THE
VESTRY BOOK
OF THE
UPPER PARISH
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA
1743-1793

PUBLISHED BY
THE LIBRARY BOARD OF VIRGINIA
WILMER L. HALL
Editor

COMMONWEALTH OF VIRGINIA
DIVISION OF PURCHASE AND PRINTING
RICHMOND
1949
The Vestry Book
OF THE
Upper Parish
PREFACE

Shortly before his death on April 3, 1939, Dr. C. G. Chamberlayne, editor of several parish record books published by the Library Board, completed and deposited in the Virginia State Library a handwritten transcript of the vestry book, 1743-1793, of the Upper Parish, Nansemond County, Virginia. In choosing this volume, which has not hitherto been published, as the subject for his next contribution to the series, he was following a general plan of giving precedence to parish books from those Virginia counties whose early public records have been lost. Since the parishes of the Established Church in colonial Virginia were also local governmental units, their records are, in a real sense, official, important and revealing.

The original volume was formerly in the collection of parish record books in the library of the Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary at Alexandria, Virginia, and was among those which were borrowed and photocopied by the Virginia State Library in 1924-1925, and returned. With other parish record books there, it was deposited in the Archives Division of the Virginia State Library in 1931. Although the photoduplicated copy shows that the original was in poor condition in 1925 (many edges of leaves in the earlier part were crumbled away), the original suffered further deterioration in later years, with the result that the photocopy, in the beginning, is more complete in certain small details of the text than is the original.

Early in 1944, the present editor, having about completed the publication work on which he was then engaged, turned to Dr. Chamberlayne's transcription of this vestry book with the intention of using it, with a minimum expenditure of time for checking and editing, as the text for the printed volume (Dr. Chamberlayne, who wrote very legibly, was accustomed to have typesetting done directly from his handwritten transcripts of these parish books). However, when assistants undertook to check the original volume with Dr. Chamberlayne's transcript, they noted many obvious errors and some serious omissions in the latter which Dr. Chamberlayne, had he lived and his health permitted, would doubtless have corrected on re-examination or in editing. It was also the case that Dr. Chamberlayne had followed his customary practice of making (except for his
uniform handwriting and with some judicious inconsistency which every editor of such manuscripts must exercise more or less in view of the inconsistencies of the clerks) a virtual facsimile of the original with respect to arrangement, the formation of words, various uncertainties, the use of obsolete symbols, etc. In consideration of these matters, of the great change that type makes in manuscript, of the fact that no manuscript can be duplicated in print except by photographic reproduction, and of the desirability of providing a more legible text by appropriate modernization, it was decided to make a typescript of the original and to edit it with reasonable thoroughness. The original volume, however, was in no condition for repeated handling on account of the brittleness of the paper, loose leaves, and dilapidated binding. Therefore, the leaves of the book were “restored,” and fastened temporarily (the old binding could not be reused), in fourteen parts, in acid-free folders, pending an improvement in the binding industry, circumstances which resulted in the postponement of the completion of the typescript and the editing. In the few instances where the photocopy of 1925 supplements the present original, the additional details have been enclosed in square brackets, with explanatory footnotes.

The pages of the original volume were unnumbered and the book may have contained additional proceedings, especially at the beginning. Before “restoration,” the book was carefully collated, and page numbers supplied in pencil, with the exception of three blank pages at the end. Judging by these blank pages and the infrequent meetings after 1786, when the parish was virtually in collapse, it seems unlikely that the book formerly included other matter at the end although the last numbered page ([287]) contains a partial record (three returns) of processioning, all apparently dated in 1793. Of these 287 pages, six ([28], [126], [142], [170], [238] and [239]) are blank, and two ([149]-[150], or one leaf) are mostly torn away. In accordance with Dr. Chamberlayne’s method of detailing the texts of all of his contributions to the series, each supplied page number, in brackets, is shown in order on a separate line in the printed volume, although such insertions interrupt the continuity of the text; for this information makes many things more apparent to the student than footnotes would do: why balances are carried and brought forward at particular places; why the clerks sometimes resort to unusual arrangements; whether there are omissions on account of lost or misplaced leaves, as on
p. [1]; blank and mutilated pages within the text; etc. In addition, of course, the make-up of pages provides a quick and exact guide for persons who wish to refer to the original or who desire photocopies of particular data.

Four loose leaves (eight pages), being mostly a sketchy account of the parish taken from the vestry book, were laid in the volume. These pages were evidently written much later than the conclusion of the vestry book by the then possessor of the volume (possibly the clerk for the Upper Suffolk Parish, St. Paul's Church, Suffolk) in response to an inquiry. Judging from a similarity of language in a brief mention of Lower Suffolk Parish which occurs in this sketch and in Bishop William Meade's Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia, the information may have been compiled for Bishop Meade who later obtained the original vestry book which was doubtless deposited with the other parish books accumulated for the purpose of this work at the Seminary at Alexandria.

The editor has used the utmost care, in spite of numerous problems and perplexities, to have the printed text conform to the original in all the essentials of accuracy. To modernize the text of such a manuscript completely would impair its intrinsic character; to achieve accuracy at the same time would be unlikely if not impossible. The editor might well perpetrate many errors if he should, for example, try to clarify, by punctuation or rearrangement, many confused returns of processioning; or to seek to reconcile, by insertions or corrective footnotes which would overwhelm the text, the innumerable variant spellings, especially of personal names whose identity seems obvious or is strongly presumptive. In attempting a judicious modernization of the original text, he has striven primarily for greater clarity and legibility in his arrangement, insertions, corrections and footnotes, with only a minimum of interpretation. The text of the original varies considerably in form, and the handwriting of the clerks varies greatly in style and legibility; but great pains have been taken to preserve essentially the writer's arrangement (with slight modifications for

---


According to a report on these books in The Virginia Magazine of History and Biography (hereafter cited as Va. Mag.), v. 3, p. 85-86, the parish books used by Bishop Meade were deposited at the Seminary "at his death", which occurred in 1862.
clearness and general uniformity), paragraphing (when indicated by indentations, separating lines, spacing, or mode of entry), spelling (sometimes doubtful), capitalization (often conjectural), and, for the most part, his punctuation (or lack of it). Braces, often used by the clerks for various purposes, have usually been discarded in favor of the indentions which they imply except in those cases where they clarify the arrangement; and those retained have been rightly turned where reversed. Dashes at the end of lines, dots and dashes from items in accounts to corresponding numbers in columns of figures, and meaningless dots or periods and colons which seem to have fairly dripped from the clerk's pen in the earlier part of the book, are omitted. Likewise excluded are horizontal marks and lines which are drawn across some pages; also vertical lines which are ordinarily, but not always, used to separate columns of figures, these lines being replaced by the punctuation employed in their stead by the clerks in other instances.

The text has been rendered in modern type, no obsolete characters being employed. The sign for "per", sometimes combined with the superior letter "p", has been replaced by the word for which it stands; the short instead of the long "s" has been used; peculiar marks made as substitutes for signatures have been expressed, as nearly as possible, by conventional letters with descriptive footnotes; the circumflex has been omitted; the abbreviation for pounds (weight), usually loosely written like "ll" has been given as "lb"; the forms "ye" (often used) and "y" (seldom used) have been shown as "the" and "that" respectively.

The elimination of the per mark and the circumflex have presented some problems. In the earlier part of the original, the former symbol is used not only to represent the word "per" but also, if the circumflex be disregarded, such parts of words as "pre" in "present," and "par" in "parish," "pro" in "procession," etc.; but since the circumflex has also been used in these words, the per mark has the effect of the letter "P" or "p" and has been so rendered, with the omitted letters indicated by the circumflex supplied in brackets, except in cases where the symbol stands for the syllable "per," as in "persons." Throughout the printed text, the per mark, sometimes indistinguishable in form from "P" or "p," has been rendered by that letter when per is not meant. The omission of the circumflex, which occurs frequently in the earlier part of the original book, has the effect of making the clerks responsible for certain peculiar and erroneous spellings of which they are not justly chargeable; but, in the permutations of
their orthography, these may be regarded as a very minor variation in the prevalent practice of contraction; indeed there is sometimes uncertainty whether a carelessly made mark, at the end of abbreviated words, is intended for the circumflex or the customary superior letter.

Various other changes of small moment and infrequent occurrence have been made in the interest of uniformity, and in order that certain peculiarities and peculiarities of the clerks should not distract attention or pose typographical problems: punctuation which is presumably indicated by the make-up of lines or occasional spacing within lines has been mostly ignored; interlineations have been brought down to the line; the apostrophe has been substituted for the comma and period in the few cases where the former is the appropriate punctuation; the occasional capital letter within or at the end of words and abbreviations has been changed to lower case; pen flourishes and lines, even where significant in composition, have not been reproduced; and a few other adjustments have been made. The editor has, however, retained the clerks' superior letters, after the style of the previously published volumes of this series, rather than elected to exercise his discretion and attempt consistency in bringing them, or most of them, down to the line; but he has omitted dots, dashes, colons or commas usually placed under them. The clerks not only employed superior letters to indicate abbreviations but also, on occasion, for other reasons, including punctuation. To bring them all down without supplying additional letters would result in many peculiar and mistaken words. Examples are "Curt" for "Current"; "balle" for "balance"; "wards" for "wardens"; "sextons" for "sextoness," etc. There are no doubt minor errors in interpreting the clerks' intentions in regard to raising letters, if indeed those functionaries always acted with considered purpose.

Editorial insertions or queries are indicated by enclosure within square brackets. Since it is unnecessary and inexpedient to call attention to all clerical errors, "[sic]" has been used sparingly, and especially to indicate mistakes which might be considered particularly editorial or typographical. For the most part, the reader will have to rely on the accuracy of the transcription, although it is more than probable that there are some editorial mistakes, and observe the usually obvious meaning of the text, it being practically impossible to correct all of the inconsistencies of the clerks or to detect all of their errors. A preliminary index, indispensable for the proper editing of such a work, has made it possible to point out
various errors, to decipher certain names which are virtually illegible, and to provide other identifications.

The introduction is designed to be a brief history of the Upper Parish, drawn largely from the vestry book itself and arranged topically for coherence. Otherwise it is the product of what is considered a reasonable amount of investigation of accessible sources although it is likely that exhaustive research in various depositories would yield additional information. While this account is inseparably a part of the history of the Established Church in Virginia, it is necessarily limited in its treatment of that vast and complicated subject which has been dealt with comprehensively by various historians. Likewise it is incidentally a part of the history of Nansemond County.

Owing to the great variations in spelling in the text, especially of the names of those who were evidently the same persons, variants have been combined in index entries or, in cases of doubt, related by *See also* references. The index is also designed as a guide to various classes of persons such as ministers, clerks and readers, vestrymen, physicians, sheriffs, etc.

The editor wishes to make grateful acknowledgment of his indebtedness to the late Dr. C. G. Chamberlayne whose transcript has been useful in many ways; to Dr. G. MacLaren Brydon, Historiographer of the Diocese of Virginia, whose suggestions concerning the introduction have been very helpful (his *Virginia's Mother Church* had not been published when the introduction was written); to Mr. W. J. Van Schreeven, Head Archivist of the Virginia State Library, who has been a liberal critic of the manuscript of the introduction and who has also, as well as his assistants, greatly aided in the location of obscure source materials; to Mr. Robert B. Tunstall, Chairman of the Library Board of Virginia, and Mr. R. W. Church, State Librarian, who have reviewed the manuscript of the introduction; to Miss Martha Winfrey, Executive Secretary of the Virginia State Library, who found opportunity intermittently to execute the typescript in collaboration with the editor and to assemble much pertinent information; and to Mrs. Frances McGovern, Miss Virginia Jones, Miss Marjorie Connell and Miss Emily Terry of the library staff who have helped variously in typing, proof-reading and indexing.

WILMER L. HALL

Virginia State Library, Richmond
February 15, 1949.
### CONTENTS

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Preface</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Introduction</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formation of the Parish</td>
<td>xiii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Vestry and Its Record</td>
<td>xviii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Religion in the Parish</td>
<td>xxii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ministers</td>
<td>xxxii</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churches and Chapels</td>
<td>xlix</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Poorhouse</td>
<td>lv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Revolution and Its Consequences</td>
<td>lxiv</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>The Vestry Book</strong></td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Index</strong></td>
<td>265</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION

FORMATION OF THE PARISH

Bishop William Meade in his Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia states "There were settlements in Nansemond at a very early period. The Acts of Assembly in dividing counties and parishes are nearly all of its early history that can be gotten. A vestry-book of the upper parish, commencing in 1743 and continuing to 1787 [sic], contains all the statistics I can get. These are painfully interesting." Despite his indefatigable efforts to locate and secure parish records for the purpose of his book, Bishop Meade apparently was unaware of the existence of the Vestry 'book, 1749-1856,' of Suffolk Parish (the Lower, or Lower Suffolk, Parish) of Nansemond County which is now in the office of the clerk of the Circuit Court of the city of Suffolk, Virginia (photocopy in the Virginia State Library). However, in addition to the vestry book of the Upper Parish, he did secure, by dint of inquiry, the copy of a portion of an old vestry book of Chuckatuck Parish in Nansemond County, containing the proceedings of the vestry from 1702 to 1709.5

Bishop Meade's lament over the dearth of materials for the early history of Nansemond County, amply warranted by the destruction which the local public records had suffered by fire in 1734 and 1779,6 is even more justified today, inasmuch as a fire in 1866 is reported to have de-

---

5 Meade, v. 1, p. 282.
6 There are no entries in this vestry book from 1784 to 1825.
7 Meade, v. 1, p. 305. In the Suffolk Parish vestry book, 1749-1856, p. 76 of the photocopy, there is reproduced a letter from Jno. R. (or B.) Purdie to James H. Godwin, dated Smithfield, September 15, 1856, which quotes part of a letter from Bishop Meade, asking Purdie's good offices in obtaining for him the Chuckatuck book, probably in the possession of Godwin whose address Bishop Meade did not know. This was undoubtedly the James H. Godwin who was long a prominent vestryman, and secretary or treasurer of the vestry, of the Suffolk or Lower Parish, representing the territory on the north side of the Nansemond River, formerly Chuckatuck Parish. The schedule of inhabitants of Smithfield, Va., U. S. Census of 1850, shows John R. Purdie, a physician, living in that town.
8 The Statutes at Large; Being a Collection of All the Laws of Virginia . . . by William Waller Hening, v. 4, p. 448. (This work (13 v.: v. 1-12, Richmond, 1809-1823; v. 13, Philadelphia, 1823) is hereafter cited as Hening); The History of Nansemond County, Virginia, by Joseph B. Dunn (1907), p. 31, 45. (This work is hereafter cited as Dunn.)
stroyed all of the records then in the clerk's office. Under the circumstances, this vestry book of the Upper Parish is particularly important as a primary historical source; for the vestries of the Established Church in colonial Virginia had important powers and duties in local government, and were clothed by law with large control over both civil and religious affairs.

There must have been earlier records of the Upper Parish which have not survived, for the parish had had a century of existence prior to the beginning of this vestry book. Nansemond County was formed from the territory which was organized first as Elizabeth City County, one of the eight original shires created in 1634. In 1636, that part of Elizabeth City County south of the James River became New Norfolk County which was divided in 1637 into Upper Norfolk and Lower Norfolk counties. The name of Upper Norfolk County was changed by law to "Nansimum" in 1646 although it may have been so-called earlier.

An act of the January 1639/40 session of the Assembly in relation to the boundaries of Isle of Wight, Upper Norfolk and Lower Norfolk counties also established coterminous parishes of the same name. At the March 1642/43 session, Upper Norfolk County was divided into three parishes: South, East and West. It is not certain when the South Parish

---


8 Hening, v. 1, p. 224.

9 Virginia Counties: Those Resulting from Virginia Legislation, by Morgan Poitiaux Robinson (Bulletin of the Virginia State Library, v. 9, no. 1/3, Jan./July, 1916), p. 59, 62, 70, 85. (This work is hereafter cited as Robinson.) These dates are based on local records since the acts and proceedings of the Assembly for these years have not been preserved.

10 Hening, v. 1, p. 321. Robinson (p. 85, note 52, and p. 198) gives 1642 as the date of the establishment of Nansemond County, based on an act (not in Hening) of the General Assembly, passed in 1647, which relates to the boundary between Nansemond and Isle of Wight counties as established by an act of 1642 which he assumed is not in Hening. However, there is an act in Hening (v. 1, p. 247), passed at the March 1642/43 session, relating to the boundaries of Isle of Wight, Upper and Lower Norfolk counties, which is similar to the partial act of 1647 printed in Robinson (p. 198) when the new name of the county would probably have been used.

11 The act, which is not in Hening, is printed in Robinson, p. 197-198.

12 Hening, v. 1, p. 250-251. The portion of this act relating to these parishes is as follows:

For the better enabling of the inhabitants of this colony to the religious worship and service of Almighty God which is often neglected
became the Upper Parish, the East Parish became the Lower Parish, and the West Parish became Chuckatuck Parish, but there is a record of a grant of land in the Upper Parish, June 3, 1656, and in the Lower Parish, October 5, 1658. The name Chuckatuck was probably bestowed concurrently; it was certainly in use by 1663 when the Assembly ordered that the vestry be fined "for not swaring churchwardens."

The extent of the Upper Parish underwent various changes, partly due to vague boundaries. The long boundary dispute between Nansemond and Isle of Wight counties naturally affected the area of the Upper Parish; in fact, it appears from a proposal of the inhabitants of the Lower Parish of Isle of Wight County to the Assembly, that part of the Upper Parish was at one time within the latter county. This boundary controversy extended

and slackened by the inconvenience and remote vastnes of parishes. It is therefore enacted and confirmed by the authority of this present Grand Assembly, that the county of Upper Norff shall be divided into three distinct parishes (vizt.) one on the south side of Nansimum River. The bounds of the parish to begin from the present gleab to the head of the said river, on the other side of the river, the bounds to be lymitted from Cooling's Creek including both sides of the creek upwards to the head of the Westernne Branch and to be nominated the South parish.

It is also thought fitt and confirmed that the east side of Nansimum River from the present gleab downwards to the mouth of the said River be a peculiar parish to which the gleab and parsonage house that now is shall be appropriated and called the east parish. The third parish to begin on the westerly side of Nansimum River to be lymitted from Coolings Creek as aforesaid and to extend downwards to the mouth of the River including all Chuckatuck on both sides and the Ragged Islands and to be knowne by the name of the West parish.

Virginia State Land Office Patents, No. 3, 1652-1655 [i.e. 1653-1656], p. 385; No. 4, 1655-1664, p. 352.

13 Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia (hereafter cited as Jour. House Bur.) 1659-1693 (Richmond, 1914), p. 27. The statement in Va. Mag., v. 12, p. 447, that "In 1640, a patent was granted to Epaphroditus Lawson, in Tarrascoe Neck, Chuckeytuck parish, Nansemond county" is derived from a patent of 1693 (erroneously given as 1692) which is referred to in the next sentence of the article and which mentions these names (Cf. Virginia State Land Office Patents, No. 8, 1689-1695, p. 275). Neither Nansemond County nor the West Parish, the predecessor of Chuckatuck, had been established in 1640.

14 Jour. House Bur., 1695-1702 (Richmond, 1913), p. 12, records the following action on April 25, 1695:

And upon Consideration of the Reporte of the 5th Comittee upon a Proposition of the Inhabitants of the Lower parish of the Isle of Wight County, that that part of the upper parish of Nanซimonde Countys which lies within the Said County of Isle of Wight may be joyned to the lower parish of Isle of Wight the house agreed with the Comittee that
practically to the end of the colonial period, although all of the changes did not affect the Upper Parish. There was also the question of the boundary line with North Carolina which was not determined until 1728. It appears that, for reasons of economy, the Lower and Chuckatuck parishes were united officially in 1737 under the name of Suffolk Parish though some sort of union seems to have existed previously. Of several petitions to the Assembly for adding parts of the Upper Parish to other parishes, one from the inhabitants of the Upper Parish, praying for the union of a part thereof to Suffolk Parish, was rejected in 1742. However, at its September, 1744 session, the Assembly acted favorably on a petition from Nansemond County "setting forth, That when the dividing Line was run between the Parish of Suffolk, and the Upper Parish, in the said County, it was in Order to make the Number of Tithables near equal in both Parishes; but since the Division thereof, great Numbers of People have settled in the Upper Parish, by which means the Number of Tithables amount to more than Twelve Hundred; whereas in the Parish of Suffolk, they amount to no more than Six Hundred, and sometimes under that Number; and praying that the Parishes aforesaid may again be divided, and that the Division be as followeth: To begin at the Head of Pugh's Creek, thence down the same to Nansemond River; thence down the River to the Mouth of the Western Branch; thence up to the Branch to Isle of Wight County Line a small Distance below Everard's Mill: Which Division will make the Number of Tithables in the said Parish of Suffolk, to be within One Hundred and Nineteen of the Upper Parish." The resulting bill, which was amended, was passed as "An Act for the bounds of the sd parishes Continue as now they are Setled according to the Act of Assembly made at James City the 20th day of October 1673 & therefore Ordered that the sd Proposition be rejected.

The act of October 20, 1673, does not appear in Hening, nor is it referred to in Jour. House Bur. of that date. However, in Hening, v. 2, p. 318, there is an act, passed at the September 1674 session of the General Assembly, which refers to the long dispute between the inhabitants of the two counties, and established the boundary line between Isle of Wight and Nansemond, with the express provision that the parishes on this dividing line should not be changed.

---

40Ibid., p. 95-96.
41Ibid., p. 100.
dividing the upper parish in Nansemond county, and adding part thereof to Suffolk parish”, effective November 20, 1744. This act set forth the general reasons for the division and established a boundary line between the two parishes. According to this boundary, the Upper Parish, for approximately the entire period of this vestry book, included all the large, general area of Nansemond County south of Brewer Creek on the east side of Nansemond River and the Western Branch on the west side of Nansemond River to the North Carolina line. In 1786, that part “lying south of the rivers Blackwater and Nottoway” was added to Southampton County.

The town of Suffolk, established in 1742, was in the Upper Parish, not in Suffolk Parish as the name might lead one to suppose.

\[\text{An article on the Gregory family in Va. Mag. for October, 1908 (v. 16, p. 202) gives the following explanation of this boundary: “By the Act of the General Assembly of September, 1744, that part of the Upper Parish which was below the following lines was added to the Suffolk Parish, to wit: ‘beginning at the head of Duke's Creek’ (now known as Brewers Creek and which is about three and one half miles down the river from Suffolk town) . . . The said Duke Creek was on the east side of Nansemond River.”}\]

\[\text{Hening, v. 12, p. 69.}\]
THE VESTRY AND ITS RECORD

In general, vestries were self-perpetuating during most of the colonial period and were in the hands of the ruling class, the men of property and education. Bishop Meade hardly exaggerated when he stated “The vestries were the depositaries of power in Virginia. They not only governed the Church by the election of ministers, the levying of taxes, the enforcing of laws, but they made laws in the House of Burgesses; for the burgesses were the most intelligent and influential men of the parish, and were mostly vestrymen . . . Nor were the vestries represented in the popular branch of the Government only. We will venture to affirm . . . that there was scarce an instance of any but a vestryman being in the Council . . .”22 He might have added that members of the vestry were also often civil officers of the local government and judges of the county courts, who were appointed by the governor. It might well happen that all local authority would be exercised by the same prominent men, none of whom was elected by the people. When there was more than one parish in a county, however, local authority would not be centralized in the same body of men.

The vestry made up the parish budget, and levied and apportioned the taxes for parish expenses; employed ministers and other church officers (clerks and lay readers were usually the same persons); built and repaired churches and chapels; took care of the poor, of orphan and illegitimate children, including the rudimentary education of pauper children; kept records of births, marriages and deaths; presented offenders and collected fines for offenses against morality and church discipline; appointed persons to establish and maintain the boundary lines of owners of land, known as processioning, and kept a record of their reports; and exercised other powers necessary for the management of parochial affairs. Such duties and powers are usually explicit in this vestry book.

There is no doubt that the vestrymen of the Upper Parish were, on the whole, “conspicuous and prosperous” as has been said of Andrew Meade, first of those listed in the vestry book, who was for years a representative of Nansemond County in the House of Burgesses, a member of the county court, and an officer in the militia.23 Colonel William Byrd helped to

22 Meade, v. 1, p. 151.
23 Andrew Meade of Ireland and Virginia; His Ancestors, and Some of His Descendants and Their Connections . . . by P. Hamilton Baskervill (Richmond, 1921), p. 23-27. (This work is cited below as Baskervill.)
perpetuate his memory as the genial and generous host to the commissioners for running the boundary line with North Carolina in 1728.\textsuperscript{24} Members of this family, his descendants, also served as vestrymen of the Upper Parish and held various offices.\textsuperscript{25} Other prominent families, who were numerously represented on the vestry, were the Norfleets, Bakers, Sumners and, most of all, the Riddicks. Lemuel Riddick and Willis Riddick, undoubtedly the vestrymen, represented Nansemond County for many years in the House of Burgesses. It was customary for vestrymen to be succeeded by their sons or to be chosen from the same families. It is also the case that various lists of justices of the county court for Nansemond County read like lists of vestrymen of the Upper and Suffolk parishes.

As a detailed record of the business transactions of the vestry in the exercise of its various functions, this vestry book, though satisfactory in many respects, yet leaves a great deal to be desired. Much is omitted or only implied. Sometimes the lacking information may be supplied from other sources; sometimes it has probably been lost with the destruction of the local public records; sometimes it has no doubt perished with those to whom it was self-evident. On the whole, however, the book is a fairly adequate record of the discharge of duties prescribed by law; and it also contains much incidental information in regard to the life of the parish.

As has been noted, an effort was made in 1742 to add part of the Upper Parish to Suffolk Parish; and when such a division was made, in 1744, three members of the vestry of the Upper Parish were taken thereby into Suffolk Parish and had to be replaced.\textsuperscript{26} Several other vestrymen were chosen in the next decade to take the place of deceased members but there was evidently a widespread dissatisfaction with the vestry and apparently a growing dissension within that body which may have been caused, at least in part, by the decision to build a new church at considerable expense. In 1749, the Assembly gave careful consideration to a “Petition of the Freeholders and Inhabitants of the upper Parish of Nansemond County, for dissolving the Vestry of that Parish, and making a new Election of Vestrymen in the said Parish”, which its Committee of Propositions and

\textsuperscript{24} William Byrd’s Histories of the Dividing Line Betwixt Virginia and North Carolina, with Introduction and Notes by William K. Boyd (Raleigh, N. C., 1929), p. 68, 69, 78, 83. (This work is cited hereafter as Byrd.)

\textsuperscript{25} Baskerville, p. 30, 33.

\textsuperscript{26} Vestry Book of the Upper Parish (the printed text herewith), p. 14-15. (Cited hereafter as V. B.)
Grievances at first regarded as reasonable, but which, on further consideration, was rejected. It appears, however, that the situation continued to worsen. On May 16, 1755, the House of Burgesses received “A Petition of several of the Vestrymen and other Freeholders in the upper Parish in Nansemond County, setting forth, That several of the Vestrymen of the said Parish are ancient, weak and infirm persons, That some others refuse to appear at the Vestries when legally called, and that there has been for some past, a Disagreement amongst the Members, so that the Petitioners imagine the Business of the said Parish is neglected, and praying that an Act may pass for dissolving the said Vestry, and that they may be impowered to elect twelve other Men, for Vestrymen of the said Parish,” and “Ordered, That a Bill be brought in pursuant to the Prayer of the said Petition, and it is referred to Mr. Riddick to prepare and bring in the same.”

Lemuel Riddick, burgess from Nansemond County and undoubtedly the vestryman of the Upper Parish, presented a bill, as directed, but, after a second reading, it was committed to Riddick and Anthony Holladay, the other Nansemond burgess and doubtless the vestryman of Suffolk Parish, amended, and passed as “An Act for dissolving the vestry of the upper parish in the county of Nansemond.” The preamble of this act, which somewhat changes and softens the language of the petition, states “it hath been represented to this Assembly, by several of the Vestrymen and others of the upper parish, in the county of Nansemond, that many of the vestrymen of the said parish are old and infirm, and thereby rendered unable to perform their duty, and that others of the said vestry have refused to act as vestrymen, and have prayed to be dissolved.” The act itself, after dissolving the existing vestry, provided that the “freeholders and housekeepers of the said upper parish, shall meet at some convenient time and place, to be appointed and publicly advertised, at least one month before, by the sheriff of the said county of Nansemond, before the first day of August next, and then and there, elect twelve of the most able and discreet persons of the said parish, to be vestrymen . . .”; and made the actions of the previous vestry in regard to the parish poorhouse binding on the new vestry, which was given specific authority “to levy a reasonable allowance”

29 Ibid., p. 261, 265, 267, 268, 272, 279; Hening, v. 6, p. 518-519.
for the education and maintenance of poor children placed therein. The concern of the act with this parish venture indicates perhaps a leading cause of disagreement and dissatisfaction, probably due to the expense of the undertaking. The organization meeting of the new vestry immediately took up the matter of securing the cooperation and support of Suffolk Parish in this enterprise.\textsuperscript{31}

It seems useless to speculate further as to the causes and results of this upheaval which has some curious aspects. Prior to the election, the only two vestrymen who had long absented themselves from meetings were John Norfleet, if still a member, and Lemuel Riddick himself, although the latter apparently had discharged some routine parish business. The election did not result in the choice of "twelve other Men". Of former members, it appears that six were returned and that several others were later appointed to vacancies. Most of the newly elected members bore the names of families prominent in the life of the vestry. In fact, in the absence of information as to parish politics and personalities, it seems that little was accomplished by the election of a new vestry.

The vestries seem to have been diligent and conscientious in promoting the religious life of the parish. They built and maintained a "handsome brick church" in Suffolk, the center of population, and erected chapels of ease, as needed, to serve remote sections. They strove constantly to provide the services of a minister, taking action to fill vacancies in the rectorate promptly rather than to economize by depending for long periods on lay readers, as was sometimes done elsewhere. They employed lay readers, who were regularly the clerks of churches and chapels, to conduct services at the various places of worship in the absence of the minister. But the vestries endeavored not only to encourage righteousness; they also sought, as their record shows, to discourage wickedness by punishing violators of the laws against vice. As appears later, they strove valiantly to maintain the parish under the great difficulties and discouragements incident to the American Revolution.

A very important duty of the vestry of each parish was the processioning of the bounds of every person's land which determined the record of land titles. Every fourth year, upon the order of the county court, the vestry, having divided its parish into precincts of convenient size, appointed

\textsuperscript{30} Hening, v. 6, p. 518-519.
\textsuperscript{31} V. B., p. 99; cf. below, p. lx.
two freeholders of each precinct to conduct the processioning and report in writing to the vestry, which reports, or returns, were required "to be registered in particular books to be kept for that purpose, by the clerk of the vestry" and to be certified by the churchwardens. The law declared that processioning "at three several times" should be considered sufficient to fix boundaries unalterably.\footnote{V. B., p. 24-25.}

Processioning orders and returns are a notable feature of this vestry book, nearly half of it being devoted to such records. The volume therefore served both for entering the proceedings of vestry meetings and for registering the records of processioning. However, it is doubtful that it was the only register used for this purpose: all legal requirements were not met; in no case are there returns for all orders, in some cases there are few corresponding returns, and in one instance (the orders of November 23, 1743) there are no returns at all; and there is a reference in an order of August 31, 1747, to "the Register Book",\footnote{V. B., p. 252.} which moreover makes manifest the necessity of other records of the setting up of precincts, etc.

Whatever the reasons for using this vestry book for records of processioning, the result has been to provide for its period the names, and to some extent the location, of most of the land holders of the Upper Parish. At most processionings, the parish was divided into twenty-eight precincts or districts. Numbers 2 and 26 of the orders of November 23, 1743, constituted the part of the Upper Parish which was added to Suffolk Parish\footnote{V. B., p. 24-25.} in 1744, but the number of precincts was soon readjusted to twenty-eight. The order of April 14, 1784, shows an increase to thirty precincts to take in land which had "before been neglected."\footnote{V. B., p. 252.} The three returns at the end of the book are an incomplete record of processioning for which the vestry was no longer responsible.

**RELIGION IN THE PARISH**

The rites and doctrine of the Church of England were brought to Virginia by the first settlers, and the laws and regulations of the early years of the colony had much to do with the maintenance of the orthodox

\footnote{Hening, v. 5, p. 426-428; and cf. Hening, v. 3, p. 529-531.}
form of worship and with religious observance. There can be little doubt, that the Anglican Church was established as a matter of course in the area of Nansemond County with the first permanent settlements and in conformity with existing law. It is probable that the first settlers, being few and widely scattered, were unable to build churches and enjoy the regular service of ministers, but that they met in private houses or rooms set apart for divine worship. No church is mentioned in the act of 1643, dividing Upper Norfolk County into three parishes, although “the glebe and parsonage house that now is” were appropriated to the East Parish. It seems evident from this that there was then a minister in Upper Norfolk County. It is probable that a church was soon built in the South or Upper Parish, perhaps the “old brick church” of a century later which must have been erected in the early years of the parish.

The church labored under severe handicaps in a sparsely settled land of great plantations. Parishes were very large, life isolated, and ministers difficult to obtain. The General Assembly took cognizance of such conditions in the act dividing Upper Norfolk County into parishes but the South or Upper Parish was nevertheless of great extent.

The laws enjoining religious observance and conformity to the canons of the Church of England in a time when religion was often more nominal than real provided fertile ground for pious Puritans, some of whom had settled in Upper Norfolk, or Nansemond, County. In 1642, these zealous nonconformists applied to Boston for Puritan ministers. Three came who preached to good crowds and, it is said, gained their strongest foothold in this county. But they were soon obliged to leave, for a new and stringent act of 1643, probably aimed at them, required that all ministers should be “conformable to the orders and constitutions of the church of England, and the laws therein established, and not otherwise to be admitted to teach or preach publickly or privatly, And that the Gov. and Counsel do take care that all nonconformists upon notice of them shall be compelled to

---

36 Cf. Separation of Church and State in Virginia; a Study in the Development of the Revolution by H. J. Eckenrode (Richmond, 1910), p. 5-9. (This work is cited hereafter as Eckenrode.)
37 Cf. Hening, v. 1, p. 122-123.
38 Hening, v. 1, p. 251.
39 Eckenrode, p. 8-9; Dunn, p. 19; Contributions to the Ecclesiastical History of the United States of America by Francis L. Hawks. 2 v. (New York, 1836-39) V. 1: A Narrative of Events Connected with the Rise and Progress of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia, p. 49-50. (This work is cited hereafter as Hawks.)
depart the colony with all convenience." However, the Reverend Thomas Harrison, who had been minister of Elizabeth River Parish in Lower Norfolk County, preached openly in Nansemond as a Puritan for a number of years thereafter, and is said to have ministered to a flourishing church of that faith. It appears that he was summoned before the Colonial Council for nonconformity in April, 1645, but was not ordered to leave Virginia until 1648 after he had refused to use the Book of Common Prayer in accordance with an act of Assembly of 1647, designed to check a growing Puritanism, which provided moreover that in the case of ministers who did not read the "appointed and prescribed" prayers, the parishioners should be exempted from the payment of tithes. But there may have been other considerations in the banishment of Harrison, who, as a member of Cromwell's party, was a political undesirable in loyalist Virginia. It is said that the Reverend Thomas Bennett was another recusant minister in Nansemond County who became head of an Independent congregation and was banished in 1648. Religious independence was then regarded as political disloyalty. It appears that these Independents in Nansemond County were generally suppressed with the further banishment of their teachers and the persecution of their adherents, a number of whom left the colony. Nevertheless it seems that many remained to provide a fruitful field of labor for the Quakers who became active in Virginia in the period of comparative toleration following the Puritan Revolution.

It was not only that the Quakers advocated democracy in church government, the equality of opportunity for religious expression, and the renunciation of the ritual of the Established Church; in the beginning, many members of this sect were fanatics who mocked the rulers and institutions of the colony, interrupted established forms of religious worship, and refused obedience to the law of the land. It appeared that the authorities had to deal with no mere question of religious conformity but with an
introduction

attempt to subvert the authority of the civil government as well. Although some Quakers were prosecuted and punished under existing law, a special enactment against them was evidently considered necessary. Accordingly the General Assembly of March 1659/60 passed “An Act for the suppressing the Quakers” which imposed a heavy fine on any masters of vessels bringing Quakers into the colony; provided that all Quakers “as have beene questioned or shall hereafter arrive” should be apprehended and banished, proceeded against if they should return, and prosecuted as felons upon a third entrance; prescribed severe fines for persons entertaining Quakers or permitting assemblies of this sect in or near their houses; and prohibited the publication or distribution of their literature.

Following the Restoration, there were determined efforts to bring about the strict regulation and maintenance of the Established Church in Virginia. Most parishes were not supplied with ministers and many lacked glebes and churches. Few ministers of ability would forego good livings in England for a precarious service to vast, sparsely settled parishes in the colony where they would ordinarily be controlled by hardfisted and cautious vestries who exercised the right to employ ministers temporarily and not present them to the governor for induction and permanent tenure as the law and church system contemplated. Those ministers who did come were often lacking in qualifications and perhaps in character. Authorities resigned themselves perforce to endure unworthy ministers in the knowledge that if all such were turned out the ranks of the clergy would be too badly depleted. Even the redoubtable James Blair, commissary or deputy in Virginia for the Bishop of London, was induced by “the want of Clergy-men to fill the vacancies” to be forbearing in cases of clerical ill conduct unless “notoriously Scandalous.”

Thoroughgoing measures indeed seemed necessary at a time of religious decline in the Church of England. Accordingly, the General Assembly, in

Dunn, p. 23; Mcllwaine, p. 26-27; Goodwin, p. 99.

Southern Quakers and Slavery, a Study in Institutional History, by Stephen B. Weeks (Johns Hopkins University Studies in Historical and Political Science, extra volume XV), p. 14-16 (This work is cited hereafter as Weeks); cf. Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia (Richmond, 1924), p. 506.


Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia, A. D. 1650-1776. Edited by William Stevens Perry (1870), p. 250-251. (This work is cited hereafter as Perry.)
1660-1662, passed many important laws which pretty well fixed the character of the church to the Revolution. The principal enactments, which dealt largely with subjects of earlier legislation, provided that vestries should each be limited in number to twelve persons, who were required to take the oaths of allegiance and supremacy and subscribe to be conformable to the doctrine and discipline of the Church of England, and have authority to fill their own vacancies; that the duties of vestries should consist of making and proportioning levies for building and repairing churches and chapels, providing for the poor, maintaining the ministers, whose salaries were fixed, and managing parochial affairs in general; that two churchwardens, chosen from each vestry, should be responsible for presenting offenders against morality, keeping up the churches and their ornaments, and conducting other business of the parish; that parishes should provide glebes, houses and maintenance for ministers; that churches or chapels of ease should be built; that lay readers should be appointed; that all ministers should present evidence of ordination by an English bishop and subscribe their conformity to the Church of England, the governor and Council being empowered to silence all other persons teaching or preaching publicly or privately; that Sabbath observance and church attendance should be enforced; that ministers should preach every Sunday; that the whole liturgy should be read, and no other catechism than that of the Church of England taught; and that no marriages should be solemnized or considered valid except when performed by lawful ministers.50

That religious conditions in Nansemond were considered bad and deserving of special legal action is revealed in an order of the General Assembly of September 10, 1663, in response to a report by a jury of inquest for the county: "Whereas there was presented to the Grand Assembly by the Jury of Inquest in Nansemond Countie a list of several persons, who contrarie to the Lawes of this Country, Some had totally absented themselves from the Church, and hearing of Divine service; Some onely neglecters to Come to Church, Some Quakers some that under pretence of marriage, Lived unlawfully together in fornication, the Court itselxe for not ordering the several Vestries to divide the parishes into precincts, for bounding of Lands, and the vestrie of Chuckatuck for not swaring Churchwardens, It is therefore Ordered that the several persons,

Court, and Vestrie be fined soe much as the perticular acts, against breach
is by them made, doe impose upon them, and That the Court of Nanze­
mund doe ascertaine and issue out warrants to the Sherriff to Collect the
same this present yeare, and that the Grand Jury Sherriff and Clerke of
the s\textsuperscript{d} Countie be paide their reasonable penny worths out of those fines
and that the rest be imployed at the discretion of the Court for pious uses
in the same Countie.}\textsuperscript{51}

Fresh laws providing for the regulation of Quakers or other separatists,
but not the banishment of those already in the colony, were passed at the
March 1661/62 and September 1663 sessions of the General Assembly,
but it seems that these were laxly enforced; in fact, the law of the latter
year provided that, if convicted Quakers or other separatists should give
security not to meet in unlawful assemblies (defined by the law as five
or more persons aged sixteen or more), they should be discharged from all
penalties.\textsuperscript{52} Apparently the authorities did not interfere with the individ­
ual's religion unless he combined with others against the laws of the
colony; it was against organized opposition to the government and instit­
utions that the laws were evidently directed.\textsuperscript{53}

Notwithstanding the efforts of the General Assembly, the Quakers
continued to flourish and hold gatherings. Evidently they were tolerated
by custom. In 1672, George Fox, the founder of the Society of Friends,
visited Virginia. He held “large and precious” meetings in various places
in Nansemond County, including the Upper Parish, which attracted many
prominent people. It is apparent that the effects of Fox's labors were
lasting and that Quaker sentiment remained strong in the county.\textsuperscript{54}

This sect, which grew less aggressive with the passage of time, did not
threaten the supremacy of the Established Church. It seems that the
Toleration Act of William and Mary, passed in 1689, did not receive any
formal statutory recognition in Virginia before 1699 but it is said that the
Quakers had obtained practical recognition of their rights under it as early
as 1692.\textsuperscript{55} It appears that they increased rapidly in Nansemond County
and were practically unmolested, except in the case of some obstreperous
individuals who defied the laws and defamed the Established Church; in

\textsuperscript{51} Jour. House Bur., 1659-1693 (Richmond, 1914), p. 27.
\textsuperscript{52} Hening, v. 2, p. 48, 180-183.
\textsuperscript{53} McIlwaine, p. 21, 23; Dunn, p. 23.
\textsuperscript{54} Weeks, p. 37-40; Dunn, p. 23, 25.
\textsuperscript{55} Weeks, p. 149.
fact, it seems that their preachers, working amid a sympathetic population, made many converts.56

Quakers constantly protested their taxation for the support of the Established Church and some of them in Nansemond were distrained for refusing to pay what they termed "church rates" and "priest's wages."57 Among the earlier protests to the General Assembly was one from Nansemond County. On August 20, 1736, the House of Burgesses "Resolved, That the Proposition from the County of Nansemond, from the People in that County, called Quakers, to be exempted from the Paiment of Parish Levies, except for the Maintenance of the Poor, be rejected."58

The activities of the Quakers in Nansemond County are responsible for providing an insight into religious conditions in that county during the first part of the eighteenth century. The Reverend Alexander Forbes, minister of the Upper Parish of Isle of Wight County, who had also officiated at a church in Nansemond County, stated in a letter to the Bishop of London, dated July 21, 1724: "In Nansimond a large Populous & wealthy County, the Quakers do sensibly encrease not only in offspring but also Proselytes; and so many are the offended Persons there high and low, at the Ministry of the Church, that I think, there wants but little more, than a learned, talkative, and Subtle Quaker Preacher to persuade a great number of them to Quakerism."59 In this account, Forbes includes a statement on the "doleful Theme" of "the most unworthy and scandalous carriage of some Ministers of the Church who by their corrupt Conversation and vicious practice do demolish more in one year, than even a Wise Master Builder could re-edify in a much longer space of time: whose behavior is such that it greatly tends to confirm Atheists in their Infidelity and contempt of Religion, yea, to make Proselytes thereto, or to any party besides the Church of England, so that on occasion taken from these Men's offensive Carriage, the Doctrines of our Church, the discipline, and Ministry thereof have been lately reproached, slandered and impugned by a Quaker Teacher and that openly in the face of the County Court of Nansimond, and such are the natural fruits that do arise from the wicked lives of spiritual Guides in any such Church whatever, for when there is

56 Mcllwaine, p. 32; Dunn, p. 27; Perry, p. 333; and cf. Exec. Jour., v. 4 (Richmond, 1930), p. 13, 67, 150.
57 Weeks, p. 150-151.
59 Perry, p. 333.
such obvious contradiction between the Doctrine and Practice of these men; even miracles could not maintain the Credit of that Church where such lewed and Profane Ministers are Tolerated or Connived at. 60

Colonel William Byrd also, when running the dividing line with North Carolina in 1728, was moved by the presence of the Quakers to certain reflections on the state of religion in Nansemond County. He noted that that sect was quite strong in the Upper Parish, no less than two meeting houses being observed. In his sprightly manner, he remarked that "That persuasion prevails much in the lower end of Nansimond county, for want of Ministers to Pilot the People a decent way to Heaven"; and he made the following comment on the situation: "The ill Reputation of Tobacco planted in those lower Parishes makes the Clergy unwilling to accept of them, unless it be such whose abilities are as mean as their Pay. Thus, whether the Churches be quite void or but indifferently filled, the Quakers will have an Opportunity of gaining Proselytes. Tis a wonder no Popish Missionaries are sent from Maryland to labour in this Neglected Vineyard, who we know have Zeal enough to traverse Sea and Land on the Meritorious Errand of making converts. Nor is it less Strange that some Wolf in Sheep's cloathing arrives not from New England to lead astray a Flock that has no shepherd. People uninstructed in any Religion are ready to embrace the first that offers." 61

Byrd, who liked to jest at the expense of the clergy, was not speaking idly when he referred to the interdependence of tobacco and religion. According to a historian of the Quakers, "Dissenters were strongest in those counties that did not produce good tobacco, for the clergy of the Established Church were paid in this, went to the counties where the best was grown, and left the poorer counties to Dissenters and others." 62 Since the annual salary of the parson was fixed by law at 16,000 pounds of tobacco, the quality of that commodity had much to do with the supply and ability of ministers in the various parishes. North of James River, where the tobacco was better, parishes were more regularly supplied with ministers, and probably better ministers. 63 The land in Nansemond County, not being adapted to the cultivation of good tobacco, ministers there re-

---

60 Perry, p. 332.
61 Byrd, p. 68.
63 McIlwaine, p. 34.
ceived a scant living. Alexander Forbes of the adjoining county of Isle of Wight had also referred, as follows, to the value of clerical salaries in his letter of July 21, 1724: "My Living (as of all ministers in the Colony) is 16,000 pds Tobacco valued by our antient laws at 80 lb. current money, i.e. about 65 lb Sterling ... But the value of livings is very unequal because of the unequal value of Tobacco in different places of the Colony; on the North side of James River in many Parishes their Tobacco is sold at 20 sh per Hundred, so that Ministers' Salaries in those Parishes are worth 160 pds per annum and sometimes much more when Tobacco sells at the highest rate, and they have this advantage that their Tobacco seldom goes so low but that they have a competent living thereby. But on the South Side of James River the value of Tobacco is much inferior; for in most Parishes it rarely exceeds 10 sh a hundred and very often doth not amount to above one half that sum; so that instead of 80 lb we have but 40 lbs most commonly; except it be in some few Parishes." It was less difficult to find ministers for the so-called "Sweet Scented" parishes where the tobacco was more valuable than for the "Oronoko" ones where the commodity was inferior. Writing to the Bishop of London in 1724, Commissary James Blair stated "We are in very great want of Clergymen, having now no less than five sweet scented Parishes and about double that number of Oranco ones vacant, and the Presbyterians taking advantage of the want of Ministers are very busy, fitting up meetings in many Places where they had none heretofore." Like Byrd, Blair observed that, a religious vacuum having been created, dissenting preachers rushed in.

Forbes and Byrd painted a dark picture of religious conditions in Nansemond County and its Upper Parish compounded of neglect and an unworthy ministry. It appears that Forbes was "not a mere complainant, but a very faithful and laborious man," but his indignant indictment of "some Ministers of the Church" was probably influenced particularly by the character and conduct of his near neighbor, the Reverend Thomas Bayley, minister of the Lower or Newport Parish in Isle of Wight County, who also had Chukatuck Parish, in Nansemond, under his care, preaching in the latter on a week day or sometimes on Sunday. Bayley, who has

---

64 Perry, p. 329.
65 Perry, p. 318.
67 Perry, p. 275; Meade, v. 1, p. 302.
been described as “a most notoriously wicked man” must have been well known throughout Nansemond County, whose other parishes had probably experienced his ministrations at times; for he seems to have been one of those peripatetic preachers who sought the customarily liberal compensation for supplying vacant pulpits. Perhaps Alexander Forbes also had Bayley in mind when he wrote: “But it often falleth out, that we have void Parishes which are supply’d by Ministers invited thereto by the Parishioners, or else who offer themselves to serve such Parishes on some day of the Week they find most convenient. Where I must admonish your Lordships, that such proceeding is not always regulated in due and decent manner, for some undertake to serve so many vacant Parishes that they must of necessity neglect their own. I have also heard lately of a very unseemly and offensive contention at a certain Church before Sundry Spectators, between two ministers striving together which should be employed to supply the Vacancy.” It appears that there were “many grievous complaints” against Bayley who was “so very scandalous for drunkenness & fighting & quarreling publicly”; that he was charged before the Colonial Council of “many notorious immoralities & other offences”, and turned out of his parish; that no parish at last would accept him; that he was “fined by King George County Court in 1726 for swearing twelve oaths in one day”; and that he was finally compelled to leave the country, on which occasion Governor Gooch wrote to the Bishop of London: “Was I to give your Lordship a Character of M’ Baylie a Clergyman who goes home in this Fleet, I could not say worse of him than he deserves.”

After the first quarter of the eighteenth century, the population of the colony increased rapidly, pushing the frontiers westward to the mountains and into the Valley of Virginia. Various dissenting sects developed, particularly in the midland and western counties, and increasingly challenged the Established Church. But it appears that there were, for many years, few dissenters in Nansemond County in addition to the Quakers although

---

68 Meade, v. 1, p. 302.
69 Perry, p. 330.
70 The Colonial Clergy of Virginia. Addendum to Goodwin’s List. By G. Mac-Laren Brydon [Richmond, 1933]. (typewritten volume of numbered leaves), 1. 6. (This work is hereafter cited as Colonial Clergy); Perry, p. 252; Exec. Jour., v. 4 (Richmond, 1930), p. 89; Goodwin, p. 249; Va. Mag., v. 32, p. 224, 229.
71 McLlwaine, p. 25, 30, 32, 33.
other sects were established there before the Revolution while Quakerism declined. The entire number of dissenters in the Upper Parish in 1778, when they were exempted by law from levies to support the Established Church, was comparatively small.72

Religion was in a low state in the eighteenth century. Among the English clergy, religious decay "manifested itself in formalism, sloth, and greed for preferment and emoluments, combined sometimes with gross laxity of life and conformity to the vices which permeated society."73 In reaction to the religious and moral decline of the age, and to the formalism and rationalism of the Church of England, there came the evangelical revival which spread throughout the English colonies in America and has sometimes been called the "Great Awakening of 1740" although not confined to that year.74 The formalism of the Anglican Church in Virginia could not prevail against the fervor of dissenters who came preaching a different and vital religion although many new parishes were organized and a more adequate supply of ministers was obtained. As for the character of the colonial ministers, there were some who fully justified the bitter observation of Bishop Meade, their severest critic, that there was "most evil living among the clergy."75 The deeds of these unworthy ministers, often perpetuated in public records, brought discredit to the entire order. It appears, however, that the majority were good men. As a class, they seem to have performed faithfully the offices of the church and to have ministered to a society which "produced a noble breed of men in this age."76

The Upper Parish, however, was unfortunate in several of its ministers and Bishop Meade had grounds for his pessimistic conclusion in regard to its religious life: "The misconduct of several of the ministers, and several other circumstances, had combined for a long time to bring the Church and religion to a sad condition."77

MINISTERS

Information in regard to the early clergy of the Upper Parish is meagre and confused. There are apparently long periods in which the parish was without a minister although perhaps served at such times and to some

72 V. B., p. 240.
73 Goodwin, p. 92.
74 Mellwaine, p. 43-44.
75 Meade, v. 1, p. 16.
76 Eckenrode, p. 55-56.
77 Meade, v. 1, p. 250.
extent by clergymen from other parishes. It is also the case that the names of parishes with their incumbent ministers were sometimes given erroneously in occasional, contemporary lists sent to the home authorities in England. Various sketches of individual clergymen admittedly embody much of conjecture. Under the circumstances, any account of the early ministers must be incomplete and may be, in some degree, inaccurate.

It seems probable that services by a minister were held in the area which became Nansemond County as early as 1635, or even earlier, since there was a land grant in that year on Nansemond River to George White, "Minister of the word of God," no doubt the same George White "of Nansamund Clarke" who seems to have been compensated for officiating in Lower Norfolk County in 1637. That he was in the colony prior to 1635 is indicated in the proceedings of the Privy Council on the investigation of charges against Sir John Harvey, governor of Virginia, dated December 11, 1635, in which the governor denied that he had silenced "Mr. White, a minister" "for cursing of those of his parish"; but added: "That he could never see any orders albeit he had two years time to show his orders."

The Reverend Roger Green, scholar, probable author, and leader in settling that part of Virginia on Roanoke River, was evidently in Nansemond County in 1653 but there is apparently no record until 1680 of the names of ministers in the particular parishes of the county.

"A list of the Parishes in Virginia," dated "June the 30th 1680," shows Mr. John Gregory as minister of the Upper Parish, Mr. John Wood as minister of the Lower Parish, and Mr. William Housden as minister of Chuckatuck Parish "who serves in Isle of Wight alsoe." There seems to be only the barest speculation in regard to Gregory's identity. A list dated July 8, 1702, shows the Upper, Lower and Chuckatuck parishes in Nansemond County but not the names of ministers. Possibly all three parishes were then without ministers. A list of February 25,
1704/5 gives the names of James Burtell as minister of the Upper Parish and William Rudd as minister of the Lower Parish, but shows no minister for Chuckatuck Parish. But Burtell may have served the latter also for it appears that he appointed Chuckatuck Parish Church and July 5, 1705, as the place and date of a public disputation with the Quaker, Thomas Story. It seems that he is best known because of his controversy with Story who called him “the French Priest,” meaning a Huguenot, but he was also among the majority of ministers who opposed Commissary James Blair in his bitter and successful controversy with Governor Francis Nicholson who sought to exercise the right of presentation and induction of clergymen which would have given ministers permanent tenure instead of employment by the year. According to the above-mentioned list, which is marked to indicate such information, neither Burtell nor Rudd had been inducted; in fact, the explanation of the symbols states that parishes so marked had “made excuse for not Inducting.” An account of 1714 gives the names of Mr. Ransford, minister of the Lower Parish, and Mr. Wallice, minister of Chuckatuck Parish, but shows no minister for the Upper Parish. Thomas Hughes was minister of the Upper Parish, 1716-1719. It is stated that he received the King’s Bounty on January 31, 1715/16, coming to Virginia in 1716; and that he was minister in Abingdon Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia, probably from 1719 to 1744, and perhaps longer. A list of 1726 indicates that a Mr. Jones was then minister of Upper, Lower, and Chuckatuck parishes. This must have been Nicholas Jones who appears in 1729 as minister of Lower and Chuckatuck parishes, a Mr.

84 “A List of the several parishes within this her Matys Colony of Virginia with the names of the present Ministers thereof,” dated “Feb: 25th 1704/5,” P.R.O. C.O. 5: 1014, no. 45(iii) (a). (Photocopy of Library of Congress transcript in Archives Division of Virginia State Library.)
85 Colonial Clergy, l. 15.
86 Perry, p. 141-143, 142-143, 162-163.
88 Giles Rainsford as given in Goodwin, p. 301.
89 Or Wallis, Samuel, according to Goodwin, p. 314.
90 A payment toward traveling expenses to clergymen licensed to the colonies.
91 Goodwin, p. 280; Meade, v. 1, p. 329.
Smith being shown then as minister of the Upper Parish.\textsuperscript{93} It appears that Nicholas Jones, recipient of the King’s Bounty for Virginia, December 6, 1723, served in this section for a number of years,\textsuperscript{94} being shown as minister of the Lower Parish in 1735 when Joseph Smith is given as minister for both the Upper and Chuckatuck parishes.\textsuperscript{95} Possibly this was the Joseph Smith who received the King’s Bounty for Virginia on September 21, 1727, and who has been identified as the unworthy clergyman referred to by Governor William Gooch in various letters to the Bishop of London in 1728-1738. Of “Mr. Smith,” Governor Gooch wrote that he was “so very mean in appearance, in pocket so poor, and so little to say for himself, that no Parish would receive him”; that he was too infirm to serve the large parishes of Virginia; that, through the influence of the governor, he was being employed in 1728 in Williamsburg as lecturer and reader; that his “ignorance of the World very visible in his Conversation, and his great heedlessness in doing the duty of his Function” strongly prejudiced people against him; that the governor would be obliged to compel a parish to accept him; that he later (this letter is dated April 20, 1738) surrendered a parish rather than “submit himself to an Hearing in the Commissary’s Court,” having been “charged with grievous Crimes, and is such a Sott, and so weak in mind as well as Body, that he is neither fitt nor able to Serve a Cure”; and that the governor with some difficulty “prevailed with the Vestry to allow him something annually towards his Maintenance, and what it falls short must be made up some other way.” The name of this parish is not given and it is stated that nothing is known of Smith beyond the references in Governor Gooch’s letters, one of which gives the information that he died on May 12, 1738.\textsuperscript{96}

From this characterization, it seems strange that this was the Joseph Smith who was serving as minister of the Upper Parish in 1729 and of both the Upper and Chuckatuck parishes in 1735, but this possibility is not contradicted by the known chronology of an unacceptable minister by the

\textsuperscript{93} “The present State of Virginia with respect to the Colony in General Anno 1729.” P.R.O. C.O. 5: 1322, p. 245 (Photocopy of Library of Congress transcript in Archives Division of Virginia State Library).

\textsuperscript{94} Goodwin, p. 283; Colonial Clergy, I. 47; Meade, v. 1, p. 248.


\textsuperscript{96} Va. Mag., v. 32, p. 221, 221, footnote, 223, v. 33, p. 51-53; Goodwin, p. 308.
name of Smith. On July 10, 1728, Governor Gooch had written “I shal at last I hope provide for Mr Smith, he is now gone to a Church upon tryal, where I have used great Interest with the Vestry to accept of him.”

In 1734, Governor Gooch sent a Reverend Mr. Smith to St. George’s Parish, Spotsylvania County, but his preaching was so much disliked that the vestry decided not to receive him as minister.

When the vestry book opens, the Reverend William Balfour was minister of the parish. He may have been serving in that capacity since 1738 for Governor William Gooch had written the Bishop of London on August 25, 1738, stating that he had had a letter “from Mr Balfour wherein he desires me, now he is in Possession of a Parish, to Acquaint Your Lordship with it, Your Lordship having promised him, upon a Line from me setting forth his Settlement here, to procure for him the Royal Bounty, which he had not when Your Lordship Ordained him.” It appears that he received the King’s Bounty for Virginia January 23, 1738/39.

Governor Gooch had added in his letter “He is a very honest deserving Man, and I dare say will prove a diligent Minister,” but this amiable prophecy was not fulfilled. At its meeting on April 16, 1745, the vestry ordered a special meeting at the Middle Chapel “to Enq’ in to the Behaviour of the Revd Wm Balfour Minister; who hath Bin Guilty of Drunkenness, profane Swaring and Many Other Indecensess & hath failed in performing his Service at Church & Chapel Severall times, Therefore it is Ordered that the Church Wardens Serve the Said M’ Balfour with a Copy of this Order, And req’t that he [be] present at Said Vestry to Answer Such things as Shall be Then & there said to his Charge.”

Evidently Balfour did not wish to face these charges as this meeting was not held, and he disappears from the scene. On December 4, 1745, the
vestry made an allowance to his executor for salary for eleven months.103

The parish was without a minister until it secured the services of the Reverend William Webb who was received by the vestry on August 31, 1747.104 It appears that he had recently arrived in the colony, having been licensed for Virginia March 16, 1746/47 and having received the King’s Bounty for Virginia April 7, 1747.105 There is speculation as to whether he might have been one of the two of this name at Oxford in 1728 and 1730.106 On the basis of the record in the vestry book, he served the parish faithfully for some thirteen years, taking an active part in its business affairs and being a constant attendant at vestry meetings, whose proceedings he invariably signed. He seems to have merited Bishop Meade’s encomium, a “minister without reproof.”107

Following the death of its minister, the Reverend John Mackenzie, the vestry of Suffolk Parish, on March 24, 1754, “agreed with the Rev’ M’ Webb to preach Sermons in the Sd p[ar]ish, till Discharg’d by the Vestry, and that he preach the first Sermon, on Fryday Next at the Church on this Side the River and on Fryday Following at Chuckatuck Church, & after that to preach once a month.” However, this turned out to be a short engagement since the vestry of Suffolk Parish soon secured a minister, the Reverend John Agnew, and paid William Webb for three sermons.108

It is stated that William Webb was the only one in a convocation of the clergy to oppose sending the Reverend John Camm to England to present an appeal to the king to veto the so-called “Two Penny” act.109 If, as seems likely, his refusal to support this course was based on a conviction of the unwisdom of appealing to the English government over the heads of the colonial authorities, he nevertheless displayed rare courage.
and foresight in opposing a policy which was otherwise advocated unanimously by an assemblage of clergymen who were outraged by the law, but a policy which, as subsequent events proved, was to have such disastrous consequences for the clergy and the Established Church.\textsuperscript{110}

William Webb evidently resigned as rector of the Upper Parish to become, on September 25, 1760, master of the Grammar School of the College of William and Mary, a post to which he had been elected by the college authorities on August 14, 1760.\textsuperscript{111} The parish accounts of November 28, 1760, provided for the payment of his salary and allowances for three-fourths of the year.\textsuperscript{112}

In the months while the parish was without a rector, the vestry sought the temporary services of various ministers. On November 28, 1760, it provided payment "To the Revd Mr Colmer for a Sermon Preach'd in the Church"\textsuperscript{113} and ordered the churchwardens to "Aply to Mr Agnew and a Gree with him to Preach in our Church & Chapels."\textsuperscript{114} However, it is probable that no such agreement was made because the parish secured a minister a few days afterward in the person of the Reverend Patrick Lunan who was "Receive'd by this Vestry As Minister of this Parrish" on

\textsuperscript{110} On account of a shortage of tobacco, the General Assembly, in 1755 and again in 1758, had passed a general but temporary law which permitted the payment of obligations due in that commodity at a commutation rate of two pence per pound. The clergy consequently received no compensating benefit by the rise in tobacco prices and considered, moreover, that these laws, which had not received royal sanction, violated the act of 1748, approved by the king, which had fixed their salaries in terms of tobacco. Their remonstrances against the law of 1755 had come to nought but, after the passage of the second of these "Two Penny" acts, a considerable number of them met in convocation at the College of William and Mary, drew up an appeal to the king, and chose Camm as their agent to present it at court. Camm, who has been called "an able and insinuating man" (Eckenrode, p. 23), was successful in having the acts of 1755 and 1758 disallowed, but this royal interference in local affairs aroused great bitterness in the colony, led to a pamphlet and newspaper controversy in which the clergy were violently assailed, provided grounds for unpopular suits to collect unpaid balances of clerical incomes, injured the prestige of the Establishment and the authority of the crown on which it sought to depend for protection, encouraged dissenters, and helped prepare the way for the Revolution.

The most celebrated of the court actions was the so-called "Parsons' Cause" in 1763 which brought Patrick Henry to public notice.

\textsuperscript{111} William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, v. 3, p. 61, 130.
\textsuperscript{112} V. B., p. 151.
\textsuperscript{113} V. B., p. 152. This was probably Davis Colmer who, while chaplain to the Virginia Regiment in 1763, absconded, owing debts to several persons. Cf. Jour. House Bur., 1761-1765 (Richmond, 1907), p. 247; Colonial Clergy, l. 19.
\textsuperscript{114} V. B., p. 153.
December 8, 1760, and subscribed to an understanding as to the times and places at which he should preach.\textsuperscript{115} It appears that he had been licensed for Virginia December 23, 1759, and had received the King's Bounty for Virginia January 29, 1760;\textsuperscript{116} and it is stated that he had served on trial for three months in St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick County, in 1760, and had been rejected by the vestry.\textsuperscript{117} The circumstances of his employment by the Upper Parish are not stated but, in the light of events, it seems that he must have been inducted by the governor, making him in effect the incumbent for life who could not be displaced by the vestry.\textsuperscript{118}

Thus began the turbulent ministry of the Reverend Patrick Lunan who indeed seems to have achieved some sort of record in his time for clerical profligacy. During the early years of his ministry, there is only negative evidence of a lack of religious leadership, manifested in less frequent vestry meetings, which were rarely attended by the minister; but there must have been ample reason to question his rectitude long before the vestry took official action against him. Finally, at a special meeting on September 22, 1766, an outraged vestry "Ordered that A petition be drawn up to the Rev'd Commissary Robinson Setting forth the general behaviour & pray releif Against the Rev'd Patrick Lunan Which Petition being drawn up by Lemuel Riddick With fourteen Charges\textsuperscript{119} Alledged Against the Said Lunan & receiv'd in Vestry Was Approvd of And ordered that Lemuel Riddick Wait on the Said Commissary with the Said petition & Cause the Said Lunan to be properly prosecuted thereon & Such Expences as May Arise by Occasion thereof is to be paid by the parrish."\textsuperscript{120}

The vestry book does not disclose the result of this appeal to Com-

\textsuperscript{115} V. B., p. 153-154.
\textsuperscript{116} Goodwin, p. 288.
\textsuperscript{117} Colonial Clergy, l. 50; cf. Meade, v. 1, p. 478.
\textsuperscript{118} The Reverend Gronow Owen, the minister who had served on trial in St. Andrew's Parish with the Reverend Patrick Lunan and is said to have also met with the disapproval of the vestry, had been inducted into that parish by the governor. Owen, an unworthy minister, continued as rector there until his death in 1769.—William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, v. 9, p. 161; Colonial Clergy, l. 61.

For brief discussions of the tenure of the clergy with respect to temporary employment, presentation, collation, induction, and visitation see Eckenrode, p. 10, 17-19, 21-22; Meade, v. 1, 149-151; Va. Mag., v. 32, p. 214-216; Goodwin, p. 93; also "Godwin et al. v. Lunan," cited below, p. xl, n. 125.

\textsuperscript{119} For charges against Lunan, as set forth in a report on his case before the General Court in October, 1771, see p. xli.
\textsuperscript{120} V. B., p. 177-178.
missary William Robinson, but since this deputy of the Bishop of London lacked the power to discipline or punish the clergy, any direct action on his part would have had no effect on a contumacious cleric; and a previous commissary had held that he did not possess the requisite powers to proceed judicially against an unworthy minister.121

On December 30, 1767, the vestry ordered that David Meade and Thomas Gilchrist, two of the vestrymen, should “Apply to Mr. Attorney General & Mr. Benja Waller & present them with the Allegations drawn up by the Vestry of this parish Against the Revd Patrick Lunan Minister of this parish And have there advice Concerning turning out the Said Lunan And the Said Mr. Meade & Mr. Gilchrist proceed according to the advice of the Said Attornies.”122 It appears that these representatives consulted the attorney general and George Wythe and obtained the advice that there was “cause of prosecution & that the same can be supported by the Laws of this Country.” Consequently the vestry, at its next meeting on March 5, 1768, appointed David Meade to employ “such attorneys as he may see fitt to manage said prosecution at the expence of this parish,” which finding and instruction were embodied in an order signed by Jeremiah Godwin, churchwarden.123

Although there was no tribunal recognized as competent to punish unworthy ministers, there were precedents which indicated that, in the absence of any other authority, jurisdiction would fall to the General Court, the highest court of the colony, which had been concerned at times with ecclesiastical affairs.124 Accordingly the case of the churchwardens and vestry of the Upper Parish against Lunan was brought before the General Court.

The report of this case by Thomas Jefferson125 shows that the plaintiffs filed a libel in the General Court, as a court of ecclesiastical jurisdiction,
against Lunan "charging that he was minister of the gospel of Christ, regularly ordained, according to the rites of the church of England; that he was received to the care of the said parish; that he was of evil fame and profligate manners; that he was much addicted to drunkenness, in so much, as to be often drunk at church, and unable to go through divine service, or to baptize or marry those who attended for those purposes; that he officiated in ridiculous apparel unbecoming a priest; that he was a common disturber of the peace, and often quarrelling and fighting; that he was a common and profane swearer; that on the 10th of July 1767, and at other times, he exposed his private parts to view in public companies, and solicited negro and other women to fornication and adultery with him; that he neglected the parochial duties of performing divine service, preaching and administering the sacrament of the Lord's supper; that he had declared he did not believe in the revealed religion of Christ, and cared not of what religion he was so he got the tobacco, nor what became of the flock so that he could get the fleece." The libellants therefore "prayed that the said Patrick Lunan might be corrected, punished and deprived, or otherwise, that right and justice might be administered. The defendant pleaded to the jurisdiction of the court, and on that plea it came to be argued in October 1771."  

This case engaged the services of a number of distinguished lawyers, including George Wythe and Thomas Jefferson for the libellants; Richard Bland who, Jefferson states, "came to the bar as a volunteer in this cause"; and John Randolph, attorney general, for the defendant. It does not appear that Lunan was tried on the charges brought against him, the arguments of counsel being directed solely to the matter of determining the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the court. Wythe sought to prove that the court possessed ecclesiastical jurisdiction, including the power to deprive ecclesiastics of their parishes. Jefferson, although he considered the ecclesiastical jurisdiction of the court established beyond a doubt, yet "conceived it did not follow thence that they might deprive the defendant of his parish, because visitation and deprivation are no parts of the office of an ecclesiastical judge." His argument, which constitutes the bulk of the

126 Jefferson's Reports, p. 96-97.

127 Ibid., p. 908. Jefferson identifies him only as "Colonel Bland" but he was undoubtedly Richard Bland who had previously opposed the clergy vigorously in the controversy over the "Two Penny" act.
report, is a historical and legal dissertation on the kinds of parochial establishments and their patronage. It sought to prove that the churches of Virginia were of a class of which the king was patron, but that the members of the General Court, acting as the king's chancellor, might exercise the right of visitation "not indeed sitting on this bench as a court of chancery, but as a court of visitation at any other time or place, at which you shall think proper to call the incumbent before you." Colonel Bland, in contradiction to Jefferson, maintained that the churches of Virginia were of a kind peculiar to themselves and contended that, as a result, the right of visitation was in the vestries. It appears that John Randolph, attorney general, confined himself entirely to answering Wythe as the others "had declared against the jurisdiction of the court in this particular case, and so far were in favor of his client," but "he contended further that this court had not a general ecclesiastical jurisdiction."128

The court adjudged that "they possessed ecclesiastical jurisdiction in general, and that as an ecclesiastical court they might proceed to censure or deprive the defendant, if there should be sufficient cause. But on the importunity of the Attorney General, a re-hearing was granted."129

No further account of this case has been found, which is probably due to the destruction of the great mass of the records of the General Court in 1865; but it appears from a statement of Richard Bland, probably made in 1773, that the court "disaffirmed their jurisdiction in such cases."130 At any rate, Lunan was not deprived of his parish and seems to have continued on his robustious and uninhibited course.131

128 Ibid., p. 97, 108.
129 Ibid., p. 108.
130 To the Clergy of Virginia by Richard Bland (1773?), p. 2.
131 In The Virginia Gazette (Williamsburg, Purdie & Dixon), December 3, 1772, p. [2], and December 10, 1772, p. [3], there is the following notice:

Suffolk, November 16, 1772.

Mess. Purdie & Dixon,
Gentlemen,

I keep a Tavern in the Town of Suffolk, and have always behaved so as to give Satisfaction to my Customers. In the Month of September last the Reverend Patrick Lunan came to my House, and stayed four Days, treating every Person that would condescend to drink with him, until his Account amounted to two Pounds fourteen Shillings and ten Pence current Money. When I demanded my Money, he refused Payment: I brought a Petition against him in this County Court; he employed an Attorney, and took Shelter under the Act of Assembly where no more Credit than twenty Shillings is to be given to any one
Thrown back on its own resources, the vestry, at the time of making the parish levies on November 25, 1772, decided, Lemuel Riddick dissenting, to provide no tobacco to pay the salary and perquisites of "the Rev'd Patrick Lunan present Minister of this parish on Account of his Ill behaviour and Neglect of duty in the Churches." Since Lemuel Riddick had drawn up the original indictment of Lunan by the vestry for presentation to the commissary, his dissent from this decision must have been due to his disbelief in the advisability of this action rather than any concern for Lunan. There were ominous provisions in the law that the minister was "entitled to all the spiritual and temporal benefits of his parish" and was authorized to "maintain an action of trespass, against any person or persons whatsoever, who shall disturb him in the possession and enjoyment thereof"; and that "if the vestry of any parish shall neglect or refuse to levy the tobacco due to the minister, or other parish creditors, in such case, all and every the vestrymen of the parish neglecting, or refusing, shall be liable to the action of the party grieved, his, or her executors, or administrators, for all damages which he or she shall sustain by such refusal or neglect." At its next meeting, on January 2, 1773, the vestry recorded its opinion "that the Church W'd Refuse the Rev'd Patrick Lunan admittance in any the Churches or Chappels in this parish to preform divine Service on Account of his Ill behaviour & Neglect of duty," to which Lemuel Riddick, Willis Riddick and Thomas Norfleet dissented.

Pursuing its policy of dispensing with Lunan's ministrations, the vestry sought the services of temporary substitutes. On March 15, 1774, it "orderd that the Ch: Wardens do apply to & agree with the Reverend Mr John Agnew to preach once a Month at Suffolk Church & also at the Cyprus Chapel & to agree with the Reverend Mr Burgess to preach once a Month at the Holy Neck Chapel." The record shows no service by the latter person. The Attorney, at the same time, declared he acted by the particular Direction of his Client. I now desire of you, Gentlemen, to insert this in your Gazette, that thereby others in my Situation may know how to treat him, the said Mr. Lunan, for the future; and you will oblige

Your humble Servant,

William Dixon.

---

132 V. B., p. 218.
133 Hening, v. 6, p. 89, 90.
134 V. B., p. 231.
135 V. B., p. 225. John Agnew was still minister of Suffolk Parish; and Henry John Burgess (Burges) was then minister in Newport Parish, Isle of Wight County.
—Goodwin, p. 245, 256.
but the parish accounts of December 17, 1774, include an item of £ 10 in payment to Agnew for five sermons. It was also ordered, on March 21, 1775, that the Reverend Mr. Duncan should be paid “the Sum of £ 6 for 3 Sermons preach’d at Suffolk Church & Cyprus Chapel.”

At the latter meeting, however, the vestry “receiving’d the Reverend Wm Andrews as Minister of this Parish for one Year,” and agreed “to pay him the sum of £ 128 Current Money for Services hereafter Mentioned, He is to perform One Sunday at Suffolk Church, One Sunday at Holy Neck & the Next Sunday at Suffolk Church, And the Next Sunday at the Cyprus Chapel and so to Continue the year out, Good Friday and Christmas to preach at Suffolk Church.” Evidently the vestry was well satisfied with Andrews because on December 19, 1775, he was “Received as Minister of this Parish.”

It is stated that Andrews was a native of Ireland who, after having been some time in America, returned in 1770 for ordination, being licensed by the Bishop of London for New York, June 10, 1770; that he was appointed missionary to the Indians by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, being stationed (1770-1773) at Schenectady, N. Y., where some of his relatives probably resided; that he opened a grammar school in the fall of 1771; that ill health and perhaps other causes led him, in 1773, to resign his charge there and migrate to Virginia; that he resided for a time at Williamsburg; and that he became minister of Nottoway Parish, Southampton County.

---

136 V. B., p. 226.
137 V. B., p. 228. This was probably Rev. William Duncan whose name appears in an assessors book of the Isle of Wight County for 1778 as a “reusant” who had declined or neglected to take the oath of allegiance to the state and was therefore subjected to double taxes.—William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, v. 25, p. 170.
138 V. B., p. 227-228.
139 V. B., p. 231.
In the meantime, it appears that the vestry had been making every effort to get rid of Lunan. At the meeting on March 21, 1775, at which Andrews was first received, it had “Order’d the Church Wardens apply to Mr. Lunan to give up the Gleab & to have it put in repair for the Reverend Wm. Andrews As it appears to this Vestry that it is of not much Use to the said Mr. Lunan and that there is much danger of the House being destroy’d by fire and of its going to ruin On Account of some person to Live in it it appearing that Mr. Lunan is Seldom at home and in Case he refuses to give up the Gleab to take possession.” The vestry evidently prosecuted him on various charges and, in turn, was probably sued by him for the “temporal benefits” assured by law to the minister of the parish. The vestry finally compounded his claims in a settlement which must have appealed to this clergyman who was, so to speak, minister with portfolio but without the emoluments of office, ordering, on September 30, 1775, “that the Ch Wardens do pay to the Reverend Patrick Lunan the sum of £ 100 the Money that was Levied Last fall &c In June 1777 to pay the sum of £ 100 more and in June 1778 to Recieve the Last payment of £ 100 more Exclusive of Interest Which makes the sum of £ 300 Likewise to discharge the said Lunan of all costs that may or shall accrue from Lawsuits that are Commenc’d by the Parrish against the said Lunan on his giving a proper Relinquishment of all Immunities emoluments or Claims that he the said Lunan hath or ever shall have in or against this parish as a Minister.” In consideration of this settlement, Lunan, with witnesses, signed the following relinquishment: “Sept’ 30th 1775 The Reverend Patrick Lunan, claiming to be Rector of the Upper parish in Nansemond, appeared this day in Vestry, & hereby Relinquishes all Right, Title & Claim as Rector of the said Parish.”

These sums were duly paid and the claims of this tenacious clergyman came to an end. Apparently he continued to reside in the parish since an action, which evidently commended itself to the vestry, provided a

Andrews takes the place of Mr. Agur in Nottoway parish,” Southampton County (Meade, v. 1, p. 307-308) which must have been in error as to the date. No vestry book of Nottoway Parish of this period is known to be extant.

---

30 V. B., p. 228.
31 V. B., p. 228.
32 V. B., p. 229.
33 V. B., p. 238, 239.
record on March 14, 1782, of a payment "To Mr Patrick Lunan for burying a poor Woman."145

Like various other Anglican ministers who would not renounce allegiance to the king, the head of the Established Church, the Reverend William Andrews refused to support the independence of the colonies; and being an uncompromising and outspoken loyalist, who asserted afterward that he had always included the king and refused to include the Congress in reading the prescribed form of prayer, he had his troubles as rector of the Upper Parish, apparently being threatened in the church with death by an ardent patriot on one occasion in 1776 because of his intransigent orthodoxy.146

It was probably due to his difficulties that he soon accepted the ministry of Albemarle Parish, Sussex County, tendered to him by resolution of the vestry of that parish on July 18, 1776, "upon the special conditions that he accommodate himself at his own expense, with a House to reside in, till Miss Willie Our late incumbents Widdow removes from the Glebe, which is expected at Xmas, and also that he will submit to be upon the same foundation with the rest of the Clergy in this Government, as the common Wealth of Virginia"; and this formal invitation of the vestry also instructed the churchwardens to "Write to Mr Andrews the contents of this resolution and request him to remove and perform divine service in this Parish as soon as possible."147 It seems that he assumed the duties of his new position on October 1, 1776,148 but soon returned to his previous charge, since the vestry of the Upper Parish, on December 28, 1778, provided £400 for his salary,149 an increase which must have reflected, in part at least, the influence of inflation and the lack of a glebe.150 But this seems to have marked the end of his ministry there and, indeed, the end of the ministry of the Established Church in the Upper Parish so far as the vestry book shows. If the parish thereafter enjoyed any services by clergymen of its faith, these must have been compensated by voluntary contributions since the laws of the Revolutionary state government had put an end

145 V. B., p. 247.
147 Albemarle Parish, Surry & Sussex Counties, Virginia, 1742-1787 . . . Vestry Book (photocopy of original manuscript in Archives Division of Virginia State Library), pt. II, p. [296].
148 Ibid., p. [299]; Colonial Clergy, l. 2; and cf. V. B., p. 229, 236.
149 V. B., p. 240.
150 The glebe had been "rendered totally unfit for the reception of a Clergyman." Cf. p. 65, 68.
to the levying of taxes for religious purposes and for the payment of ministers' salaries.

It appears that Andrews was appointed minister of Portsmouth Parish by the vestry in 1779, a position which not only provided a better living than that of the Upper Parish but also afforded, in troublous times, a better opportunity to flee the country. But in Portsmouth as at Suffolk, he evidently experienced some of the harsh consequences of his freely expressed views, declaring later that he was knocked down in the street in 1780 during a celebration of the Declaration of Independence for publicly stating that that instrument was "both improper and impolitick." He stated that he proffered his service to the British force under General Benedict Arnold which occupied Portsmouth in January 1781; that he was appointed chaplain to the garrison there; that his influence as rector and his knowledge of the country made him useful in promoting the royal cause; that he joined the British army under General Cornwallis and was continued as chaplain at Yorktown; that after the surrender there he went immediately to Portsmouth in order to remove his distressed family to New York, and was thereupon imprisoned, tried for his life, but not convicted, and banished; and that these things happened when his wife was suffering from an "obstinate disorder" of which she died, leaving two small children.

Much might be added to Andrews' condensed account of what happened to him after Yorktown. It appears that he was paroled and delivered to the civil authorities for trial; and that his case was referred to the governor and Council of State which received pleas in his behalf from those who upheld his steadfast character as "a worthy clergyman" whose Christian and humane principles had been constantly demonstrated in his service to American prisoners of the British, declared that his only fault was "differing in opinion from us," set forth the distressing condition of his family, and represented his wife as being "a bigot" in favor of American independence. But there was also a complaint from local officers that Andrews, having returned to Norfolk County after the surrender of the

152 American Loyalists, v. 58, p. 378, 379, 382.
153 Ibid., p. 379.
155 Official Letters of the Governors of the State of Virginia, v. 3 (Richmond, 1929), p. 90; Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts (cited hereafter as Calendar), v. 2 (Richmond, 1881), p. 589, 613. Andrews had evidently married again as it appears that a former wife had died in 1775.—Colonial Clergy,
British army at Yorktown, was performing some of his ministerial functions there, and that his influence might have bad effects on the allegiance of the people to the American cause. These officers therefore suggested that he should be suspended or silenced.\textsuperscript{155} Andrews, apparently conforming to a suggestion made by the governor through these officers, applied on April 16, 1782, for a passport to leave the state "where my conduct has been lately obnoxious."\textsuperscript{156} On April 24, 1782, the Council of State gave permission "to the Reverend William Andrews, his Wife, Children & one servant" and to several others "to go to New York no more to return to this State."\textsuperscript{157} It seems that Andrews was unable to avail himself of the permission so given, evidently being in the custody of the law on a charge of treason from which a passport did not absolve him. Since it appeared that the executive had the certain power to pardon those accused, but not convicted, of treason, the governor and Council decided to dispose of Andrews' case by this means. On June 15, 1782, the Council considered "a representation in behalf of the Reverend William Andrews now under confinement," and that the interest and influence of her family "had enabled him to stay in Virginia."\textsuperscript{158} Andrews stated that his wife was "remarkably rebelliously inclined," and the interest and influence of her family "had enabled him to stay in Virginia."-\textit{American Loyalists}, v. 58, p. 379. He had evidently married Elizabeth Conner (Connar). Cf. \textit{Albemarle Parish, Surry & Sussex Counties, Virginia. Parish Register, 1739-1778} (photocopy of original manuscript in Archives Division of Virginia State Library) pt. II, p. [59; or, under a different pagination, 159]; \textit{American Loyalists}, v. 58, p. 381.

\textsuperscript{156} Calendar, v. 3 (Richmond, 1883), p. 410-411. The original, undated letter in the \textit{Executive Papers} in the Archives Division of the Virginia State Library is endorsed on the back to the effect that it was answered on January 25, 1782. Therefore the marginal annotation of December 1782, instead of 1781, in the \textit{Calendar} is erroneous and misleading. A copy of this answer has not been found but it is apparently referred to in Andrews' letter of April 16, 1782, to the governor complaining that the information therein had been long withheld from him. This error seems to have given rise to the belief that Andrews soon returned to Norfolk (Portsmouth Parish was in Norfolk County) and resumed his "professional labors without interference" after having been granted permission to leave the state. Cf. \textit{The Revolution in Virginia}, by H. J. Eckenrode (Boston and New York, 1916), p. 285. (This work is cited hereafter as \textit{Revolution in Virginia}); \textit{Va. Mag.}, v. 41, p. 21. Andrews may have also opened a school in Portsmouth; and he may have conducted one there previously. Cf. \textit{Calendar}, v. 2, p. 589; \textit{American Loyalists}, v. 58, p. 373.

\textsuperscript{157} \textit{Original letter in Executive Papers}. Cf. \textit{Calendar}, v. 3, p. 131, where the date of the letter is erroneously given as April 15. Prior to this date, apparently, Andrews had appeared before the governor and Council of State. Cf. \textit{American Loyalists}, v. 58, p. 376; \textit{Calendar}, v. 2, p. 589, 613.

\textsuperscript{158} \textit{Council Journals from Dec 1st 1781 to [November 16th 1782]} (manuscript volume in Archives Division of the Virginia State Library), p. 132.
on a charge for 'high Treason' and advised 'his Excellency to grant him, the said William Andrews, a pardon, on condition that he leave the State no more to return.'

Andrews went with his children to New York and thence to Great Britain where he later presented a claim for £1754 to the Commission of Enquiry into the Losses and Services of the American Loyalists for losses suffered by reason of the American Revolution and his support of the royal cause: income and property (including books and slaves); and expenses due to imprisonment, trial and journeys from Virginia to Great Britain.

CHURCHES AND CHAPELS

When the Vestry book opens, in 1743, there is mention in processioning orders 3 and 4 of 'the Brick Church', the principal place of worship, which was already old and no longer near the center of population of the parish. The landmarks of that day now provide an uncertain and perhaps erroneous location for this church but recent investigations have located the site on the Western Branch of the Nansemond River about seven miles north of Suffolk.

It is probable that the condition as well as the location of this old church influenced the Vestry in its decision to build a new church and to levy funds at various times for its construction. The vestry met on September 1, 1746, in order 'to Appoint a place for the Building & Ereitting a Church for this parish and to Agree Upon the Dementions, &c' but, several members being absent, deferred action until October 7, 1746, when a majority agreed to build 'a New Brick Church in the Old field of James March Convenient to a good Spring.' Several vestrymen were delegated to attend to the details of acquiring the site, providing 'A plan of a Church of the Valeeu of & Not Exceeding five Hundred pounds', and advertising the undertaking.

---


159 This city was not evacuated by the British until after the signing of the definitive treaty of peace in 1783.


161 P. B., p. 2-3; and cf. processioning orders No. 2 and No. 3 on p. 58, and return on p. 82; Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia, by George Carrington Mason (Richmond, Va., 1945), p. 181. (This work is cited hereafter as Mason.)

There was evidently much dissatisfaction, perhaps shared by several vestrymen, with this decision to build a new church, probably deriving from both the location and the levies for expenses. At its meeting on April 29, 1747, the Colonial Council had before it "the Petition of several Inhabitants of the upper Parish of Nansemond praying Relief against an Order of Vestry for levying $16,000 worth of Tobacco to build a Church &c" and "Ordered That the Churchwardens of the said Parish be summoned to answer the Subject Matter of the said Petition the next Court of Oyer and Terminer." The churchwardens appearing on June 10, 1747, the Council, "having heard the Parties on both sides and duly Considered the Subject matter of the 4th Petition", ordered "That a Map of the Parish be drawn and laid before this Board in next October Court in Order to fix the most Convenient place for building a new Church, and that they may proceed in the mean Time in making the Levies for defraying the Expence thereof."\(^{163}\)

Although the vestry continued to levy tobacco toward the expense of building a new church, the proposed location was evidently abandoned in favor of the town of Suffolk which had become a center of population. On October 14, 1748, the vestry declared "that a handsome brick Church ought to be Built in this Parish", and appointed the Reverend William Webb, minister, David Meade, Jethro Sumner, Daniel Pugh and Josiah Riddick, vestrymen (of whom any three could act) as directors for carrying out the undertaking. The directors were instructed to apply to Jethro Sumner, who does not seem to have been present at the meeting, and Margaret, his wife, "and Endeavour to purchase two Acres of Land at the head of Suffolk Town." The church was to be built according to "the Plan already drawn" and to be completed in four years. The right to build a private gallery "in one of the Crosses or wings of the Church Oposite to the front Door" was given Lemuel Riddick for £20, "which money is to be Laid out for Church Ornament"; and a similar privilege was accorded David Meade "on the Oposite Wing" in return for "A sufficient bell for the said Church and fitting the same."\(^{164}\)

The directors reported at the next meeting of the vestry on March 28, 1749, that Jethro Sumner had "refused to sell the said Land at a moderate Price" and were "Impowered to treat with any other person or persons for

\(^{163}\)Exec. Jour., v. 5 (Richmond, 1945), p. 233, 238-239.

\(^{164}\)V. B., p. 46-47.
INTRODUCTION

the purchase of Two Lots of Land in any part of Suffolk Town that they
shall think proper." Since there is no separate record in the vestry book
of payment for a site, the land was probably purchased from Daniel Pugh
who became the builder of the church. On May 23, 1751, some of the
specifications affecting walls and windows were changed, indicating that
the building had not then progressed far. It seems to have been completed
by July 26, 1753, when the vestry ordered that Daniel Pugh should be
paid "the Ball due for the Building the Church in Suffolk", and reconciled
its account with him. However, various changes and improvements
continued to be made. At this same meeting the vestry ordered "that John
Watson & Alexander Cairnes, have Leave to Build a Pew in the South
end of the Parish Galere" for which they were to pay "Six Pound Sterling,
to be laid out in Ornaments for the Church"; and this money was evidently
used, in part at least, to buy "A folio Bible And two folio prayer
books." In the course of time, an adjoining lot was purchased; the
church yard seems to have been fenced in several times; a pipe organ was
installed; a communion cloth and marble font were bought; and
probably "A sufficient bell" secured. The "handsome brick Church"
must have been realized both in appearance and appointments. A recent
investigator has stated that it "stood on the west side of what was formerly
known as Back Street, but is now called Church Street, the existing

---

165 V. B., p. 48. Jethro Sumner and his wife Margaret, to whom certain lots
were reserved when the town of Suffolk was established on fifty acres of which he
was part owner in right of his wife, were probably dissatisfied with the prices
previously paid. He had evidently felt aggrieved by the act of the General Assem-
bly in 1742, which established the town and set the price of the land at £3 an acre.
In order to quiet the claims of his wife Margaret and to dispose of various contro-
versies and doubts concerning titles, the General Assembly in 1744 had directed
that a further sum of £100 should be paid him by the trustees appointed for the
town (Heming, v. 5, p. 199-203, 241-244). In 1746, the House of Burgesses rejected
a petition of Jethro Sumner in which he stated that he had not been paid all of
this sum. (Jour. House Bur., 1742-1749 (Richmond, 1909), p. 202). In 1761 or
1762 the vestry paid £12.10s. for a lot adjoining the church site (V. B., p. 156).

166 The cost of the site may have been included in his contract. An adjoining
lot was bought from him in 1761 or 1762 (V. B., p. 156).

167 V. B., p. 54-55.
168 V. B., p. 88-89.
169 V. B., p. 86-89.
170 V. B., p. 156.
171 Cf. V. B., p. 128, 133, 184.
172 Cf. V. B., p. 96, 97, 159, 162, 201, 206, 220.
173 V. B., p. 86.
Western Avenue having been cut through its site in modern times."

The occupancy of the new church probably marked the virtual abandonment of the old brick church, whose ornaments were brought to Suffolk. On October 14, 1748, the vestry had voiced its "Opinion the Old brick Church is useless" and ordered "that the Ministor do not Preach any more there, but that he Preach two Sundays, at the middle Chapple and one at the Sommorton Chappell untill such time as the upper New Chappell is Built." This order, which must have provoked prompt protests from parishioners living near the old church, was revoked at the next meeting of the vestry on March 28, 1749, and the church and its services were evidently maintained until 1753, after which it seems that the building gradually fell into ruins although apparently accounted for many more years as one of the parish churches.

The vestry book lacks explicitness in identifying and locating some of the various chapels of ease which were built for the convenience of those living at a considerable distance from the parish church. The financial account and proceedings of the vestry, November 3, 1744, refer to the Lower Chapel, the Upper Chapel, the Middle Chapel and Somerton Chapel. The Lower Chapel disappears from the record; it may have been in that part of the Upper Parish which was united to Suffolk Parish on November 20, 1744. The Middle Chapel is mentioned until 1752 but was probably abandoned after the completion of the new church in Suffolk in 1753, when Henry Gwin, who had been serving as sexton, was allowed 5 s. for "bringin down the Ornam" of the Chapell. Although the vestry book, until 1778, contains references to "the" chapel, it is apparent in a number of instances that the clerks or vestries thus referred

---

175 Mason, p. 183.
176 V. B., p. 91.
177 V. B., p. 47.
178 V. B., p. 48.
179 Cf. V. B., p. 218, 221.
180 V. B., p. 12-14.
181 Mason (p. 184) states: "It is apparent from the vestry record that the Lower Chapel soon became known as the Middle Chapel, perhaps to distinguish it from the Old Brick Church, which was the Lower Church of the parish"; and he gives (p. 185) the site of the Middle Chapel as now being "in a cornfield on the east side of State Route 53, nearly opposite the present Liberty Spring Christian Church and about three miles north of Whaleyville", in what would have been considered the middle section of the parish. So far as the meager record of the Lower Chapel shows, the two chapels were then coexistent.
182 V. B., p. 91.
to whatever chapel they had in mind; but in the beginning, at least, the Middle Chapel seems to be identified sometimes with “the” chapel.\textsuperscript{183}

The Upper Chapel, which appears in the vestry records until 1754, was evidently replaced by a new chapel, ordered by the vestry on December 19, 1747, to be located “at a place Called Holy Neck on the Back swamp.”\textsuperscript{184} This order gives the dimensions of the proposed chapel and specifies that a gallery is to be constructed at one end. It appears from the proceedings of the vestry, October 14, 1748, that this “upper New Chappell” had not then been built but it is referred to as Holy Neck Chapel in processioning order No. 12 of October 21, 1751.\textsuperscript{185} It must have been completed about this time for the parish account of November 30, 1752, provides payment to the clerk of Holy Neck Chapel for service for thirteen months.\textsuperscript{186} It is said that the name was traditionally derived from the fact that the Indians held religious rites at the place and regarded the spot as sacred.\textsuperscript{187} The vestry book mentions Holy Neck Chapel until December 28, 1778, but it probably fell into disuse soon afterward. It is said to have been used later by other sects.\textsuperscript{188}

It has been stated that the Upper Chapel, whose site lies “about a quarter mile east of Somerton village”, “soon came to be known as Somerton Chapel”; and that Holy Neck Chapel “succeeded Somerton Chapel as the upper chapel of ease for the parish and, being situated only three miles northwest of Somerton village, also came to be known as Somerton Chapel.”\textsuperscript{189} An upper chapel, near Somerton, may have come to be known as Somerton Chapel many years before the beginning of the vestry book,\textsuperscript{190} but the Upper Chapel of the vestry record seems to have been coexistent with Somerton Chapel until 1754 when it was evidently replaced by Holy 

\textsuperscript{183} Cf., for example, \textit{V. B.}, p. 14, 16; and references in the index to services of Henry Gwin.
\textsuperscript{184} \textit{V. B.}, p. 28.
\textsuperscript{185} \textit{V. B.}, p. 47, 61.
\textsuperscript{186} \textit{V. B.}, p. 85.
\textsuperscript{187} Mason, p. 185-186.
\textsuperscript{188} Mason, p. 186.
\textsuperscript{189} Mason, p. 185, 186.
\textsuperscript{190} In “An Act for relief of certain persons, who were sufferers in the loss of the Records of the county of Nansemond”, passed at the August 1736 session of the General Assembly, there is confirmation of title to land purchased in 1721 “in the place called Summerton, in the old field where Summerton chapel now stands” (Hening, v. 4, p. 529); and Colonel William Byrd in his “History of the Dividing Line, Run in the Year 1728” (Byrd, p. 104) refers to Somerton Chapel as being left by the surveyors on the Virginia side of the boundary with North Carolina.
Neck Chapel. There is the possibility that the names were sometimes used indiscriminately in the vestry book, and it appears that the same clerks and sextons are often recorded under these various names at different times. It is also the case that Somerton Chapel is not mentioned in the preaching agreements with ministers recorded in 1760, 1774 and 1775,\(^{191}\) which might indicate its discontinuance unless this neighboring chapel was maintained for occasional and lay services. Taken at their face value, the frequent references to each, often in the same parish account, seem to show that Somerton Chapel, which is mentioned in the vestry book until 1777, and Holy Neck Chapel were distinct.

At its meeting on November 30, 1752, the vestry considered "The Petition of the In-habitants over Black Water and Notaway" for a small chapel to be "Built over Notaway River", and appointed two of its members to "Go and View some place over Notaway Convenient for that Purpose, and make Return of their Proceedings."\(^{192}\) These men having reported that James Cary's land was the most convenient site, the vestry, at its meeting on July 26, 1753, ordered the churchwardens to apply to him for the purchase of one acre, prescribed the dimensions of the proposed chapel, specified that it should "be Finish'd in the same Maner as Summer­ton C[hapel] is", and stipulated that it should be completed by the last day of July, 1754.\(^{193}\) In 1758, the vestry ordered that a ferry should be kept over the Nottoway River to the chapel on Sundays and it appears that such service was compensated until 1762.\(^{194}\) In 1760, it was agreed that the minister should preach there four times a year.\(^{195}\) Nottoway Chapel seems to have thrived until 1765 when its name disappears from the vestry book. The territory in which it was located was added to Southampton County in 1786.\(^{196}\)

Cypress Chapel, the last to be built, was ordered by the vestry on November 29, 1758. It was to be "of the Same Demensions of that at Notaway", and to be completed by the last of October, 1759. The minister and four vestrymen, of whom any three could act, were commissioned to "Agree with Tho' Harrel for one Acre of Land" for the site and to

---

\(^{191}\) V. B., p. 153-154, 225, 227-228.
\(^{192}\) V. B., p. 87.
\(^{193}\) V. B., p. 88, 89.
\(^{194}\) V. B., p. 124, 158.
\(^{195}\) V. B., p. 153.
\(^{196}\) Hening, v. 12, p. 69.
"Advertise the Said Chapell to be Built by the Lowest Undertaker by the Time Afore Said."\(^{197}\) Since a clear title to this land could not be obtained, the vestry ordered, on January 1, 1759, that a like quantity of land should be acquired from John Norfleet.\(^ {198}\) It was no doubt completed before November 28, 1760, when three members of the vestry were ordered to inspect it "And See Wheather it be done Agreeable to the Articles."\(^ {199}\) This chapel which served the southeastern part of the parish is said to have "stood on the south bank of Cypress Swamp, only a mile west of the great Dismal Swamp . . . [and] about eight miles due south of Suffolk."\(^ {200}\) The name of this chapel disappears from the vestry book after 1778. In later years, the building or location was used by other denominations.\(^ {201}\)

POORHOUSE

Vestries were charged by law with the care of the poor which included provision, more or less, for maintenance, medical attention, clothing, funeral expenses, etc. It seems that this provision for the poor grew increasingly burdensome, not only on account of legitimate subjects for charity but also because of large numbers of vagrants and vagrant poor who became charges on the parishes. These became so numerous and troublesome that the General Assembly, at its 1748/49 session, amended and strengthened the law for the restraint of vagrants effective after June 10, 1751.\(^ {202}\)

In its discharge of this very important and growing duty of poor relief, the vestry of the Upper Parish had a reason and an incentive to try an interesting and promising experiment: an almshouse where the poor of the parish might be concentrated, supervised, put to work, and pauper children schooled. William Cadowgan of the Upper Parish had, by his will dated January 1, 1675 (i.e. 1676), devised certain properties for the benefit of the parish: the plantation, where he then lived, for a glebe; the rents and profits of his land, appurtenances and stock at Somerton for the benefit of the poor and for other charitable uses until such time as a relation of his name should appear in Virginia and claim this property; and the rents and

\(^{197}\) V. B., p. 128.
\(^{198}\) V. B., p. 129.
\(^{199}\) V. B., p. 153.
\(^{200}\) Mason, p. 187.
\(^{201}\) Mason, p. 187.
\(^{202}\) Hening, v. 6, p. 29-33.
profits of 700 acres of land also for the latter purposes. In 1742, the Assembly had considered reasonable a “Petition of the Churchwardens and Vestry of the Upper Parish, in Nansemond County, for selling certain lands therein mentioned, devised by the Will of William Cadogwgan, deceased, to charitable Uses; and for purchasing other lands, of equal value, to the same Uses”, but had not given the petitioners the desired legal authority. In 1752, the minister, churchwardens and vestrymen of the Upper Parish petitioned the Assembly again, setting forth the terms of Cadogwgan’s will affecting the parish and stating “That the said lands given for a Glebe, are so barren, that no minister, for many years, hath lived thereon; That the other lands given for the benefit of the poor, are likewise so poor, that the profits arising thereof, is not sufficient to pay the quitrents thereof; And that no person of the name of Cadogwgan, hath ever appeared to claim the same; And praying that an act of Assembly may pass, empowering the Churchwardens of the said Parish, to sell the said lands, and to apply the money arising from the sale of the Glebe Land, in purchase of another Glebe, and the money arising from the sale of the other lands, for building a house for the reception of the poor of the said parish, and such other charitable uses, as the said vestry shall think fit.” The resulting act, couched in similar language, vested all of these properties in the vestry and granted the prayer of the petitioners with a proviso that any relation of the name of Cadogwgan who should appear in Virginia and claim the property at Somerton should be paid the entire proceeds of such sale.

In pursuance of this act, the vestry ordered, on May 14, 1752, that a committee of its members should “Sell the land at Wickams and Sumerton in such lots or parcels as they shall think fit for six months creditt”; and that several other members and the minister should “sell the Glebe Land for six months creditt.” At the next meeting of the vestry, on October 14, 1752, “the Trustees for selling the Glebe Land reported . . . that they had attempted to sell the Glebe Land, but could

---

204 Jour. House Bur., 1752-1758 (Richmond, 1909), p. 45. There are occasional references in the vestry book (cf. p. 23-24, 48, 50, 57, 88, 93) to income derived from the “poors land” and the payment of quitrents thereon. It seems to have been mostly woodland (cf. Hening, v. 6, p. 267) from which tar and lightwood were sometimes obtained.
205 Hening, v. 6, p. 266-268.
206 V. B., p. 173.
not from the uncertainty of the Bounds", and it was "Ordered that the Surveyor of the County, Survey the Said Land According to a Survey made in behalf of the said Parish, as Appears by a plan now on the Surveyors Book. And that the Church wardens have the same Done between this and the Laying the Next Parish Levy"; and it was also "Ordered that the Surveyor with the Church Wardens, Survey the Land at Wickham Taken up by Blake and Cadowgan, According to the Patent, in Order to Assert what Quantity of Land belongs to the Parish." There seems to have been considerable difficulty and delay in establishing the bounds and title to this glebe and finding a buyer but the land was evidently sold in 1758. There is uncertainty as to the outcome of the effort to secure and dispose of the 700 acres, evidently at Wickhams, which, of all these properties, remained unsold on October 19, 1769, when the vestry "Ordered that the Church Wardens Inquire where the Said Lands Lie in Whose possession the Same is And apply to Some Noted Attorney for his advice as to the title and make report to the Next Vestry." But the vestry book throws no further light on this matter. The vestry had not awaited the sale of these properties to carry out its purpose of erecting a poorhouse. On May 14, 1752, it ordered that the house should be "A Greeable to the plan delivered to the Vestry this Day by Lemuel Riddick", and located near Suffolk on three acres of land to be given by Daniel Pugh for the purpose. It appears that the minister and vestrymen, who were delegated to carry out this undertaking, agreed soon afterward with Josiah Riddick "to Build the Said House for the

207 V. B., p. 83-84.  
208 Cf. V. B., p. 88, 92, 104, 122, 128.  
209 V. B., p. 196; and cf. p. 125.  
210 In "An Act for dissolving the vestry of the upper parish in the county of Nansemond" (Hening, v. 6, p. 518-519), passed at the May 1755 session of the General Assembly, in which the actions of the vestry in regard to the poorhouse were made binding on the new vestry to be elected, it is stated that the vestry "have sold the said lands and applied the money arising from the sale, in erecting a house for the reception of divers poor persons, who receive relief from the said parish, and for educating and maintaining several poor children, and have ordained and established sundry good and convenient rules and orders relating to the said house, and the poor received, employed, and educated therein"; but the statement in regard to the sale of the lands is not borne out by the vestry book. This act specifically gave the new vestry "full power and authority to levy a reasonable allowance in their parish levy, for the education and maintenance of the poor children, now placed, or to be placed in the said house", indicating, perhaps, that there had been doubt or disagreement as to this policy.  
Sum of One Hundred and Fifty Nine Pounds Currant Money"; but the vestry, at its next meeting on October 14, 1752, having declared its "Opinion on more Mature Consideration that it would be More convenient if the Said House was Built on a Lot in Suffolk Town Belonging to Josiah Riddick Lying on the Main Street", all parties agreed that the house should "be Built on the Said Lot According to the Said plan, Except the Partition wall in the Length of the House to be Built with Brick one & half Brick Thick & Plaistered, In Consideration of the Said Riddicks finding the Lot and Building the Said House there, he Instead of the Sum Aforesaid, is to Receive Two Hundred Pounds Currant Money ... and that the Said House be Compleatly Finished by the Last Day of June Next..." It appears, however, that the work was much delayed. On March 25, 1754, the vestry decided "that the Alms House that is to be Built in Suffolk town be Raised two feet in the Walls All Round So that the floors be ten feet from the Ceiling for Which the Under taker Josiah Redik Is to Receive Twenty three pounds moore." The vestry received the house, "finished According to Agrement", on November 14, 1754; ordered that it be furnished; gave instructions that the churchwardens should "at Christmas Next or Some Convenient time Soon After Convei into the Said House All the Poor persons that now is or Hereafter Shall be Maintaing at the Parrish Expenxe there Be Supported"; and appointed Samuel Wallis as Overseer and Master, who was also to "Teach Eight poor Children Which Is to be Sent into the Said House by the Church Wardens To Read Rite &c." For all of his services, Wallis was to receive annually "the Sum of Twenty Pounds Current Money His Own Children Accomadated And Liberty To take in And School ten Children besides the Poors Accordin as he Can Agree With there Parents &c Dureing the time As he Shall be Continued.

It is probable that the example of the Upper Parish had its influence in the passage of a general law authorizing the establishment of poorhouses.

---

212 V. B., p. 84-85.
213 V. B., p. 92-93.
214 Or Wallice, as his name sometimes appears in the vestry book.
215 V. B., p. 97. A Samuel Wallis was ordained for Virginia, August 8, 1709, and received the King's Bounty for Virginia, September 8, 1709. A "Mr. Wallice", thought to be the same minister, is recorded as being in Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond County, in 1714. (Cf. Goodwin, p. 314; above, p. xxxiv.) It is probable, however, that this minister would have been too old for the overseer and teacher who is referred to in this vestry book until 1770.
INTRODUCTION

or workhouses in the various parishes of the colony, but this act was the
direct result of a petition from the minister, churchwardens and vestry of
Bruton Parish to the May 1755 session of the Assembly which set forth
"That the Charge of providing for the Poor of the said Parish, hath always
been burthensome to the Inhabitants thereof, and of late Years hath much
increased, which they conceive is owing to the great Number of idle Per­
sons, that resort to the City of Williamsburg (silibute in the said Parish)
in publick Times, who lurk about the Town, and Parts adjacent, till they
gain a Settlement, and then become a Charge to the Parish. That there is
a House belonging to the Parish, at the Capitol Landing, which might
easily be converted into a Workhouse, where the Poor might be more
cheaply maintained, and usefully employed; provided the Officers of the
said Parish had sufficient Power to compel them to live there; and praying,
that an Act may pass to empower them to compel the Poor of their Parish,
to dwell and work in the said House, under such Regulations and Re­
strictions, as this House shall direct."\(^{219}\) The Assembly ordered that a
bill to this end should be brought in, which, on its second reading, was
referred to a committee of which Lemuel Riddick, burgess from Nanse­
mond County and no doubt the vestryman of the Upper Parish, was chair­
man. This committee amended the bill which was then passed in due
course as "An Act for employing and better maintaining the Poor."\(^{219}\)

This detailed act authorized the vestry of every parish, or, for reasons
of prohibitive expense, the vestries of two or more conveniently situated
parishes in unison, to provide land and a house or houses "for the lodging,
maintaining, and employing of all such poor people as shall be upon the
parish, or who shall desire relief from the vestry or churchwardens" al­
though it appears that exceptions might be made in the case of those
incapable of labor because of sickness or old age; to provide materials and
equipment for the employment of the inmates, and to use the proceeds of
their labor toward their support; to include in parish levies a reasonable
allowance for the education of poor children placed therein; and to appoint
overseers to manage these establishments under "proper rules and orders."
The law furthermore required that the churchwardens of every parish

\(^{219}\) Ibid., p. 268, 274, 276, 279, 293.
should keep a register of those receiving relief; and that persons on relief
should wear a badge showing the name of the parish.\footnote{V. B., p. 99.}

Availing itself promptly of the legal permission to unite with another
parish in establishing a poorhouse or workhouse, the vestry of the Upper
Parish, on August 23, 1755, “Ordered that the Church Wardens do Treat
with the Vestry of Suffolk Parrish to See upon what Terms they will
Agree To Joyn there Poor with ours In our Poors house before the Laying
nor that of Suffolk Parish contains any further reference to this matter.
Among possible reasons for the failure of this proposal may have been the
relatively generous endowments for its poor which Suffolk Parish enjoyed
by reason of various donations to the former Lower Parish; the wish and,
as it turned out, the obligation to employ these charity funds locally; and
the difficulties and dissension caused by their use. On complaint of various
inhabitants of Suffolk Parish, involving the renting of lands donated for
the poor, the vestry of Suffolk Parish had been dissolved by the General
Assembly in 1749;\footnote{Jour. House Bur., 1758-1761 (Richmond, 1908), p. 9, 105-106; Hening, v. 7, p. 303-305.} and, despite the opposition of some of the vestry and
other inhabitants of that part of the parish formerly called Chuckatuck
Parish, the vestry was again dissolved by law in 1759 on account of the
misapplication of funds intended by their donors to be used only for the
poor in that part of the parish formerly known as the Lower Parish.\footnote{V. B., p. 103-104.}

Samuel Wallis remained as overseer of the poorhouse for a number of
years although under somewhat different conditions. On January 17,
1756, the vestry ordered that he “be Continued in the Poors house the
Ensuing year at Ten pounds Current money and that there is A woman
as an asistant Imploy\textsuperscript{d} when Occasion Requires By the Church wardens
and that he have Liberty to take in and School Fifteen Children Besides
our Poor them Not Exceeding Eight”; and that the churchwardens “take
Cear to Buy and Provide Such Meteirals and other Instruments to Imploy
the Said Poor People In Such work as Shall be thought Proper For the
Benifit of the Parrish.”\footnote{V. B., p. 103-104.}

\footnote{Hening, v. 6, p. 475-478.}
\footnote{\textit{P. B.}, p. 99.}
\footnote{\textit{Jour. House Bur.}, 1758-1761 (Richmond, 1908), p. 9, 105-106; Hening, v. 7, p. 303-305.}
Evidently the business did not proceed to the satisfaction of the vestry. On March 28, 1758, it appointed the minister and four of its members “Visitors” who should “make Enquiry What Number of Children will be Necessary to keep In the House how Many the master may take on pay And of them who are fit to Leave the House to Inform the Court In order to have them Bound to trade & all times to report to the Vestry the State & Condition they find the affairs of the House & to See the Law And Orders of Vestry Punctually fulfilled and they are to meet as often As they think Necessary & any three of them at any time is Sufficient To make Any Such Inspection or Inquiry.” Future developments indicate that this board of visitors was not continued long.

Results were apparently not commensurate with expenses which must have been unduly burdensome because the vestry continued to make allowances, as formerly, to various individual poor persons. On January 1, 1759, the vestry declared that “A Sufficient Number of Children Cannot be got to be Educated In the Said house and that Continuing the Said M’ Wallice Will be Running the parish to Expense without having the Desired Good Effect”, and ordered the churchwardens to discharge Mr. Wallice; to employ “Some Sober Careful person to Look after the Said House Goods poor and other things Belonging to the Sd House”; and to “Rent out Any Room or Rooms... that may be thought Not useful for Such poor as Shall be Sent to the Said House”, the proceeds to be used for the benefit of the poor of the parish or for other charitable uses. Although the discharge of Mr. Wallis or Wallice ended this venture in public education, the vestry continued to avail itself of his services for a less ambitious policy, paying him at various times for teaching certain poor children.

The poorhouse was apparently continued in this manner for a decade, funds being allotted for its maintenance and also for various individual poor people. But matters did not go satisfactorily. On October 19, 1769, the vestry declared that it had “Strictly Examin’d the present state of the Poors House & are of Opinion that its Necessary to make Several Rules & orders for the well Government of the Same And has ordered that each Member Consider the matter relating thereto” before the next meeting.
"When the Parish Leivie will be laid And that proper Notice be given in Church."226

On November 22, 1769, the vestry considered the “present state order & Condition of the persons in the poors house & the regulations thereof” and adopted a series of resolutions: “that the Said house at present is not under such goverm't as the Law design'd & required and that . . . it is highly Necessary” to adopt “proper & Legal rules & orders” for its “beter goverment”; that, since it was inconvenient for distant churchwardens to inspect the house as often as necessary, “a Certain Number of the Vestry Liveing Convenient to the sd house be appointed as Visitors” who should “at least once in three Months To Visit Inspect & Inquire into the state & Condition of the Said house and the poor therein and the behaviour & actions of the overseer thereof & to make such rules & orders as they from Time to time shall think Necessary & Convenient The same Not being repugnant to the Law or any order of this Vestry And to report to the Next Vestry an account of there proceedings”; that “a proper person be appointed as an Overseer . . . Constantly to attend his duty as the Law requiers who is to have all the authority over the poor as is directed by the Act of assembly”; that the churchwardens should procure materials “Sufficient to Imploy the poor and all Vagarent People that may be Imployd in the poors house”, the proceeds to be used for the “benifitt of the Poor in the said house or as Shall otherwise be directed by the Vestry”; and that a levy be made “towards defraying the Charge of the Said poor & to reimburse the Church W'ds What they may in the Mean time advance for the use & purposes aforesaid.” Visitors were thereupon appointed and ordered to “agree with a proper person to be overseer” who should receive, “besides all Necessary Expences a Sum Not exceeding Twenty Pounds per Anum.”227

John Miles was appointed overseer soon afterward228 but the poorhouse did not prosper. On February 2, 1771, the vestry, declaring that “the parishioners are dissatisfied at the Same and often Complaining of the Expence” and that experience had shown that it did not answer the desired purpose, ordered that the churchwardens should “place the poor now in the sd House as well as all Such as Shall become as Charge in this parish out

---

226 V. B., p. 196.
227 V. B., p. 198-200.
to Such persons as to them Shall Seem Convenient to be paid for & Settled
by this Vestry"; that, as soon as the poor should be removed, the house
should be "rented out for the benifitt of the Poor" of the parish; that John
Miles, the overseer, should be discharged; and that the furniture in the
house, belonging to the parish, should be sold.\textsuperscript{229}

It seems that these plans were not carried out in their entirety. On
November 25, 1772, the vestry agreed "to reverse an order made bearing
Date February 2\textsuperscript{d} 1771 Concerning Renting out the poors House and
that the Said house be reestablished as formerly"; and ordered the church-
wardens to "provide Furniture and Necessaries As Shall Seem to them
Convenient for the poors House & employ the poor in Such Work as they
Shall think proper."\textsuperscript{230} But it appears that the poorhouse remained a
burden, for the vestry, on December 17, 1774, again reversed itself and
ordered "that the Poors house be discontinued As it is the Opinion of this
Vestry that it be rather an Incumberance to the Parrish & that the said
House be rented out by the Ch: Wardens & the furniture sold."\textsuperscript{231}

In the meantime a glebe had finally been bought in place of the barren
land devised by Cadowgan, still apparently unoccupied by the minister to
whom the vestry annually made an allowance of tobacco as recompense.
On February 2, 1771, the vestry declared that it "thinks its Necessary to
purchase a Gleabe for the Minister" and appointed an early date for the
consideration of the matter.\textsuperscript{232} At this meeting on February 11, 1771, the
vestry acted favorably on the offer of Captain Mills Riddick "to Sell his
Lands with the Apurtenances on the White Marsh to this parrish as a
Gleab", and it was ordered that he should "Resurvey his Said Plantation
and if the Surveior Shall return that the Said Land Contains the Number
of Acres prescrib'd by Law Suflicient for A Gleab then & In such Case it
is agreed 'by Said Vestry to pay unto Said Capt Riddick in Consideration
of the same . . . Five Hundred pounds Current Money In three payments
Anualey", with interest. It was also agreed that Captain Mills Riddick
should "deliver up the posession of the Said Land & premises on the Tenth
Day of Decemb' Next in Good Order & to Execute a deed Good & Suf-fi-
cient for the Same." This business was evidently consummated since the payments for this glebe were made.

The vestry and other inhabitants of the Upper Parish presented a petition to the October 1778 session of the Assembly setting forth "That the Glebe in the said Parish is rendered totally unfit for the reception of a Clergyman by the principal Houses thereon Viz. the Dwelling house & Kitchen being consum'd by fire, & that it wou'd be very inconvenient & at this time very expensive to build proper houses on the said Glebe for the use of a Minister, And your Petitioners further shew that in pursuance of an Act of Assembly in that behalf made, the Vestry of the said Parish did purchase a Lot of Land & thereon did erect & build a house in the Town of Suffolk in the County aforesaid as a work house for the reception of the poor of the said Parish, which work house has been found by experience not to answer the good purpose expected from it"; and praying "that a Law may be passed impowering the Vestry of the said Parish to sell the said Glebe & Work house with the Land thereto belonging by publick Auction for the most that can be got for them & to apply the money arising from such sales to the necessary uses of the said Parish." This petition is endorsed: "... ref'd to Religion20 20th Nov. 1778. Nov. 27th 1778. Reasonable as to the disposal of the Workhouse & Rejected as to the other part of the Petition." The resulting law accordingly instructed the vestry "to sell the workhouse and lands thereto belonging in the town of Suffolk" and to apply "the money arising from such sale ... towards lessening their parish levy."23

The vestry availed itself of this authorization without delay. On December 28, 1778, it ordered the churchwardens to "advertise & sell the Poors House & the Land belon[g] to it to the Highest Bidder."238

THE REVOLUTION AND ITS CONSEQUENCES

As the American Revolution was a phase of a democratic upheaval affecting the whole of the western world, so the struggle for the separation of church and state was part of the democratic revolution in Virginia. It
was an age in which the whole order of society was questioned; in which the forces of the old conservatism and the new democracy were joined. The Established Church in Virginia came to its end mainly as the result of political and social revolution and the eventual triumph of the evangelical denominations.

The history of the disestablishment of the church is long and involved. The principal legal steps, extending from 1776 to 1787, were the broad assertion of religious liberty in the Declaration of Rights; the suspension and then prohibition of levies for the support of the clergy; the abolition of taxation of dissenters for the benefit of the church; the ending of all taxes for religious purposes; the abrogation of former laws in regard to the church; the enactment of the long-pending bill for religious freedom; the transfer of poor relief to elected overseers of the poor; the liberalization of the marriage law to establish the legality of marriages performed by non-Anglican ministers; the defeat of a general assessment bill to provide state support for all Christian denominations; and the enactment and repeal of the law incorporating the Protestant Episcopal Church.

As would be expected, the vestry book of the Upper Parish adds little to the general history of disestablishment but the effects of these measures are apparent in its record; nor does it give any direct information about the war which came at an early date to disrupt the peaceful life of the parish.

Actual hostilities in Virginia may be said to have begun around Norfolk in the last part of 1775 by the fugitive royal governor, Lord Dunmore, who was supported by warships, and a mixed force of British troops, loyalists and Negroes. The battle of Great Bridge was fought on December 9, 1775, Norfolk was destroyed in January and February, 1776, and Portsmouth, across the Elizabeth River from Norfolk, was occupied by British troops. Suffolk, accessible to the Virginia authorities and less exposed to attack, became an important post for colonial troops defending that vital region and, in time, the chief depot of military supplies in Virginia. Suffolk was also the refuge of homeless fugitives from Norfolk and vicinity, and the town was badly overcrowded. Since the British fleet often blockaded Chesapeake Bay, South Quay, in the Upper Parish, also became an important depot for foreign trade destined for the supply of

Revolution in Virginia, p. 89-90, 263; Calendar, v. 8, p. 87, 93, 113, 114, 117, 119, 126, 141-142.

Dunn, p. 43; Calendar, v. 8, p. 178.
Disorganization in the parish may be indicated by the failure of the vestry to meet between December 19, 1775, and February 11, 1777.

It appears that there was inevitably much sickness among the troops stationed in and around Suffolk. That certain results of this were a charge against the Upper Parish is shown by an entry in the vestry book, at the meeting on February 11, 1777, when payment was provided to the sexton of Suffolk Church for burying some soldiers. These troops were undoubtedly a turbulent lot, probably little better disciplined than those who had by rapine aided the enemy in the destruction of Norfolk. At the October 1777 session of the General Assembly commissioners were required to “ascertain the damages sustained by the burning of any houses in the town of Portsmouth by the troops of this commonwealth, and the damages to the proprietors of any houses used as barracks by the said troops” in Norfolk, Portsmouth, Suffolk and Great Bridge.

Whether due to war time conditions or not, it appears that the property of the parish suffered much damage at this time. On January 17, 1778, the vestry provided a considerable sum for repairing the church. It was also stated in the petition of the vestry and other inhabitants of the Upper Parish to the October 1778 session of the Assembly that the glebe was “rendered totally unfit for the reception of a Clergyman by the principal Houses thereon Viz. the Dwelling house & Kitchen being consum’d by fire.” In this petition the distressed parish had sought permission to sell both its glebe and poorhouse and to apply the proceeds to “necessary uses” but were denied the right to dispose of the former.

The parish was undoubtedly in financial straits. The last installment of £100 had just been paid to the Reverend Patrick Lunan, the poorhouse had always been burdensome, expenses were increasing, dissenters had been exempted by law from taxation to support the church, and levies for the payment of ministers' salaries had been suspended since January 1, 1777.

In regard to the latter, the vestry, on January 17, 1778 (the next meeting subject to the law), had exempted dissenters from strictly religious ex-
expenses but had continued to tax others for the support of the church which was, however, then without a minister.248 On December 28, 1778, the vestry drew up the parish expenses in two parts, one having to do with poor relief, for which tithables were taxed, and the other covering the salaries of the minister and readers, and other expenses pertaining strictly to the church, which presumably were to be met from other sources.249 This was the end of the ministry in the Upper Parish so far as the vestry book shows. At the next meeting on December 30, 1779, a comparatively small amount for the support of the church appears in the parish accounts,250 thereafter the fiscal authority of the vestry seems to have been reduced to levying and administering funds for the poor. On December 28, 1780, the hard-pressed vestry ordered that the churchwardens "Sell the Houses &c on the Glebe as soon as Convenient to the best advantage."251 Since it is improbable that the dwelling and kitchen had been rebuilt, this must have referred mostly to other buildings on the glebe.252 As appears afterward, this was probably a bootless venture.

In the meanwhile, the war had come home to the parish. The British invaded Virginia in May, 1779, occupied Portsmouth, and sent out raiding parties in various directions, one of which captured Suffolk on May 13. A small force of militia under Colonel Willis Riddick, no doubt the vestryman, had attempted to oppose the raiders before Suffolk but had been dispersed. The place had then been abandoned to the enemy who captured or burned the stores and vessels there. The fire, spreading widely, destroyed most of the town, including the court house and the clerk's office, with all of the county records.253 During the next two years, Nansemond County and Suffolk suffered further invasions by the enemy and were occupied at various times by American forces.254

The destruction of war and the effects of political measures brought

248 V. B., p. 239-240.
250 V. B., p. 243-244.
251 V. B., p. 246.
252 The law had provided for such outbuildings as a barn, stable, dairy, meat house and corn house. Cf. Hening, v. 6, p. 89.
253 Revolution in Virginia, p. 262-263; Dunn, 43-45; The Virginia Historical Register . . . edited by William Maxwell, v. 4 (Richmond, 1851), p. 189.
254 Losses suffered by the county and many of its inhabitants during various invasions by the enemy are set forth in a collection of original manuscripts from Nansemond County on this subject, mostly dated in 1782, in the Archives Division of the Virginia State Library.
irreparable disaster to the parish. The Anglican Church had nearly gone to wreck during the war and subsequent laws severed all remaining connection with the state on which it still depended. Indeed this connection had become in reality a disadvantage since the church, still bound to the state without consequent benefit, was not free to organize itself in accordance with new conditions. As an established church, it was subject to constant attack.

Incorporation of the Protestant Episcopal Church, which was requested by a convention meeting in Richmond on June 3, 1784, seemed to offer a means of adjusting conditions to the existing state of affairs. The Protestant Episcopal Church in America, as successor to the Church of England, was being organized and the Anglican branch in Virginia wished to join the new communion.255 Despite some opposition, “An act for incorporating the Protestant Episcopal Church” was passed at the October 1784 session of the General Assembly at a time of conservative reaction following the war.256 This law incorporated the minister and vestry of each parish; assured to them the ownership of all the property of the former Established Church therein and the right to acquire other property; provided that, in any vacant parish, two members of the Episcopal Church might act to bring about an election of vestrymen by and from its Episcopal body; stipulated that vestrymen should be elected every three years by contributing members of the Episcopal Church and should subscribe, before entering on their office, “to be conformable to the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church”; set forth general rules for holding vestry meetings, deciding questions and filling vacancies; required, under penalty, that a report of property and revenue should be made every three years to the county court, which should, in the case of annual revenue in excess of £800, inform the governor and, through him, the General Assembly; repealed former laws in regard to the Established Church; dissolved all vestries “on the day before the Monday in next Easter week” (the time for holding the first triennial election); and authorized the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia to regulate its religious concerns, including the removal of unworthy ministers, in conventions to be held when desired and to consist of two persons from each parish, one being the minister, and at least forty delegates; and directed that vestries which had

255 Eckenrode, p. 78-80.
256 Eckenrode, p. 91-92, 1101-102.
been negligent in meeting their legal demands should lay their parish levies and provide for the poor.257 This law, which may be said to have completed disestablishment although it maintained a tentative connection between the church and state, gave much encouragement to the Episcopal Church. The title to ecclesiastical property was vested in the church authorities who were empowered to regulate their church affairs without legislative interference.

In accordance with this law, the Upper Parish elected a new vestry, half of which were previous members, which met and organized on April 18, 1785, when the vestrymen subscribed themselves to be members of the Protestant Episcopal Church and promised "to be conformable to the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of the Same." Willis Riddick and Richard Baker, vestrymen, were chosen as delegates to attend the convention in Richmond which met on May 18-25, 1785, to organize the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia.258

At this vestry meeting, it was also recommended "that the Church Wardens do Advertise to procure a Minister for this parish."259 But ministers were scarce. Deprived of their salaries, harassed for a living, and dispersed during the war, many had left their charges and taken up other work.260 There is other evidence of the determination of the vestry to rehabilitate the religious life of the parish. At its meeting on October 11, 1785, the vestry "Ordered that Each of the Vestrymen assist in the numbering the Episcopalians in the upper Parish of Nansemond; and present a Subscription to the people professing that Religion; in order to See what Sum of Money can be raised, and make report of their Success to the next Vestry."261

Other legislative measures came to effect a complete disestablishment of the Episcopal Church: the long-debated assessment bill for the support of all Christian denominations, advocated by the Episcopalians who still believed that religion could not exist without state support, was defeated; the act "for establishing religious freedom" was passed; poor relief and processioning were transferred to locally elected overseers of the poor, thus

257 Hening, v. 11, p. 532-537.
258 V. B., p. 257-258.
259 V. B., p. 257.
260 Eckenrode, p. 64, 65, 75; Meade, v. 1, p. 17.
261 V. B., p. 258.
ending the last vestige of the civil authority of vestries; and the law incorpor
ating the Protestant Episcopal Church was repealed.

The next meeting in the vestry book, November 17, 1786, was of the overseers of the poor for Nansemond County, a body which apparently included only one vestryman of the Upper Parish. Judging by the number of overseers present and several references, the Upper Parish was apparently one of the districts of the county, Suffolk Parish probably being the other. This meeting seems to have been called to effect a settlement of accounts with the Upper Parish, to allot funds to the poor of the county, and to make a county levy to meet requirements.

As appears from the various amendatory acts themselves, the laws relating to poor relief and its overseers proved indefinite, inadequate and unsatisfactory. One of the unforeseen results of these acts became apparent when the overseers of the poor in Suffolk Parish proceeded to apply the considerable donations for the support of the poor of that parish to such relief for the whole county, including the Upper Parish. The inhabitants of Suffolk Parish considered that this action was contrary to the intention and design of the donors; and that it was unduly burdensome since it subjected the parish to a general assessment with the county whereas they could support their own poor at small expense. Accordingly, they petitioned the House of Delegates at its October 1791 session, praying for a law to empower the overseers of the poor in that district to make assessment within the parish for the support of their own poor, and to cooperate with the vestry in assessment and the distribution of donations. The resulting act directed the overseers of the poor in the district to make a separate adjustment and assessment for the parish of the charges for poor relief but gave no authority to the vestry in such matters.

Great opposition to incorporation had developed and many petitions for its repeal came to the legislature. Advocates of repeal contended that the incorporation law violated the Declaration of Rights and the act establishing religious freedom; that it continued the connection of church and state; and that it reserved the property of the old establishment,
acquired by common taxation, to the new Episcopal Church to the prejudice of the other churches.  

Defenders of the Episcopal Church tried to forestall and to prevent repeal, submitting many petitions to that end to the legislature. In its remonstrance, the Episcopal convention of 1786 recommended “to the several parishes to present petitions of a similar nature.” Among the many parishes, mostly in the conservative tidewater and southside sections, which lodged such protests, was the Upper Parish:

“The petition of the Vestry men and Inhabitants of the Upper Parish in the County of Nansemond Humbly Sheweth, that your petitioners are well pleased with, and very easy under the Act of Assembly passed for Incorporating the Protestant Episcopal Church in this State; that we are informed, & verily believe, that a vigorous attempt will be made to induce your Honb[e] Body at Your Next Meeting in this present Year 1786, for the Repeal of said law, that we humbly conceive there is no Sect or Society under Heaven that are in any manner injured by the operation of that law which we are well pleased with, And that any Sect or Sects of Christians, on application to the General Assembly, May, we make no doubt have their Church or Churches incorporated: Your petitioners pray your Honb[e] body to refuse all Solicitations that may be made to You for the purpose of repealing the said law, (knowing that the many bad consequences which will attend the repeal of that Salutary law must occur to you on reflection without their being enumerated here).”

However, the opposition of the other sects and various liberal elements was too strong, and the law was repealed in January, 1787. The new act provided for the “Saving to all religious societies the property to them respectively belonging”, which were authorized to appoint trustees to administer the same, and repealed “so much of all laws now in force, as prevents any religious society from regulating its own discipline.” Some doubt arising as to the authority of vestries and trustees in the management of the property of the Episcopal Church, the General Assembly provided, in 1788, that the latter should be considered as successors to the former

---

268 Hawks, v. 1, p. 13; Eckenrode, p. 116-118.
269 Original manuscript in Nansemond County petitions in Archives Division of the Virginia State Library.
270 Hening, v. 12, p. 266-267.
in holding and managing property left for charitable purposes or for the use of individuals.\textsuperscript{271}

With the repeal of the incorporation act, all churches became independent of the civil authority as to doctrine, discipline and means of support. The Episcopal Church finally stood on the same footing as the other churches in the state.\textsuperscript{272}

Newly elected members of the vestry were certified on September 13, 1790, as “Lawfully chosen to serve as Trustees & Vestery Men for the upper parrish of Nansemond County.” Seven members who were present at the time subscribed themselves “to be conformable to the Doctrin Discipline and government of the protestant Episcopal Church of Virginia”, but seem to have transacted no other business.\textsuperscript{273}

At the last recorded meeting, on April 21, 1791, the vestry seemed determined to maintain the parish in spite of all handicaps. It ordered “that the Church Wardens take an Acco\textsuperscript{4} of the Church property in this Parrish both real & personal & make an immediate Report thereof to the Treasurer of the Convention, also that he be informed that at present there is no minister in this parrish”; “that the Church Wardens do collect by Subscription what Money they can to be sent to the Treasurer of the Convention to be apply’d to the Generall purposes of the church agreeable to the requisition of the last Convention”; “that Mr Arch’d Richardson & Docter Joseph Hay be appointed to represent this parrish, as Laymen in the next convention to be held at Richmond in May Next”; and “that each Vestryman with the Church Wardens open Subscriptions for the purpos of Raising Money for to Repair the Church & Chappills of this Parrish.”\textsuperscript{274}

The property of the parish was in ruinous condition. Although the church in Suffolk had escaped destruction by fire in 1779, it was severely damaged during the war, and both church and chapels probably suffered greatly from abuse and neglect then and in succeeding years. Evidently the effort to raise funds by subscription to repair the church and chapels was, in the main, unsuccessful. Accordingly, there was presented to the House of Delegates, at its October 1792 session, “The Petition of the

\textsuperscript{271} Hening, v. 12, p. 705-706.
\textsuperscript{272} Eckenrode, p. 129.
\textsuperscript{273} \textit{V. B.}, p. 261-262.
\textsuperscript{274} \textit{V. B.}, p. 262.
inhabitants of the upper Parish", signed by 81 persons and including the names of those who must have been vestrymen at the time, which set forth:

“That the Episcopal Church in the Town of Suffolk, was in the late War between Great Britain an America, so torn to pieces and mutilated that it has become quite unfit for use, and the houses on the Glebe of the said Parish are quite decayed and fallen down.

“Your petitioners therefore humbly pray, that an Act may pass, authorizing the Vestry of the said Parish, to raise by way of lottery, a sum of money, not exceeding one thousand pounds, for the purpose of rebuilding the Church in the said Town of Suffolk, and to make such necessary repairs and improvements upon the Glebe land thereunto belonging, as the said Vestry shall judge most necessary and proper.”

This petition, with the requested amount reduced to £400, was considered reasonable and the Committee of Propositions and Grievances, to which it had been referred, was ordered to prepare and bring in a bill accordingly. But no further action is apparent. It was not an age in which legislators would have advanced moralistic objections to this method of raising funds; legislative sanction of lotteries for religious and other purposes was then quite customary. Perhaps the current agitation to dispossess the Episcopal Church of its glebes, eventually successful, was largely responsible for the failure of this request.

The plight of the parish now appeared hopeless, a condition which soon seemed to extend, for a time, to the Whole Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia which was prostrated by further legislation affecting its status and property, external hostility, internal apathy, crippling poverty, and other circumstances. The agitation for the confiscation of the glebes and other property led the General Assembly in 1799 to repeal, specifically and by title, previous acts relating to the church, the reason given being that this body of law “manifestly tends to the reestablishment of a national church.”

Thus the earlier guarantees to the church were withdrawn

---

27. Original manuscript in Nansemond County Petitions in Archives Division of Virginia State Library.
and the way prepared for the confiscatory act of 1802 which provided for the sale of the glebes and related property of "the late protestant episcopal church."  

The Upper Parish, among others, seems to have given up in despair. The church in Suffolk went completely to ruin, and was finally torn down and its bricks used for other purposes. It is said that during the final stage of the decay of the old church, boys took reeds from its pipe organ and blew them up and down the streets. The writer of the notes on the parish states that "a very beautiful crimson Communion cloth, with rich gold lace" and the "old Bible & prayer book belonging to the old church" were then in St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Suffolk, but he was unable to account for the disappearance of the plate and the marble font. It is stated that the Bible is still in use in the present St. Paul's Church and "bears the date 1751." It appears that the old church yard continued to be used as a burial ground for a long time and, since many of the graves were dug through the foundation of the structure and a street was cut through the site, no trace of the building is now evident.

The glebe was no doubt taken from the Upper Parish under the confiscatory act of 1802, and the chapels passed out of the possession of the church into the hands of other denominations.

The parish seemed to have gone down in ruin but its life was not extinct. Identified with Suffolk Parish, served vicariously by various ministers, the parish, with St. Paul's Church in Suffolk as a center, was at length revived as the Upper Suffolk Parish.

Wilmer L. Hall.

---

279 Ibid., p. 314-316.
280 The date of the demolition of this ruined building is uncertain. Mason (p. 184) states "about 1802" although some of the bricks "had already been used to build the Union Chapel at Suffolk in the year 1800" where one of the pews of the old church is said to have been installed. The writer of the notes on the parish (see Preface, p. vii), evidently referring to the same building, states: "I recollect this Church from 1810 to 1820, but in a very dilapidated condition, no windows or floors. In 1820 the walls were thrown down, the bricks sold, and the money arising from the sale of the bricks, was reserved, and expended for a bell, which now hangs over St. Paul's Episcopal Church in Suffolk." Dunn (p. 47) also says that "It was pulled down in 1820." Apparently the remains of the old church were utilized from time to time over a number of years.
281 Mason, p. 184.
282 See Preface, p. vii; and above, footnote 280.
283 Mason, p. 185.
284 Mason, p. 184.
285 Dunn, p. 47; writer of the notes on the parish; Mason, p. 186, 187.
The Vestry Book of the Upper Parish
Nansemond County, Virginia, 1743-1793

At a Vestry held at M' Edwd Doughties March 27th 1744 for the Up' P[ar]ish of Nansemond County

Present

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Col° And: Meede} & \quad \text{Edwd Norfleet} \\
\text{Mr Wm Butler} & \quad \text{Col° Dan Pugh} \\
\text{Mr Jn° Winborn} & \quad \text{Cap° Jethro Sumner} \\
\text{Mr Jn° Norfleet} & \quad \text{Ch Wds:}
\end{align*}
\]

Col° Dan Pugh haveing in his hands Rec'd for fines fifty Shil Cur'd Money:

And Out of the Said fines hath Distributed as Foloeth Viz't

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>£</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>£</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Mourning Busskin</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Sarah Wood</td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Rebeckah Nash</td>
<td></td>
<td>8</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Col° Dan Pugh and Cap° Jethro Sumner Are Continued And Sworn Church Wardens Untill Easter Next

Dan° Pugh
Jethro Sumner

\[ \text{Ch: Warden[s]} \]

At A Vestry held at Suffolk Town in the Up P[ar]ish of Nansemond County Novem: the 30th 1743

\[ ^3 \text{This meeting bears a later date than the one next recorded on the same page of the vestry book. It is probable that the dates are correct (subsequent orders for quadrennial processioning seem to substantiate the date of the next meeting) and that the clerk copied the proceedings of the two meetings in reverse order. Matters were not always entered chronologically.} \]
Present  Andr' Meede    John Gregorie
          Edwd Norfleet  John Norfleet
          Leml Riddick    Danl Pugh
          Jethro Sumner

Church Wardens

Pursuant to An Ord' of Court Dated Novemb: 23d 1743 for the respective Vestrys to appoint P[ro]cess in their p[ar]ishes The Vestry hath p[ro]ceeded as folloeth

[2]

Ord'd that Robert Gouldie And Lemuel Riddick Gen't in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants of the Town of Suffolk p[ro]cess[i]on all the Bounds of Land belonging to Said Town and the Severall Lotts therein Contained and Make Return of their p[ro]ceedings as the Law Directs

2

Ord'd that John Milner Jun'r & John Hines in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land on the North Side the Western Branch to the Extent of the p[ar]ish Including all the Land in the Said Bounds You Are to go round every Mans Land & renew the Land Marks, & return to the Vestry An Acco't of every Mans Land You p[ro]cess: w'th the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent at the Same; & what Land in Youre p[re]cinct you Shall faile to p[ro]cession, You Are to give an Acco' w'th the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure, & If Any if Any [sic] refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessd You Are to Certifie the same to the Church Wardens w'th in Tenn Days from Under Youre hands &c

3

You Are to Certifie the same to the Church Wardens [within] Ten
Day's from Under Your Hands &c

Ordered that William Babb & William Norfleet in presence of
the inhabitants of all the Bounds of Land on the west side the
Southern Branch and on the South side the Church Road as it runs from
the Brick Church to Jernagans Bridge including all the Land in the Said
Bounds You Are to go round Every mans Land and renew the Land
Marks & Return to the Vestry an Account of every mans Land you have
cession and the Names of the persons present at the Same, And what
Land in Your p[re]cession you Shall fail to p[re]cession you Are to
give An Account with the particular reasons of Such failure And if Any
Refuse to have their Land p[re]cessioned you Are to Certifie the Same to
the Church Wardens within Ten Days from Under Your Hands &c

[3]

Ordered that James Lawrance and Exum Scott in presence of the
Inhabitants p[re]cession all the Bounds of Land, beginning at Pattersons
Neck So up the Indian Creak & run to the Extent of the County, Along
the County Line to Everits Creek. You Are to go round every mans
Land and renew the Land Marks and return to the Vestry An Account
of every mans Land You p[re]cession and the Names of the persons present
at the Same and what Land in Your p[re]cession you Shall fail to p[re]
cession You Are to give An Account with the particular reasons of Such
failure; & if Any refuse to have their Land p[re]cessioned you Are to
Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens Within Ten Days from Under
Your Hands &c

[5]

Ordered that Robt Archer & Edward Eley in presence of the Inhabitants
p[re]cession all the Bounds of Land In the Uper Side the Road from
Jernagans Bridge to Poorters Bridge to the Extent of the County Including
all the Land in the Said Bounds; You Are to go round every mans
Land and renew the Land Marks and return to the Vestry An Account
of every mans Land You p[re]cession and the Names of the persons present

2 This name may be spelled Exam.
at the same and what Land in Your precinct You Shall fail to proceed You Are to give An Acco' with the particular reasons of Such failure, and if Any refuse to have their Land proceeded You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens within Ten [days] from Under Yore Hands &c

7

Ord'd that Henry Wright & Peter Butler in presence of the Inhabitants proceeded all the Bounds of Land, from Jernagans Bridge runn to Speights Runn So up to William Battles &c Michael Kings Senr Including all the Land in the Said bounds, You Are to go round Every mans Land and renew the Land marks and return to the Vestry An Acco' of every mans Land You proceed And the Names of the persons sent at the Same, and what Land in Your precinct You Shall fail to proceed you Are to give An Acco' with the particular reasons of Such failure, And if Any refuse to have their Land proceeded You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens within Ten Days from Under You' Hands &c

8

Ord'd that William Harrison & Jnr Harrison in presence of the Inhabitants proceeded all the bounds of Land from William Walters plantation to the Beaverdam Swamp by Hunters plantation; thence on the North Side Sum'ton Roade to John Poorters thence to Sum'ton Swamp; thence to the head of the Meadow Branch thence to the County Line; Thence to Luke Hares plantation, Thence to the first station Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You are to go round every mans Land and renew the Land marks; and return to the Vestry An Acco' of every Mans Land You proceeded And the Names of the persons sent at the same And what Land in Your precinct you shall fail to proceed, You Are to give An Acco' with the particular reasons of Such failure, & if Any refuse to have their Land proceeded You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens within Ten Day's from Under Youre Hands &c

[4]

[Or]d'd that William Rawles Junr & John Hare, in the presence of the Inhabitants [proceeded] all the Bounds of Land; Beginning at John Poorters Joining Sum'ton [S]wamp on the North Side Sum'ton Road to
the Knuckle Swamp Including [a]ll the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round every mans Land & Renew the Land Marks & return to the Vestry An Acco't of every mans Land You p[ro]cession & the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same and what Land in Yo'' p[re]cinct You Shall faile to p[ro]cession: you Are to give An Acco' with the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure, And if Any Refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessioned You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens wthin Tenn Days from Under Yo'' Hands &c

Ord'd that Jacob Langstone & Theophilus Jones in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land on the North Side Sum'ton Swamp & the South Side the Road from Thomas Jones to Jn'o Jenkins, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds: You Are to go round Every mans Land renew the Land marks & Return to the Vestry An Acco't of every mans Land You p[ro]cession & the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same; And what Land in Yo'' p[re]cinct you Shall faile to p[ro]cession You Are to give An Acco' with the p[ar]ticular Reasons of Such faillure And If Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessioned, You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens from Under Yo'' Hands &c

Ord'd that James Eley & Henry Coor in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, from Sum'ton Creek on the west Side the Road from Sum'ton Creek By Coors to South Keey Road Including all the Land in the said Bounds: You Are to go round every mans Land & Renew the Land Marks, & return to the Vestry An Acco't of Every mans Land you p[ro]cession with the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the same and what Land in Yo'' p[re]cinct You shall faile to p[ro]cession you Are to give An Acco' with the p[ar]ticular reasons of such faillure: & If Any refuse to have their Land process'd, you Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens wthin Tenn Days from Under Yo'' Hands &c

Ord'd that Joseph Rogers & Edwd Boyt in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land from Sum'ton Creek on the South Side the road from Said Creek By Coors to South Key rode, Includeing
all the Land in the Said Bounds You Are to go round every mans Land
and renew the Land marks & return to the Vestry An Acco\(^5\) of every mans
Land You p[ro]cession & the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent at
the Same, And what Land [in] your precinct you Shall faile to p[ro]cession
You Are to give An Acco\(^5\) with the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure,
And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessed You Are to Certifie the
Same to the Church Wardens w\(\text{h}^\text{in}\) Tenn Days from Under Yo\(^r\) Hands &c

[5]

Ord\(^d\) that Thomas Jones and George Keene in p[re]sence of the
Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land on the South Side
South Key Road begining at Thos Jones plantation from thence as the
path runs from Jn\(^o\) Jen[?] to James Hollands to South Key road down
the South Side the Said road to Rob\(^t\) Yeats Bridge Includeing all the Land
in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round every Mans Land & Renew the
Land Marks and return to the Vestry An Acco\(^5\) of every mans Land You
p[ro]cession with the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same &
what Land in Yo\(^r\) p[re]cinct you shall faile to p[ro]cess you are to give
An Acco\(^5\) with the p[ar]ticular reason of Such faillure and if Any Refuse
to have their Land p[ro]cessed You Are to Certifie the same to the Church
Wardens w\(\text{h}^\text{in}\) Tenn Days from Under Yo\(^r\) Hands &c

13

Ord\(^d\) that Culbert Hedgpath & Joseph Holland in p[re]sence of the
Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land; Begining at Henry
Hollands plantation so Down the North Side King Sale Swamp to the
County Line; from thence to the head of the Meadow Branch, so to Rob\(^t\)
Yeats Bridge: from thence on the North Side South Key Road to Henry
Hollands plantation, Includeing all the Land in the Said Bounds: you Are
to go round every mans Land and renew the Land Marks and return to
the Vestry An Acco\(^5\) of every mans Land You p[ro]cession & the Names
of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same; and what Land in Yo\(^r\) p[re]cinct
You Shall faile to p[ro]cess. You Are to give An Acco\(^5\) with the p[ar]
ticular Reason of Such faillure, & if Any refuse to have [sic] their

\(^a\) Jenkins undoubtedly. A fragment of the edge of the page is missing and not
shown in the photocopy. Cf. procession order No. 10, p. 61.
Land procession You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens with in Tenn Day's from Under Your Hands &c

15

Ordd that Carr Darden & Jacob Darden in presence of the Inhabitants procession all the Bounds of Land, on the South Black Water & Nottaway Rivers to the Extent of the County & Country Lines including all the Land in the said Bounds, You Are to go round every mans Land & renew the Land marks And return to the Vestry An Acco't of ever[y] mans Land you p[ro]cession & the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same, and what Land in Yo' p[re]cinct you shall faile to p[ro]cession: you Are to give An Acco't with the p[ar]ticuler reasons of Such faillure, And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessed you Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens with in Tenn Day's from Under yo' Hands &c

16

Ordd that Tho' Shivers & Henry Lawrance in the p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, from the going Over Wickam Swamp to the Country Line so to King saile Swamp up the said Swamp to the first station Including all the Land in the Said Bounds: You Are to go round every mans Land and renew the Land Marks & Return to the Vestry an Acco't of every man[s] Land you p[ro]cession: and the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same, And what Land in Yo' p[re]cinct You Shall faile to p[ro]cession: You Are to give An Acco't with the p[ar]ticuler reasons of Such faillure; And if Any refuse to have to have [sic] their Land p[ro]cessioned You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens With in Tenn Day's from Under Your Hands &c

[6]

17

Ordd that Mosses Hall & John Cross p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, from [the] Knuckle Swamp on the West Side Searum Road to the Extent of the County [in]cluding all the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round Every mans Land [a]nd renew the Land Marks, and return to the Vestry An Acco't of every mans Land You p[ro]cession and the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent at the Same, and what Land in yo' p[re]cinct you Shall faile to p[ro]cession You are to give An Acco't with the p[ar]ticuler reasons of Such faillure, and if Any refuse to have
their Land p[ro]cessioned You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens wthin Tenn Day’s from Under Youre Hands &c

18

Ord’d that James Brinkley & Thomas Wilkins in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, from the Siprus Swamp On the East Side Orapek road to the Country Line Including all the Land in the said Bounds; You Are to go round every Mans Land and renew the Land Marks and return to the Vestry An Acco’ of every mans Land You p[ro]cession and the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same; And what Land in Your p[re]cinct You Shall faile to p[ro]cession You Are to give Acco’ w’t the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure; And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessioned you Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens wthin Tenn Days from Under Yo’ Hands &c

19

Ord’d that John Baker & Joseph Grifling in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, Begining At the Sipress swamp thence on the West Side Orapeak Roade to the Country Line, thence to Raby’s Swamp to the head thereof thence down the Road to the Draggon Swamp to the Siprus Swamp to Orapeak Road, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round every mans Land and renew the Land marks and return to the Vestry An Acco’ of every mans Land You p[ro]cession w’t the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent at the Same, and what Land in Youre p[re]cinct you Shall faile to p[ro]cession you Are to give An Acco’ w’t the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure, And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessioned you Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens wthin Tenn Day’s from Under Yo’ Hands &c

20

You Are to give An Acco' with the particular Reasons of Such failure. And if any Refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessioned, You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Days from Under Yo' Hands &c.

[7]

Ord'd that Robert Peele and Job Harrell in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, from the Country Line to Adam Raby's Swamp up the Said Swamp to the Road as the road runs to Smiths Road and as the Road Runs to the Country Line, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds you Are to go round every Mans Land renew the Land Marks and return to the Vestry An Acco' of every mans Land. You p[ro]cession, And the names of the p[er]sons p[re]sented At the Same, And w't Land in Yo' p[re]cision You Shall faile to to [sic] p[ro]cision, you Are to give An Acco' with the p[ar]tiCular reasons of Such faillure, and if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessioned You Are to Certifi[e] the Same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Day's from Under Yo' Hands &c.

[21]

Ord'd that William Hunter & Joseph Pery in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession All the Bounds of Land from Barbecue Swamp Down Nubies Road to Fran: Copeland's Branch down the Sd Branch to Bakers Mill[1] run up the Said runn to the Mouth of the Beaverdam Swamp up the Said Swamp to the Bridge So up Sum'ton Road to Barbecue Swamp Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round every mans Land And renew the Land Marks And return to the Vestry An Acco' of every Mans Land You p[ro]cession And the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sented At the Same & w't Land in Yo' p[re]cision You Shall faile to p[ro]cession You Are to give An Acco' with the p[ar]tiCular reasons of Such faillure, And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessed You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens w'din Tenn Days from Under Youre Hands &c.

[22]

Ord'd that Jn° Rountree & Abra: Lassiter in the p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, from Nuby's Rode Down Barbecue & the Siprus Swamp to the Desert down the Desert to the pocosson up the pocosson to the head of Fran. Copland's Branch, Including
all the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round Every Mans Land & Renew the Land Marks, And return to the Vestry An Acco't of every mans Land You p[ro]cession and the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same And w't Land in Yo't p[re]cinct you Shall fail to p[ro]cession: you Are to give An Acco't with the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure, And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cess'd you Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens w'din Tenn [days] from Under Yo't Hands &c

24

Ord'd that Henry Skiner & Jn° Long in the p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, on the West Side the Beaver-dam to Fran: Copelands Branch, dow[n] donn [sic] the S'd Branch to Bakers Mill run donn [sic] the Said run & Creek to Pughs Creek, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round every mans Land & renew the Land Marks, & return to the Vestry An Acco't of ever[y] Mans Land you p[ro]cess: & the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent at the Same, & w't Lan[d] in Yo't p[re]cinct You Shall fail to p[ro]cession you Are to give An Acco't w't the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure, And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cess'd You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens w'din Tenn Day's from Under Yo't Hands; &c

[8]

25

Ord'd that Rob't Baker & Nathanill Bemond in the p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, Betwene Maj't Pughs mill Creek and Keetons Creek up the Branch betwene Keetons and Gumbs to the Desert Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round Every mans Land and renew the Land marks, And return to the Vestry An Acco't of every mans Land You p[ro]cession And the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent at the Same And what Land in Yo't p[re]cinct You Shall fail to p[ro]cession You Are to give An Acco't w't the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure, And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cess'd You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens w'din Tenn Days from Under Yo't Hands &c

26

Ord'd that Robert Jassey And Edwd Cofield in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession All the Bounds of Land, from Keetons Creek
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

Down to the Extent of the parish Including all the Land in the Said Bounds: You Are to go round every mans Land and renew the Land Marks And return to the Vestry An Acco’t of every Mans Land You p[ro]cession And the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same, And what Land in You’t p[re]cinct You Shall faile to p[ro]cession You Are to give An Acco’t w’th the p[ar]ticular reasons of Such faillure And If Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cessioned You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens w’thin Tenn Days from Under Youre Hands &c

Ordd that Mills Riddick & James Booth in p[re]sence of the Inhabitants p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land on the East Side the Beaverdam Up to the pocossen, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You Are to go round Every mans Land and renew the Land Marks [a]nd Return to the Vestry An Acco’t of every Mans Land You p[ro]cession [a]nd the Names of the p[er]sons p[re]sent At the Same, And what Land in Yo’ p[re]cinct You Shall faile to p[ro]cession You Are to give An Acco’t w’d the p[ar]ticular Reasons of Such faillure, And If Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]cess’d You Are to Certifie the Same to the Church Wardens w’thin Tenn Days from Under Yo’ Hands &c

Ordd that William Rice & Jnº Roggers in the p[re]sence of the Inhabitants, p[ro]cession all the Bounds of Land, from the Knuckle Swamp Bridge on the South Side the Swamp up the East side Sum’ton road to the Country Line, so Along the Line to Smiths road So Down Smiths Road to the Knuckle Swamp so Down the South Side thereof to the first Station Including all the Land in the said Bounds, You Are to go round every mans Land & renew the Land Marks And return to the Vestry An Acco’t of every mans Land You p[ro]cession And the Names of the persons p[re]sent At the Same and w’ Land in Yo’ p[re]cinct You Shall faile to p[ro]cession You Are to give An Acco’t with the p[ar]ticular Reasons of Such faillure, And if Any refuse to have their Land p[ro]-cessioned You Are to Certifie the Same to Church Wardens Within Tenn Days from Under Yo’ Hands &c

Edwd Norfleet: C’ Vestry 
Danl Pugh 
Jethro Sumner } Ch: Wds
At a Vestry held at the Court house for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County Novem' the 3d 1744.

Present: The Rev'd Wm Balfour Minister
       Cap't Wm Wright  Edwd Norfleet
       Col° Andw Meede  Cap't Lem'l Riddick
       M'r Wm Butler  Col° Dan'l Pugh
       M'r Jn° Norfleet  Cap't Jethro Sumner} Church Wardens

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the Rev'd Wm Balfour his Sallery</td>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D'o for Cask</td>
<td>640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D'o for Gleeb</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jn° Lester for Keeping a poor woman 4 months</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Robert Fry as C'h for 11 months</td>
<td>734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Shettleton as Reader @ Up' Chapl</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To M'r Nathan Wm Wright for Insolv's</td>
<td>1734</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Baker for the Trouble of his house in Looking after Rachel Wrench in Child Bed &amp;c</td>
<td>900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D'o for Keeping and Nursing her Child</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Col° Osheal his Charge for Keeping Sam'l Smith Till Christmas Next</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Gwin for Horse Blocks &amp; Cleaning the Yard &amp; Road @ Lower Chapl</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jn° Carr Keeping Jn° Blith 2 m° @ 800 lb Tob° per Ann:</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Christ° Sanders for Keeping D'o 8 m°</td>
<td>520</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Eliza Farrow for Keeping for Keeping [sic] Grace Armsted 2 m° ½</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho° Williams for Keeping Fran° Collings 2 m°</td>
<td>134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Edward Norfleet as Usual</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Johns for Mooving a poor woman</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Theo° Pugh for Sarah Hoods passage to New England</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Yeats for Burying Mary Robinson</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*The bracketed matter in the proceedings of this meeting mostly appears in the photocopy of 1925.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Horten for Keeping Mary Harriss 1 Year</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Thos Driver: Babbs Child</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jn° Denby &amp; Hen° Skiner for Keeping Sarah Whinard One Year</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To David Nelms Keeping Gladman 22 days</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Horten for Keeping Margaret Hacket's Child</td>
<td>1200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Edwd Norfleet His Acco°</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jn° Campbell for Burying Joseph Redding</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Nathl Wright for a Coffin for Jane Bodkin a p° wom</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Hen° Gwin, Sexton @ Middle Chap°</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Sher° Q° Glee &amp;c 800 Acres</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Susana Tayloe for Cleaning up Chap°</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Adkins for Keeping Babbs Child</td>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Docter Hening Tembte for Keeping Grace Armsted</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richd Webb for Richd Rack 11 months</td>
<td>1100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Edwd Doughtie his Acco°</td>
<td>194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Christ° Jackson for 6 Lists of Tithables</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Oddy her Acco°</td>
<td>375</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Daniel Pugh Church Warden his Acco°</td>
<td>4074</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jethro Sumner his Acco°</td>
<td>3098</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Do° for paid Richd Addkins</td>
<td>880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Johns for Trouble of his house &amp; Liquor</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Docter Arthur Gourly for Medicens &amp;c to Rebecca Champion</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Bourn Over**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[10]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Brought Over]</td>
<td>3172[8]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Horten for Keeping Margaret Hacket's Child</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Edwd Norfleet His Acco°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jn° Campbell for Burying Joseph Redding</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Nathl Wright for a Coffin for Jane Bodkin a p° wom</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Hen° Gwin, Sexton @ Middle Chap°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Sher° Q° Glee &amp;c 800 Acres</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Susana Tayloe for Cleaning up Chap°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Adkins for Keeping Babbs Child</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Docter Hening Tembte for Keeping Grace Armsted</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richd Webb for Richd Rack 11 months</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Edwd Doughtie his Acco°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Christ° Jackson for 6 Lists of Tithables</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Oddy her Acco°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Daniel Pugh Church Warden his Acco°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jethro Sumner his Acco°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Do° for paid Richd Addkins</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Johns for Trouble of his house &amp; Liquor</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Docter Arthur Gourly for Medicens &amp;c to Rebecca Champion</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

To Collec: of 46255l @ 6 per C°                                           2777

49032
Ord'd that Isaac Rambow be Clerk of the Middle Chap' Gallery as Usuall begining 21st of October 1744.

[Ord'd that Hen't Skiner be Clerk of Sum'tton Chap' for which [for] which [sic] He is to Attend the Same Every Saboath at 1200th [To]th per Ann:

[The] p[ar]ish being Indebted the Sum of fourty Nine Thousand [and] thirty two pounds of Tobacco and there being 1278 tithables [in] the Said p[ar]ish w'th Sum being p[ro]portioned on Every Individuall tithable [A]mo'th to the Sum of 39th of Tobacco per p° w'th a Dep° due the p[ar]ish [81]0th of Tob° to be Allowed at the Laying the Next p[ar]ish Levie &c

[Ord'd that M't Edwd Wright Sher'd Collect of 1278 tithables in this [paris]h the Sum of 49032th of Tob° and pay Unto the Severall Creditors [of] this p[ar]ish their Sums of Tob° Due unto them, According to the Above [Settle'mt and Late Act of Assembly] & Acco't w'th the Church Wardens & [Vestry] at the Laying the Next p[ar]ish Levie, giving Bond & Security as [the] [La]w Directs

Exa: [per] E. Norfleet C't vestry

Dan'l Pugh
Jethro Sumner } Ch: Wardens

[11]

[At A Vestry held at Suffolk Town for [the] Up p[arish] of Nanse­mond County [Decem: the 29th] 17446

Present M' W'm Balfour Minister
M't W'm Butler M't Jn° Winborn
Cap't Lem'l Riddick Edwd Norfleet
M't Jn° Norfleet M't Jethro Sumner Church Warden

[Th]is Day the Vestry Mett and Whereas Cap't W'm Wright Cap't Jn° Gregorie [and M't Jn° Milner Late Vestry men in this p[ar]ish Are by

 Sections XXVIII-XXX of "An Act, for reducing the Laws made, for amend­ing the Staple of Tobacco; and for preventing frauds in his Majesty's Customs, into one act of Assembly" (Hening, v. 5, p. 138-139), passed at the May 1742 session of the General Assembly, defined the duties of sheriffs or other collectors in regard to collecting and disbursing parish and other levies, fees, etc., payable in tobacco.

*The bracketed matter in the proceedings of this meeting mostly appears in the photocopy of 1925.
Act of Assembly\textsuperscript{7} [ta]ken into Suffolk p[ar]ish Wherefore this Vestry have thought fitt to Elect [in] their Rooms Mills Riddick, D'Hening Tembte Now Sworne & Take [th]eir places Accordingly Likewise Christo Norfleet to be quallified next [V]estry

\textbf{Wm Balfour Minister}
\textbf{Jethro Sumner Church Warden}

\textbf{At a Vestry held at Mr Edw'd Doughties for the Up' p[ar]ish of Nansemond County Ap' 16th 1745\textsuperscript{8}}

\textbf{Present: M' W'n Butler}
\textbf{Cap' Lem'l Riddick}
\textbf{Mr Mills Riddick}
\textbf{Cap' Hening Tembte}
\textbf{Mr Jn'o Winborn}

This Day Christopher Norfleet haveing Taken the Oaths Appointed for a Vestry [M]an & Signed the Test Takes his place Accordingly

[T]he Vestry have Made Choice of M'r David Meede and M'r Daniel [P]ugh as Vestry men in the Roome of Col° And: Meed & Col° [D]aniel Pugh Dec'd

Cap't Jethro Sumner & M'r Mills Riddick are Elected & Sworn Church Wardens Untill Easter Next

Ord'd the Executors of Cap't Dan'l Pugh Dec'd Do Acco't with the p[re]sent Church Wardens for the fines Due in the Hands of the Said Dec'd

Bourn Over

\textbf{Ordered that this Vestry will Meet Againe on the Eighteenth Day of Ma[...]}\textsuperscript{9} next at the Middle Chapl to Enq' in to the Behaviour of the

\textsuperscript{7}Hening, v, 5, p. 269-270. This act for adding part of the Upper Parish to Suffolk Parish became effective November 20, 1744. See Introduction, p. xvi-xvii.

\textsuperscript{8}The bracketed matter in the proceeding of this meeting mostly appears in the photocopy of 1925.

\textsuperscript{9}In the original, only "Ma" shows, the final letter or letters at the edge of the page having been lost; in the photocopy, "Mar" seems to show but the apparent "r" is probably the first stroke of "y". The word is doubtless May since March would defer the meeting for almost a year. The vestry book contains no record of a meeting on May 18, 1745, March 18, 1746, or May 18, 1746, but on December 4, 1745, the vestry provided that the executor of the Rev. William Balfour should be paid eleven months salary (See p. 16).
Revd Wm Balfour Minister; who hath Bin Guilty of Drunkenness, p[r]ofane Swaring [and] Many Other Indecensess & hath failed in p[er]-forming his Service at Church [&] Chapple Severall times, Therefore it is Ordered that the Church Wardens Serve the Said M' Balfour with a Copy of this Order, And req' that he [be] p[re]sent at Said Vestry to Answer Such things as Shall be Then & there said to his Charge

Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick

Ch: Warde[ns]

At a Vestry held at the Court house for the Up' p[ar]ish of Nansemond Co[unty] Decem: the 4th Day 1745°

Present: Wm Butler Lemuel Riddick Jethro Sumner
Edwd Norfleet Hening Tembte Mills Riddick
John Winborn Jn° Norfleet Church Wardens

Mr Daniel Pugh Came into the Vestry and toock the Oaths and Subscrib[ed] the Test and Then Took his place in the Sd Vestry

Parish

To M° Jn° Woddrap Execu° of the Revd William Balfoure for 11 months Sallery 14667
To D° 4 per C° for Cask 586
To D° for a Gleeb 2000
To Edwd Norfleet for being Clk of the Vestry & Reader 2000
To M° Isaac Rambow Reader at the Chapl 800
To M° Hen° Skiner D° Sum'ton 1200
To Hen° Gwin for Cleaning the Middle Chapple 250
To Susana Tayloe for Cleaning Sum'ton D° 150
To D° for Keeping Margrett Horten 5½ months 550
To Jn° Lester for Keeping Mary Jordan 8 D° 333
To Peter Butler for Keeping Gladman 13 months 1108
To D° for Burying D° 300
To Docter Christopher Wright for Medds Adm: to R: Babb 575

*° The bracketed matter in the proceedings of this meeting appears in part in the photocopy of 1925.
To D° for Attendance & Meds for Joell Brown a Saylor, provided the Church Wardens Sue Cap Lewis Merideth & Recover So much of him: Other ways to be refunded 450
To Jas Lacey for Boarding a Sick Man 350
To John Gwin 150
To Wm Horten for Keeping a poor Child 1085
[To] D° for Keeping Mary Harris 5½ months 456
[To] Jn° Denby for D° 6½ D° 542
[To] D° Sarah Whinard 9 months 600
[To] Garritt Cotter D° Reb: Champion 3½ D° 250

| To John Cole for Keeping Grace Armstead | 1000 |
| To Christopher Sanders for Keeping Jn° Blith 9 months | 600 |
| To Christ° Jackson for the Copy 4 Lists Tithab: | 80 |
| To Jethro Sumner his Acco | 4784 |

| To 7215 lb of Tob° Levied toward the Building a Church to be paid by the Collector to Jethro Sumner & Mills Riddick Church Wardens and by them Sold for Cash and to Acco' with the Vestry at Laying the Next parish Levy | 7215 |

| To Edwd Wright Sher' for Collecting 46402 lb of Tob° @ 6 per C° | 2785 |

| Bourn Over 28402 |

| 49187 |
Ord'd that John Campbell be Reader to the Church & Chaples of this parish & that he officiate in Course at Each Every Sabbath Day

The parish being Indebted the Sum of forty nine Thousand one hundred Eightie Seven pounds of Tob° & there being 1139 Tithables in the Said parish w'ch Said Sum being proportion'd on Every Tithable Am't to the Sum of 43¹⁄₂ of Tob° per & 210¹⁄₂ of Tob° to be paid the parish Collector Next Year &c

Ord'd that Edwd Wright, Gen'l Collect of 1139 Tithables in this parish the Sum of 49187¹⁄₂ of Tob° and pay unto the Sev'l Creditors of this parish the Sums of Tob° Due unto them According to the Above Settlement and Late Act of Assembly¹¹ and Acco't w'th the Church Wardens & Vestry at Laying the Next parish Levy giving Bond & Security as the Law Directs

Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick

Church Wardens

[14]

At a Vestry held at the Court house for the Upper parish of Nan's County Apriuel the 1st 1746

Present Jn° Norfleet Edwd Norfleet
Cap't Hen's Temple Cap't Jethro Sumner
Mr Dan'l Pugh Cap't Mills Riddick
Christo' Norfleet Ch. Wds

Cap't Jethro Sumner and Cap't Mills Riddick Are Continued and Sworne Church Wardens Untill Easter Next

Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick

At a Vestry held at Suffolk Town June the 30th 1746 for the Upper parish of Nan's County

Present Wm Butler Hening Temple [sic]
Jn° Winborn Daniel Pugh
Chris° Norfleet Jethro Sumner

Mills Riddick Ch. Wds

¹¹ See p. 14, footnote 5.
Mr. David Mead being Elected and Chosen a Vestry Man hath Taken the Oaths Appointed for the Same And Taken his place Accordingly

Aided: David Mead & Leml Riddick

Ord'd the Church Wardens make a present to the Revd Mr. Beckett in Gratuation to him for his Trouble in Coming into this parish and preaching one Sermon three p[istoles] and that they Bring in Their Charge at the Laying the Next parish Leavey

Ord'd this Vestry Meet Againe at this place the first Munday in September Next

Jethro Sumner Ch'd W'd
Mills Riddick

At a Vestry held at Suffolk Town 7th 1st 1746

Present Mr Wm Butler Mr Dan'l Pugh
M. Jno Winborn Mr. Jno Norfleet
Cp't Wm Baker May'r Lem'l Riddick
Mr David Meade Christo Norfleet
Edw'd Norfleet Cp't Jethro Sumnr Ch. W'ds
Cp't Mills Riddick

The Majority of this Vestry being Agreed for the Building a New

13 I. e. September. The year then began on March 25.
Brick Church in the Old field of James March Convenient to a good Spring; Sixty foot Long & Thirty foot Wide or Other Dementsons as May be Agreed On hereafter; and the Said James March at this time Consentig to Make Conven* [?] of two Acres of the Said Old field or Land as Abo[e] Said; Ord that M* David Meade M* Mills Riddick M* Jethro Sumner M* Dan* Pugh & M* Edwd Norfleet Meet on Friday Next at the Plantation of the Sd March and Lay out the Said two Acres of Land in the Convenienteth place on the Said plantation—and its further Orded the Church Wardens prepar a Deed of Sale for the Sd Land against the Next Court. Orded that the above Sd persons provide A plan of a Church of the Valeeu of & Not Exceeding five Hundred pounds to be produc'd at the Next Vestry and that they Advertize the Undertaking of the Sd Church on the third Munday in November Next at the Middle Chapple

Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick

[16]

Att a Vestry held at Suffolk Town January 24 1746[/47] for Laying the parish Levy

Present Jethro Sumner & Mills Riddick Gen† Churchwardens
William Butler
Lemuel Riddick
Hening Tembte
Christopher Norfleet

Gen† of the Vestry

&

David Meade

Edward Norfleet the present Clerk being Sick and not able to Attend & doe the duty of Clarke of this Vestry and Lemuel Riddick Offering to Officenate as Clarke without any sallary or Allowance is Appointed Clarke of this Vestry & keeper of this Parish Register

Ordered that Edward Norfleet Deliver to him the parish Register

The upper P[ar]ish of Nansemond County for the year 1746 is Dr

lb Tob°

To John Campbell Reader at the Church & Chappell 1000
To Edward Norfleet Gen† for keeping the parish Register &c 14 months 1533
To Susanah Tayloe for Cleaning the Upper Chappell 0150
To Henry Gwin for Cleaning & attending as Sexton at the middle Chapell 0250
To John Long for keeping Mary Jordan one y° to wit 1745
  Last y° omitted 0500
To John Lester for keeping &c Mary Jordan 6 m° at 750 per y° 0375
To William Horton for Keeping Mary Harris 9 m° at 1000 per y° 0750
To Wm Horton for Keeping & Clothing Eliza Hackett 14 ½ m° at 800 per y° 0966
To Theophilus Jones for keeping Ann Boyt for 5 m° & 17 days
  at 1200 per y° 0550
To D° for his Extraordinary trouble Looking after her in her
  Illness and burying her & finding & providing for her funerall
  0400
To John Blythe for his Maintenance 0350
To John Denby for Keeping Mary Harris 5 ½ M° at 1000 per y° 0458
To Richard Adkins for keeping Babbs Child 1 Year 0750
To John Gwinn for Clearing the Road to the middle Chappell
  150 for Clearing the Spring & Chappell yard 25 for
  12 benches & white oak Blocks 300 0475
To Elizabeth Farrow for keeping Grace Annstead 2 M°
  & 3 Weeks 800 per y° 0175
To John Cole of Tuckers Neck for keeping Grace Anstead
  11 M° at 800 per y° 0733
To Richard Webb for keeping Richd Rack 13 M° & 20 Days 1375
To Doct° Christopher Wright for Performing an Operation
  on Mary Brinkly 1000
To Edward Doughtie per his Acco° 0090
To Christopher Jackson Clerke as per his Acco° 0202
To Hening Tembte for Medicines for Richd Rack 0150
To Doct° Robert Brown for Phissick &c for Rob° Frazier 0660

[17]
The upper parish of Nansemond County
  D°
Brought over from the other Side 12892
To Mr Edward Wright Late Sheriff for 42 Levys Insolvent the
  last Year at 43 lb Tob° per pole 01806
To Ballance due from the parish to the S" Sherif Last year 00210
To James Lacey for Maintaining Fenol Brown 9 M° 17 days 00950
To Thomas Jones a poor man for Maintenance of himself & family 01500
To Jethro Sumner Gen'i Churchwarden for his Acco't for disbursements for the poor 03952
To Mills Riddick Gen'i Church warden his Acco't for Disbursements for the poor & 3 Pistoles paid the Rev'd Mr Beckett 02419
To James Sumner 1 Levy overlisted Last Year 00043
To 16000 lb Tob° to be paid to & Sold by the Church wardens for the time being in July Court next for Ready money to the highest bidder & the Church wardens to Acco't with the Vestry when Required which money is to be Applied towards Building a Church 16000
To Mr David Meade for 5/ paid for the advertiseing the building a Church 00050

To the Collector 6 per C' on 39822 lb Tob° for Collecting 39822

To a Ball due to the parish to be paid by the Collector next Parish Levy 02389

To a Ball due to the parish to be paid by the Collector next Parish Levy 42211

The parish being D'r the Sum of 42211 lb Tob° to Sundry Persons as Stated in the Above Acco't its Ordered that Mills Riddick Gen'i Collect from Every tithable in this parish (to wit) 1116 Each the Sum of thirty Eight Pounds of Tobacco & therewith Discharge the Above Debts which Amounts to 42408

He first Giving bond & Security as Usual

Jethro Sumner Gen'i one of the Church wardens rendered his Acco't of the one half of the 7215 lb Tob° Levied the Last Levy towards building a Church which was Sold for 9/11 per C' amounts to 17..17..8

which he Acknowledges now to have in his hands.

Mills Riddick Gen'i one of the Church wardens Rendered
his Acco' of the Sale of one half of 7215 lb Tob° Levied the Last Levy Towards building a Church which Sold at 9/11 per Ct amounts to 17.17.8 which he Acknowledges to have in his hands.

Ordered the above Sum of 17.17.8 in the hands of Jethro Sumner Remain in his hands untill Otherways Ordered by this Vestry.

Ordered that the Above Sum of 17.17.8 in the hands of Mills Riddick remain in his hands untill otherways ordered by this Vestry.

Truely Entered by me
Lemuel Riddick Clerk Vestry

Signed
Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick

[18]

Att a Vestry held at the House of Mr Josiah Riddick in Suffolk Town for the upper parish of Nansemond County on Easter Tuesday the 21 of April 1747.

Present Jethro Sumner & Gen' Church wardens
Mills Riddick
William Butler
John Winbourn
William Baker
Lemuel Riddick & Gen' of the Vestry
Hening Tembte
&
Daniel Pugh

Josiah Riddick Gen' being duly Elected a Vestryman for this Parish (in the room of Edward Norfleet Gen' Deceased) who having taken the Oaths to the Goverment the Oath of Abjuration and Subscribed the Test & the Oath of a Vestry man hath taken his place in the Vestry.

Jethro Sumner and Mills Riddick Gen' are Appointed Church wardens untill Easter next they having taken the Oath of a Church warden prescrib'd by Law.

Jethro Sumner Gen' one of the Church wardens Reported he had Security for payment of Tenn barrels of Tarr for Lightwood Sold of the poors Land its therefore Ordered that as Soon as the Said Tarr is Received the Said Sumner pay unto Ann Hains the Sum of five barrels of the Said
Tarr & to Ruth Whale the other five barrels or that he Lay the Same out for provision or Cloths for them as he thinks proper

Truely Entered by
Jethro Sumner

of the Vestry
Mills Riddick

Signed

At a Vestry held for the upper parish of Nansemond County (at Suffolk Town) August 31. 1747.

Present
Mills Riddick Gen't Church warden
John Norfleet
William Baker
Lemuel Riddick
Hening Temhte
Daniel Pugh
Josiah Riddick
& added John Winburn
& Christopher Norfleet

Gen't of the Vestry

The Reverend Mr. William Webb is Received by this Vestry as Minister of this parish

Lemuel Riddick & Christopher Wright are Appointed to procession the bounds of Land in Suffolk Town, being the bounds Mentioned in the former Order in the Register Book Distinguis'd by the Number 1.

The bounds formerly No. 2 is now added to Suffolk parish.

Ordered Jonathan Roberts & Jonathan Nelms Procession all the Lands in the bounds No. 3 According to Law.

Ordered that Christopher Norfleet & Edward Moor procession all the Lands in the bounds No. 4 According to Law.

Ordered that Thomas Milner Junr. & Joseph Lawrence Procession all the Land in the bounds No. 5 According to Law.

Ordered that John Best & William Bateman procession all the Lands in the bounds No. 6 According to Law.

Ordered that Abraham Ballard & Elisha Ashburn procession all the Lands in the bounds No. 7 According to Law.

Ordered that Abraham Carnall & John Skinner procession all the Lands in the bounds No. 8 According to Law.
Ordered that James Coupland & Jno Porter Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 9 According to Law

[20]

Ordered that Jacob Jones & Frederick Jones Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 10 According to Law

Ordered that Henry Daughtry & Thomas Shivers Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 11 According to Law

Ordered that Abraham Riddick & John Lawrence Son of George Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 12 According to Law

Ordered that John Winbourn Junr & John Ralls Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 13 According to Law

Ordered that Stephen Dardan & James Holland the son of John Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 14 According to Law

Ordered that William Hart and Joseph Curle Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 15 According to Law

Ordered that William Sanders & James Uzell procession all the Lands in the bounds No 16 According to Law

Ordered Joshua Peel & Daniel March procession all the Lands in the bounds No 17 According to Law

Ordered that James Lacitor Junr & Joshua Spivy Junr procession all the Lands in the bounds No 18 According to Law

Ordered that Arthur Gorlay & George Bains Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 19 According to Law

Ordered that Joseph Baker & Francis Duke Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 20 According to Law

Ordered that Richard Tayloe & Samuel Smith Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 21 According to Law

Ordered that Henry Gwinn & James Bandy Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 22 According to Law

Ordered that Robert Rowntree & James Spivy Procession all the bounds of Lands No 23 According to Law

Ordered that Daniel Pugh & Moses Riddick Procession all the bounds of Land in No 24 According to Law

Ordered that John Duke & Thomas Duke Procession all the Lands in the bounds No 25 According to Law

The Bounds No 26 is now added to Suffolk Parish
Ordered that Willis Riddick & Jotham Lacitor Procession all the Lands in the bounds N° 27 According to Law
Ordered that John Haslip Joseph Horton Junr Procession all the Lands in the bounds N° 28 According to Law
Truly Entered by
Lemuel Riddick C. Vestry
Signed by Mills Riddick Ch,w'd

At a Vestry held for the upper parish of Nansemond County at Suffolk Town the 19th Day of December 1747 for Laying Proportioning the parish Levy

Present. The Reverend Mr Webb Minister
John Norfleet, John Winbourn
William Baker, Lemuel Riddick
Daniel Pugh & Josiah Riddick
Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick
Gen't of the Vestry
Church wardens

The upper parish of Nansemond County to Sundrys In the year 1747 is

Viz
To the Revd Mr W'm Webb for his Sallary from the 31 day of August Last untill 31 day of this Ins't at 16000 per y' $5333\frac{1}{3}$
To Do for an Allowance for a Glebe at 2000 per y' $666\frac{2}{3}$
To Do for Conveniency 4 per C' on 6000 $240$
To Susanah Tayloe for Cleaning the upper Chappell $150$
To Henry Gwinn for Attending at the Middle Chappell as Sexton 250 & for repairs to the Chappell $400$
To William Horton for keeping Mary Harris $1200$
To John Blythe for his Maintenance $350$
To Richard Webb for keeping Richard Rack $1200$
To Elizabeth Farrow for keeping Grace Anstead 11 Months at 800 per y' $726$
To John Kerr for keeping Mary Sap 5 M'ths 1 Week
at 100 per m $575$

To Do for a p' Shoes

"Proportioning" is interlined, with a caret after "Laying".
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

To Arthur Gourlay for Salavateing &c Mary Kelly & Mary Brinkly 2300
To John Gwinn for Cleaning the road & Spring &c 150

[22]
Brought Over
To John Langston 1 Tithable over Charged Last y' remitted 38
To Rachell Lester for Looking after Mary Jordan and providing for her funerall 400
To Humphry Griffin for a Coffin & Diging a Grave for Mary Brinkly 150
To Mills Riddick Church warden for Disbursements for the poor 1447 To D for Insolvents Last y' ball due to him 1331 2778
To Jethro Sumner Church warden his Acco' for Disbursements for the Poor 2780
To 20000 lb Tob' Levied towards building a Church to be paid by the Collector to the Church wardens for the time being in July next & by them Sold for ready money at Publick & to Account with the Vestry when required for the same 20000

To the Collector 6 per C' on 39437 39437
To the Sherif for Q's 800 Acres Glebe & poors Land 168 and 6 per C' for Collection 178
To John Cambell Reader at the Church & Chappells 1000 1060

43041

The parish C by 39 lb Tob' on 1107 Tithables 43173
due to the parish 132

Ordered that Mills Riddick Gen' Collect from every Tithable in this parish the Sum of thirty nine pounds of Tobacco & there with Discharge the above Debts due from the Parish.

Jethro Sumner & Mills Riddick Gen' Church wardens Rendered an Acco' of the Sale of Sixteen thousand Pounds of Tobacco Levied the Last year towards the building a Church which Sold for 80.6.8. the Said Mills Riddick & Jethro Sumner Each acknowledged they had Each of them one half in their hands.
Ordered that the Said Money Remain in the Hands of the Said Mills Riddick & Jethro Sumner untill otherways Ordered by this Vestry

[23]

Ordered that William Baker, John Winbourn, Lemuel Riddick, Christopher Norfleet, & John Ralls or any three of them Indeavour to Purchase two Acres of Land from Hardy Ralls at a place Called Holy Neck on the Back swamp for a place to erect & build a Chappell on, for the use of this Parrish and that a Deed be made to William Baker Gen't in Trust for this Parish and that the Same be recorded as Soon as Possable and the Said William Baker, John Winbourn, Christopher Norfleet John Ralls & Lemuel Riddick are hereby Appointed Directors & Trustees for Carrying on the building a Chappell at the Said Holy Neck as Soon as they Can get a Sufficient Deed for the Land the Chappell to be of the following Dimensions to be built with a good Fraime, Plank Walls, & Well Shingled of the Length of fifty feet. the Wedth Twenty Six feet, the Pitch fourteen feet. with a Galire at one End the whole to be Compleated as Soon as Can be after the Usuall Manner of building Chappells that the Said Trustees Imploy some Person or Persons to build the Same & that as often as they Shall have Occasion of Money for Carrying on the Said Work they Draw on the Church wardens for Money for that Use and that the Said Trustees Account with the Vestry when required and Render an Acco' of their Actings & doings

Truely Entered by Signed William Webb.

Lemuel Riddick Cl Vestry

[24]

At a Vestry held for the upper parish of Nansem'd County. April 12th 1748 at the House of Mr Rawlins

Present. The Reverend Mr Wm Webb Minister
Mills Riddick one of the Churchwardens
Jno Winbourn
Lemuel Riddick
Christopher Norfleet Gen't of the Vestry
Daniel Pugh &
Josiah Riddick
John Winbourn and Lemuel Riddick are appointed & Sworn Churchwardens untill Easter next

Mills Riddick rendered an Acco' of fines by him Recd Since Easter Last of 6..5..0.

Ordered that the Said Mills Riddick pay unto Ann Hains out of the Said Sum 30/.

Ordered that the Said Mills Riddick pay to Gertrude Frost the Sum of thirty Shillings out of the Sd Sum & to Ruth Whale 15/ & to Judith Hare 15/ & to the Widdow Keene 35/.

Lemuel Riddick Promised to pay Sarah Johns fine for having a Bastard Child 50/ Its ordered that he pay unto Issabella Flint, out of the Said Sum Twenty five Shillings & to the Widdow of Samuel Wells twenty five Shillings More

Ordered that the Clerk of the Vestry Deliver unto the Reverend Mr Webb the Parish Register

Truly Entered


Per Lemuel Riddick Clerk of the Vestry.

[25]

Pursuant to an order of Vestory Dated August 31: 1747 We the subscribers being Appointed by the said order, have processioned all the bounds of Land Contained in the said Order begining at Henry Hollands his Land processioned pres' the said Henry and Henry Holland Elder and Likewise Isaac Flesmny [sic] Likewise Jas Summers and Cap't William Bakers and Henry Hedgpeths William Butler William Johnson and Joseph Holland John Holland and Joseph Holland and Henry Johnsons Land present Cap't Wm Baker and William Johnson Thence John Butlers and John Daughtrys and James Johnson William Moores and John Peirce Moses Hares present John Peirce Thence William Harisons Land and John Harisons Anne Foulks and John Kings and Christopher Sanders his Land John Harison and William Harison John Winbernes John Bradlys Culbirt Hedgpeth's Son Hedgpeths Land present John Winborne and John Hedgpeth John Carr John Copeland and William Cleny James Holland and Stephin Darden present John Carr and John Copeland, Including all

24 Doubtless intended for Fleming.
the bounds of Lands Contained in the said Order peaceably and Quietly processioned by us the Subscribers

Stephen Darden
Jas Holland

In obedience to an Order of Vestry Dated August the 31: 1747 Prosessioned the Line Between Nathaniel Pruden and Henry Wright Likewise the Line between Henry Wright and Peter Buttler and the Line of Buttler and James March and the Line of March and Elisha Ashburn and the Head line of James March and John Ashburn and the Line of John Gwins and David Meads and the line of John Gwin and Wm Moore and the line of David Mead and William Moore and the line of David Mead and James March and the line of David Mead and Daniel Doughtey and the line of David Mead and Mary Lackey and the line of Daniel Doughtey and James March and the line of Frances Forsett and James March and the line of Frances Forsett and William Battle and the line of William Battle and Abrm Ballard—Present Nathaniel Prudent, Peter Buttler, William Moore, John Gwin Jame[s] March, Elisha Battle.

Abrm Ballard
Elisha Ashburn

According to the Order we have processioned all the Land Within the bounds the oners of the Land there present, only the Chapple Land John Barfield and John Landing was at the doing of that and Capting Sumners Land William Rogers was at the doing of that it is all don peaceable and quietly with out Disturbance.

February the 18th 1747[1748] John Haslep
Joseph Horton

[26]

In abedience to a Order of Vestry Granted August the 31: 1747 We that are Appointed Procesions of the West side the Southern branch of Nansemérd River and on the South side the Church Rode to Jernigans bridge and Beginning at a Line between Jethro Sumner and Samuel Jordan and a Line between Thomas Norfleet and Jethro Sumner and a Line between Jethro Sumner and Christopher Norfleet and a Line between Jethro Sumner and Pugh and a Line between Pugh and David Rice and the head Line between Jethro Sumner and Pugh and Rice and Ward and
the Owners in Present and Richard Webb and a Line between Rice and Ward and a Line between Ward and Wm Balb [sic] and a line between Ward and Richd Webb and a Line between Richard Webb and Thomas Hair and a line between Hair and Christopher Norfleet and a Line between Norfleet and Harning Tembty and a Line between Tembty and Thomas Hair and a line between Tembty and Richard Webb and a Line between Tembty and Mikel Forrer and a line between Tembty and Jeremiah Godwin the oners in present and Mikel Forrer Richard Webb and a Line between Tembty and Bodys and a line between Godwin and John Hansell and a line between Hansell and Edward Moore and a Line between Hansell and Richard Babb and a Line between Babb and John Jones the 5th persons in present then a line between Christopher Norfleet and Thomas Norfleet and a Line between Thomas Norfleet and John Norfleet a line between John Norfleet and William Norfleet and a Line between William Norfleet and Thomas Norfleet and a line between William Norfleet and Christopher Sander and a line between John Norfleet and Christopher Sander and a line between Christopher Sander and Daniel Doughtie and a Line between Doughtie and John Best and a line between Daniel Doughtie and John Norfleet at the Mill and the oners in present &c.

Christopher Norfleet
Edward Moore

In Obediance to an Order of Vestry August the 31 1747 We have procession the Lines of Lands between Cap't William Baker and the Country Line and also between the said Bakers and Thomas Core Sen'r and the lines between Thomas Core Sen'r and Jun't also between Abraham Riddick and Thomas Core Sen'r and Between Thomas Lawrence and Abraham Riddick and John Butler and between John Lawrence and Henry Lawrence and betw[en] George Lawrence and Henry Lawrence and the Lines between Mich'l Lawrence and Mr David Mead and between Mr Mead and John Pender and between Mich'l & Tho' Lawrence and Thomas Shiffers and the Lines between Thomas Shiffers and Abraham Riddick Given under our hands This 4 Day of March 1747[1748]

Henry Daughtry
Thomas Shiffers

15Doubtless intended for Babb.
At A Vestry held for the upper Parish of Nansimond County August the 31st 1747 Ordered that William Sanders and James Uzzell possesion all the bounds of Land from the going over of Wickam Swamp to the County Line so to Kingsail swamp, up the sd Swamp to the first Station which said Lands we have done acording to order to wit Possesioned the Line between Mr Henry Holland Junr and Stephen Darden also the Line between the said Holland and John Hedgpeth and also the Line between the said Holland and William Holland Senr and also the Line between the said Holland and Wm Sanders also the Line between the said Sanders and Thomas Whitfield to Elis Vaughan also between the said Whitfield and the said Vaughn also between the said Vaughns and Wm Sanders also between William Sanders and Thomas Whitfield also the line between William Sanders and John Thomas also the Line between the said Thomas and John Whitfield also the line between the said Whitfield and Mr Isaac Fleming also the line between John Whitfield and Thomas Whitfield also between Thomas Whitfield and the said Fleming also the line between the said Fleming and John Hedgpeth also between the said Hedgpeth and Thomas Whitfield also the line between Mr Fleming and Mr Baker White also the line between the said White and Stephen Darden also between the said Darden and Samuel Job then possesioned the line between Joseph Holland and Bryun Daughtry Senr also between the said Holland and William Sanders also between the said Sanders and William Vaughan also between the Said Vaughan and Bryun Daugtry and the Line between William Vaughan and Lewis Daughtry and between Lewis Daughtry and Bryun Daughtry also between the said Daughtry and Mr William Baker also between the said Baker & Lewis Daughtry also between the said Baker and Bryun Daughtry Junr also the Line between the said Baker and John Daughtry also between the said Baker and Mr John Milner also between the said Milner and John Daughtry also the line between the sd Milner and Thomas Scutchin also between the said Milner and Archilus Weeks then possesioned the line between John Daughtry and John Scutchins also between the sd Cutchens [sic] and Thomas Scutchens also between the sd scutchens & Oliver Worrell also between the said Worrell and John Daughtry also the Line between the said Worrell and William
Vaughn also the line between the said Worrell and Thomas Vaughn also
the line between the said Vaughn and James Uzzell also the Line between
the said Uzzell and William Sanders

Sertified under our hands

William Sanders

& James Uzzell

[28 blank]

Nansemond upper Parish, March the first 1747/8

this is to Sartifie that we the subscribers have fulfild a Order of Vestry
to us Directed and have processioned all the bounds of Land in our
Presink the Oners of the Land being Present only the line between John
Skinner and Jacob Hanton not procession the oners of the Land not
Appeiring

Henry Gwin

James Bandy

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry held for the upper Parrish of
Nansemound County August 31 : 1747 We the subscribers have Processioned
the bounds of every Mans Land within our presint Peacably and Quietly
Given under our hands March 1747/8

Tho^8 Milner

Jo^8 Lawrence

In Pursuance to an Order of Vestry bearing Date August 31^th 1747
We have Possessioned all the Land of the South side of Black water and
Notaway River in Nansemound County Except some small peices of Lines
which we Could not get at for freshes as John pope Simon Evrits George
Williams's Daniel Williamses Joseph Carls James Bakers John Hollands
Rob^1 Cars William Wiggins Joshaa Williamses Mary Harts John Harts
W^m Harts James Cary's W^m Bakers Sam^1 Warrans John Drews Tho^a
Woodlys Richard Stringfields Richard Williamses Daniel Battens Thomas
Edwards John Weatherly Michal Lawrance Michal Dawtery Jacob
Durdens Mosses Durdens Robert Cars Sen^2 Car Durdens Robert Durdens
James Garners Thomas Lawrance Jesse Browns John Lawrence all in
Presence Except Mosses Durden.

March the 12^th 1747/8

William Hart

Joseph Curl

38 The right-hand and left-hand margin of this page is ruled with a vertical
line as if the page was intended for a financial statement.
Pursue to a Order of Vestry held August the 30th Day for Processioning we have Compleated with the same order as followes beginning at Robert Parkors line between him and his Father and Robert is present, between Robert Parkors and John Rodgers and Both present between William Rodgers [sic] and Jethro Sumnles [sic] and William Rodgers present between Joshua Peelle and the Chapel Land and John Cross present Joshua Peelle and John Cross present between Rodgers and Benjamin Rodgerz [sic] and Both present bet[w]een John Purves and John Purves's Son James Purves Jeen Shavass and James Purves and Both present between Danniel March and Abraham Odome and Both Present between James March and John Hear and Both Present between Daniel March and Poll Pender

Feb' the 26 Day 1747/8

Joshua Peelle
Daniel March

We the Subscribers make a return of bounds from the Kneukle Swamp to Barbicure between sum't Road and Smiths Road, Beginning at Joseph Bakers line Jn° Porter and James Webb being Pts and then to James Webbs line John Porter being present then to Wm Henrys line Tho° Gwin Samuel Baker Ja° Baker present then to James and Samuel Bakers and John Smiths line and they all present then John Porters line and Tho° Webb and William Hairs line they being all present then to John Webbs line James Baker and Samuel Baker being present then to William Birds Aaron Byrds Ja° Harrell Adam Harrell and Edward Byrds and they all present then to William Bawls Jun° line John Hare and William Bawls Edward Byrd and Adam Harrell present then to Francis Dukes line Philip Draper and Tho° Duke present then to Philip Draper line and John Webbs line, James Webb being pr[e]sent then to John Byrds line William Wharton and Jacob Byrd being present then to Jacob Byrds line and Joseph Wharton they being present then to John Byrd son of John Byrd William Wharton being present then to James Bakers Line to the first Station.

February the 18: 1747[1/48] Quietly Possessed by us Joseph Baker
Francis Duke

37 This date should be August 31.
38 Doubtless intended for Sumner.
39 Probably intended for Rawls.
40 Probably intended for Rawls.
[31]

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry pursuant to an Order of Court dated 31st of August 1747 we the subscribers have proceeded as followeth and Possessed all the lines of Land in our respective Precinct as follows

Imprimis Robert Archer and Thomas Godwin present James Copeland and William Collings 2d the Line between Thomas Godwin and John Barkley 3d the line between William Collings and Robert Archer 4th the line between Robert Archer and Phillip Alesbury 5th the line between the said Alesbury and William Collings 6th the Line between John Barkley and William Collings 7th the line between John Barkley and Robert Archer 8th the line between James Copeland and John Stokes 9th the Line between 5d Stokes and Doctor Tembte 10th the line between the said Copeland and Tembte 11th between the said Copeland and John Wyat 12th between said Copeland and Thomas Gay all the above lines was Possessed in present of the Owners of Land and Edward Eley and John Barkley also present the line between Thomas Gay and John Wyat between said Wyat and Francies Powell between said Powell and William King between said King and John Wyat between said King and Thomas Gay between said Gay and John Wyat between said Gay and Henry Wright Juner between John Osheal and John Eley between John Eley and John Wyat between said Wyat and Michael Eley between said Wyat and Edward Taylor between said Taylor and Joseph Hollaway between said Hollaway and John Parker between said Parker and William Scott between said Scott and William Mackclenny between said McClenny and Samuel Osborn between said Soborn [sic] and John Simons between the said Simons and William Moore between Francis Powell and John Bradley between said Bradley and John Wyat between said Wyat and Doctor Tembte, between John Stocks and James Baker between said Stocks and Thomas Howard between said Howard and James Baker between said Bake[r] and John Barkley between said Baker and John Holland between said Holland & Jeremiah Godwin between said Godwin and David Nelmes between said Godwin and John Best between John Holland and William Bateman between John Holland and John Best between said Best and Daniel Doughtie between said Doughtie and John Holland between said Doughtie and John Willson between said Wilson and John Holland between said Willson and John Stocks between the said Stockes and John Holland between said Stockes and Thomas Howard

John Best
William Bateman
This is to Sertifie you that we have purseastioned all the Land in our Limated Bounds

The Names of the Men

Thomas Joanes
Feathearick Joanes
William Joanes
Jacob Joanes
John Rawls
Theophilus Joanes
Arter Joanes
John Langston
Jacob Langston
Mical Joanes
George Joanes
John Porter
Willaim Boyte
George Garnagan
Wm Howel
John Willson
John Hair
James Coplan
Franses Rawls
Richard parker
Robert Parker
Moses Boyte
Rebeaco Boyte
Lydia Ken

Who was p[r]esent
Isac Langston
John Boyte
Jacob Longston
Isac Langston
John byte, still
Mical Joanes
Jacob Langston: Still
Isac Langston Still
John Boyte Still
Mical Joanes Still
John Langston Still
Mical Joanes Still
John Boyte Still
Jacob Langston Still
John Boyte Still
Mical Langston Still
John Boyte Still
Jacob Langston Still
George Gornagan
Mical Natson
George Garnagan Still
William Howel
George Garnagan Still
William Howel Still
Arter Joanes
Isac Langston Still
Jacob Langston Still
John Byte Still
William Byte

Assigned by us

mark
Jacob II Joanes
his
Fredireck Joanes

His mark, written like the letters “I I”, each letter bisected by a short horizontal line, probably represents “J J”, his initials.
Joshua Spivey and James Lacitter having Possessioned a line between Eley Brinkley and John Cleeves Eley Brinkley and John Cleeves present and a line between Micall Brinkley and John Cleeves Eley Brinkley and John Cleeves present and a line between Michall Brinkley and Eley Brinkley John Cleeves and Eley Brinkley present and a line between Michall Brinkley and Humphry Griffin Michall Brinkley and Humphry Griffin Juner present, and a line between Joshua Spivey and Michall Brinkley Humphry Griffin and Michall Brinkley present and a line between Humphry Griffin and Jonah Mackclary Michall Brinkley and Humphry Griffin Juner present and a line of Michall Brinkley Michall Brinkley present and a line between Michall Brinkley and John Brinkley Michall Brinkley and John Brinkley present and a line of Jonah Mackclarys William Brinkley present and a Corner tree between John Brinkley and Jean Riddick John Brinkley present and a line between Richard Brothers and Peter Brinkley Peter Brinkley present and a line between Peter Brinkley and Thomas Wilkins Peter Brinkley present and a line between Thomas Wilkins and Richard Brothers Thomas Wilkins Present and a line between Thomas Wilkins and Henry Brinkley Tho\* Wilkins and Henry Brinkley present and a line between Peter Franklin and Thomas Wilkins Henry Brinkley Thomas Wilkins present and a line between Peter Franklin and Edward Arnall Peter Franklin Thomas Wilkins present and a line between Richard Brothers and John Brinkley Peter Franklin and Tho\* Wilkins present and a line between Henry Brinkley and Peter Frankley [sic] Henry Brinkley present and a line between Henry Brinkley and Jean Riddick Henry Brinkley present and a line between James Brinkley and Thomas Brantun James Brinkley present and a line between James Brinkley and Jean Riddick Henry Brinkley present and a line between James Lacitter and Thomas Brantun James Brinkley present and a line between James Lacitter and John Meltede James Brinkley present and a line between Joshua [?] Spivey & Jesse Riddick Joshua Spivey present and a line between Jesse Riddick and Humphry Griffin Joshua Spivey present and a line between Joshua Spivey and Joseph Griffin Joshua Spivey present and a line between Michall Brinkley and Joseph Griffin Humphry Griffin present and a line between Michall

\* I. e. Joshua. The clerk apparently misspelled the name inadvertently and, attempting a hasty correction, left the word partly illegible.
Brinkley and Humphry Griffin Humphry Griffin present a line between Humphry Griffin and Joseph Griffin Humphry Griffin present and a line between Richard Brothers and Willis and William Wilkason Richard Brothers present and another line between Richard Brothers and John Brinkley Richard Brothers

Brought over

[34]

Present and a line between Richard Brothers and James Sumner Richard Brothers present.

Joshua Spivey
James Lacitter

In Obedence to an Oder of Vestry made the 31 of August 1747 We the subscribers have acordingly meet and have processioned Every mans Land within the bounds Mentioned

Epharem Peals

\[
\begin{align*}
\text{Land don} & \quad \text{Present Wilm Peal} \\
\text{Wilm Peals Land don} & \quad \text{Present Epharem peal} \\
\text{Cader Rabys don} & \quad \text{Present Jacob Sumner} \\
\text{Jacob Sumners don} & \quad \text{Present Cader Raby} \\
\text{Alexander Everas don} & \quad \text{Present Wilm Evera} \\
\text{Robert Peals don} & \quad \text{Present him Self} \\
\text{John Pearces don} & \quad \text{Present Robert Peal} \\
\text{Susana Taylors don} & \quad \text{Present Wilm Pearce} \\
\text{John Harrells don} & \quad \text{Present Job Harrell} \\
\text{John bakers don} & \quad \text{Present Job Harrell} \\
\text{Arthur Gorelys don} & \quad \text{Present John Baker} \\
\text{Edward and James [?] Bakers don} & \quad \text{Present Them Selves} \\
\text{Martha Smiths don} & \quad \text{Present John Smith} \\
\text{Moses Harrells don} & \quad \text{Present Richard Nusom} \\
\text{Richard Nusoms don} & \quad \text{Present him Self} \\
\text{Weddow Harrisons} & \quad \text{Present Richard Nusom} \\
\end{align*}
\]

Richard Taylor
Samuell Smith

\[22\] It appears that the clerk may have written “Samuel” and carelessly corrected it to “James”.
Pursuant to an Order of Vestry Dated August 31: 1747 We the subscribers have Processioned all the Lands in our bounds in the following manner

At the Processioning of the lines between Easter Pugh and Daniel Pugh present Thomas Brown

At the Processioning the lines between Easter Pugh and Thomas Spivy present Daniel Pugh and John Campbell

At the Processioning the lines between Thomas Spivy and Aaron Lacitor present Daniel Pugh and John Campbell

At the Processioning the lines between Aaron Lacitor and John Campbell Present Daniel Pugh

At the Processioning the lines between John Campbell and Willis Riddick Present both Parties

At the Processioning the lines between Willis Riddick and John Riddick present Soloman Riddick

At the Processioning the lines between John Riddick and Joseph Stallings Present Soloman Riddick Joseph Stallings Junr

At the Processioning the lines between John Riddick and Joseph Stallings present Soloman Riddick Joseph Stallings Junr

At the Processioning the line between Joseph Stallings and Wm Stallings present both Parties

At the Processioning the line between Wm Stallings and Mills Riddick present Wm Stallings and Joseph Stallings Junr

At the processioning of the lines between Mills Riddick and Lemuel Riddick present John Stallings and Wm Stallings Junr

At the processioning the Line between Lemuel Riddick and James Booth present James Booth

Willis Riddick
Jotham Lacitor

Pursuant to an Order of Vestry Wee the Subscribers have meet on the Several Lands and Proceased all the bounds beginning as followeth

Processioned the line between John Denbigh and Joseph Price present both Parties
Prosecutioned the line between Thomas Price and Joseph Price present both Parties
Prosecutioned the line between Henry Skinner and Thomas Price present both Parties
Prosecutioned the line between Henry Skinner and John Hamleton present Henry Skinner and Thomas Price
Prosecutioned the line between John Hamleton and Christopher Jackson Present Henry Skinner and Thomas Price
Prosecutioned the line between Christopher Jackson and Daniel Pugh Present Henry Skinner and Thomas Price
Prosecutioned the line between Rachal Lester and David Mead present Mansfield Torlington
Prosecutioned the line between Rachal Lester and Sarah Johns present Mansfield Torlington
Prosecutioned the line between David Mead and Sarah Johns present Mansfield Torlington
Prosecutioned the line between David Mead and John Watson present both Parties
Prosecutioned the line between David Mead and Josah Riddick present both Parties
Prosecutioned the line between David Mead and Esther Pugh present Mansfield Torlington
Prosecutioned the line between David Mead and Daniel Pugh present Mansfield Torlington
Prosecutioned the line between David Mead and Jethro Sumner present Mansfield Torlington
Prosecutioned the line between Daniel Pugh and Christopher Wright Present both Parties
Prosecutioned the line between Christopher Wright and Hester Pugh Present Mansfield Torlington
Prosecutioned the line between Hester Pugh and Thomas Spivey present Joseph Stallings Thomas Spivey

[37]
Prosecutioned the line between Josiah Riddick and Thomas Spivey Present Joseph Stallings and Thomas Spivey
Prosecutioned the bounds of Lands between the Widdow Johns and Daniel Pugh Present John Watson Josiah Riddick and Joseph Stallions
Prosectioned the line between John Watson and Daniel Pugh present both Parties
Prosectioned the line between Hester Pugh and John Watson present Daniel Pugh Josiah Riddick and Moses Riddick
Prosectioned the line between Daniel Pugh and Mathew Parker present Ephraim Parker
Prosectioned the [line] between Daniel Pugh and Ephraim Parker present both Parties
Prosectioned the line between Mathew Parker and Ephraim [sic] Parker present both Parties
Prosectioned the line between Hester Pugh and Daniel Pugh present Christopher Wright
Prosectioned the line between Joseph Booth and Jotham Lasetor present both Parties
Prosectioned the line between Jotham Lasetor and Moses Riddick present both Parties

Daniel Pugh
Moses Riddick

February the 28th 1747

This return According to Order is to Sertify what Lands have been purcessioned, and what has not and who present
the line between Jeremiah Godwin and Jo* Norflit
No Person present But the oners thereof
the line between Jeremiah Godwin and Hening Temty
No Person present But we & the oners
the line between Jo* Norflit and Jon* Roberts
No Person present But we and the oners
the line between John Norflit and the Gleeb
Niclous Perit present
the line between Jon* Roberts and the Gleeb
the same Person present
the line between Jon* Roberts and Hening Temty
Elisha Norflet present

24 In the following return, the records of those present, as printed here in alternate lines, appear in corresponding lines on p. [39] of the original.
the line between Nicholus Perit and the Gleeb and
the same Person present
the line between Nicholus Perit and Benj Wainwright
the same person present
the line between Jon Roberts and Benj Wainwright and Nicholus Perit present
the line between David Nelms Jun and Jon Roberts and Peter Green Present
the line between David Nelms and Peter Green and
No person present But the oners and we
the line between Peter Green and John Jones and
No Person present But the oners
the line between Peter Green and John Pinner and
No Person present But the oners
the line between John Jones and George Frith and James Jones present
the line between George Frith and Chris Sanders and
No Person present But the oners
the line between Christopher Sanders and John Pinner and
No Person present
the line between Christopher Sanders and David Nelms and
No Person present
the line between John Pinner and David Nelms and
No Person present
the line between David Nelms and Peter Mason and
Jo Thomas present
the line between Jeremiah Godwin and David Nelms and
No Person present
the line between Peter Mason and Jonathan Roberts and
Jo Thomas present
the line between Jonathan Roberts and John Thomas and
No Person Present
the line between Jon Roberts and Jeremiah Godwin and
No Person Present
the line between Jeremiah Godwin and Peter Mason and
No Person Present
the line between Jeremiah Godwin and Jon Nelms and
James Jones present
the line between Joⁿ Thomas and Jonⁿ Nelms and
Joⁿ Pinner present
the line between Joⁿ Thomas and Jeremiah Godwin and
No person present
the lands of Boyds no one Appraed to Purcessioned so not Dun
the Land of Cunyerds so called no one appeared so not Dun
the Land of Tuckers no one Appard and Joseph Godwins not Dun
As Witnen our hands
Jonathan Roberts
Jonathan Nelms

Feberay the 2ⁿ Day 1747[/48]

James Spivey and Robert Rountree began to posesion the bounds of
Land appointed for them Robert Booth and Abraham Lacitor son of John
not agreeing to have one line posesioned a line between Thomas Harrell
and Robert Booth a line between Thomas Harrell and Joseph Perry a line
[between] Robert Booth and Abraham Lacitor Thomas Newby and
Thomas Harrell present a line between Abraham Lacitor and Thomas
Newby a line between Thomas Newby and Joseph Perry a line between
Thomas Newby and Jesse Lacitor a line between New [sic] and Thomas
Price a line between Newby and Thomas Norflet Thomas Newby present
a line between George Spivey and Jesse Lacitor Abraham Lacitor present,
a line between Joshua Spivey and Jesse Lacitor a line between Jotham
Lacitor and Abraham son of Robert Abrham Lacitor present a line between
John Lacitor Sener and Robert Roundtree a line between John Roundtree
and John Lacitor Sener a line between John Roundtree and Robert
Roundtree John Roundtree present a line between John Waterridge and
John Roundtree John Roundtree John Waterridge and John Roundtree
present a line between Abraham Lacitor son of Robⁿ and Robert Round-
tree Abraham Lacitor present a line between Joseph Booth and Jotham
Lacitor a line between Joseph Booth and Jesse Lacitor Joseph Booth
present a line between John Denby and Thomas Newby a line between
Denby and Jesse Lacitor a line between Denby and Edward Giles a line
between Denby and Joseph Price John Denby Joseph Price present a line
for Henry Larrans, a line between Larrans and John Lacitor Henry
Larrans and John Lacitor present a line between Joseph Perrey and Jesse Lacitor a line between Perrey and John Lacitor a line between Perrey and Henry Larrans James Boys and Jesse Lacitor present a line between Jesse Lacitor and James Boys Jesse Lacitor present

February the 26th Day 1747/48 We made an end of Possessioning the bounds of Land order by the Vestry

John Lacitor and Joseph Booth could not agree to have a line Possessioned between them

James Spivey
Robert Roundtree

[41]

In Obedience to an order Vestre Dated August 31: 1747 To Possesson the bounds of Land Beginning at John Porters Joyning Sumerton Swamp on the Northside of Summerton Road to the Knuckels Swamp Wee the Subscribers have Possessioned all the said bounds of Land beginning at John Porters According to order, & Possessioned his Line in Presents of him James Copeland & John Folks & a Line between John Porter & Wm Harrell in Presents of them & James Copeland Thomas Rawles John Folks and a line between John Porter & Thomas Rawles in Present of them James Copeland John Folks and a Line between James Copeland and Thomas Rawles in Presents of them John Porter John Folks and a line between John Porter Sen' & William Moore in Presents of John Porter Junr James Copeland William Rawles son of Wm in Presents of Wm Rawls James Copeland Jhn [sic] Porter Thomas Rawles John Folks and a line between Wm Rawls Sen' and Wm Rawles son of John in Presents of William Rawls James Copeland John Folks and a line between Wm Rawls son of John & John Hare in Presents of them James Copeland John Porter & a line between John Hare & John Folks in Presents of them James Copeland John Porter and a line between John Folks & Robert Parker in present of them James Copeland John Porter

James Copeland
John Porter

[42]

At a Vestry held for the upper Parish of Nansimond County at the House of Mr Rawlins in Suffolk Town the 14th of October 1748
Present the Reverend Mr. Wm. Webb Minister
John Winbourn
Lemuel Riddick
William Baker
Mills Riddick
Daniel Pugh
Josiah Riddick
added David Mead Gent.

William Coupland having been Chosen a Vestryman at the Last Vestry in the Room of William Butler Gent. Deceas'd and having this Day in Vestry taken the Oaths to the Goverm't the Oath of Abjuration & Signed the Test also the Oath of a Vestryman, took his Place in the Vestry

The Upperish of Nansimond County for the year 1748

To sundry Persons is

Viz.

To the Reverend Mr. William Webb his Salary 16000
To Ditto in Lieu of a Glebe 2000
To Ditto for Cask 4 per C' on 16000 640
To John Camble Reader 1060
To Henry Wright for Dreshing &c to Rich'd Pain 200
To Susanah Tayloe for Cleaning the upper Chappell 150
To Richard Webb for keeping Rack 1200
To Ditto for Repairing the Church 300
To Mrs. Mary Doughtie for keeping Leatch Ten months 850
To Sarah Johns for keeping Elizabeth Green 4 m. 17 days at the Rate of 1000 per Year 383

[43]
To Thomas Williams for keeping Grace Anstead 9 m. at 1000 600
To William Horton for keeping Mary Harris 1 Year 1200
To John Gwin for Clearing the Roads to Church the Spring &c 150
To John Simon for keeping Mary Sap 9 m. at 100 900
To Ditto for 1 p' Shoes 45lb & ½ [?] 25 yds Country Cloth 12 57
To James Purvis a poor man 500 lb Tobacco 500
To Christopher Jackson for Copy List Tithables 2 years 138

*Practically illegible but looks like a fraction.*
To Mills Riddick for Insolvants Last year 1294
To Henry Gwin Sexton at the Middle Chapple 250
To the Sherif for Quitrents Glebe 800 Acres 22 176
To the Collector 6 per £ 1680
To 20000 lbs Tob Levied towards Buildings a Church 21200
To Collection on Ditto 6 per £ 1200

C £ By 44 lbs Tob on 1175 Tithables 50928
A depositum due to the parish 51700
772

Ordered that Capt Anthony Holladay Sherif (he first giving bond and
Security to the Church wardens) Collect from every Tithable in this
Parish forty four Pounds of Tob and therewith Discharge the above
Creditors

A depositum due to the parish

The Vestry being of Opinion that a handsome brick Church ought
to be Built in this Parish, the Reverend William Webb, David Mead,
Jethro Sumner, Daniel Pugh and Josiah Riddick are appointed Trustees
and Directors for Carrying on and Building the said Church and purchase-
ing Land for that purpose and that they observe the following Directions
Viz:

that they apply to Mr Jethro Sumner and Margret his Wife and
Endeavour to purchase two Acres of Land at the head of Suffolk Town
and that a Deed for the same be made to David Mead Gent. Intrust for
this Parish and when they have made the 6th Purchase, they draw on the
Churchwardens, for money for that Purpose, and that the Church be
Built According to the Plan already drawn by Mr Rand, that Publick
notice be given for Persons to undertake the Building of the same, and
that the Church be Complanted in four years, and that any three of the
said Trustees have power to make any Agreement as well as if the whole
Five were present Lemuel Riddick Proposeing to the Vestry that he would
give Twenty Pounds for Liberty to build a Galire in one of the Crosses or
wings of the Church Oposite to the front Door, It is therefore Agreed
that the said Lemuel have Liberty to build the said Galare on his Paying
or Securing to be Paid the said sum of Twenty pounds which money is to
be Laid out for Church Ornament, and that the Churchwardens for the
time being make a Deed to the said Lemuel his Heirs and Assigns for the
same, It is also agreed that David Mead Gen't have Leave to Build a
Galare on the Oposite Wing of the said Church and that the Church­
wardens for the time being make a Deed to him his Heirs and Assigns for
the same he finding or securing to the said Churchwardens to be found A
sufficient bell for the said Church and fiting the same

[45]
The upper parish of Nansimond County in money
To Lemuel Riddick Church warden for Disbursement for
the Poor, And providing for the sacrament 7 : 4 : 2 ½
To Doctor Goarlay for Medicines &c to Harmon 4 : 10 :-
To Mills Riddick Late Church warden for
Disbursement for the Poor 3 : 12 : 2
To M's Webb for Surplus 6 : 18 : 9

Ordered that Mills Riddick Deduct out of the money in his hands the
above sum due to him

Ordered that Lemuel Riddick Deduct out of the money in his hands
belonging to the Parish, the money due to him and Doctor Gorlay as
above Stated, and to M's Webb.

Ordered the Churchwardens for the time being in July Next, Sell the
Said Twenty Thousand pounds of Tobacco at the Court house of this
County at Publick sale, and that they receive the money Arising by the
said Sale and Account with the Vestry for the same when required which
said sum of Tobacco the Collectors Ordered to pay the said Churchwardens

The Vestry is of Opinion the Old brick Church is useless, and there­
fore order that the Minister do not Preach any more there, but that he
Preach two Sundays, at the middle Chapple and one at the Sommorton
Chappell untill such time as the upper New Chappell is Built

Harrell Bly is appointed Reader at the Middle Chappell that he's
to have 1000 lb's Tobacco per year

John Campble reader at summerton, to have 1000 lb's Tobacco per year

Truly Registered  (Signed) William Webb
Per Lemuel Riddick
Cl. Vestry
At a Vestry held on Easter Tuesday the 28th of March 1749 at the house of Mr Edward Miles in Suffolk Town.

Present the Revd Wm [Webb] Minister

John Winbourn & Churchwardens

Lemuel Riddick
Mills Riddick
Christopher Norfleet
David Meade
Daniel Pugh
Josiah Riddick

John Winbourn & Lemuel Riddick is Chosen and Sworn Churchwardens until Easter next.

Four barrels of Tarr being paid unto Lemuel Riddick by Joa Rales for Light wood burnt on the poor's Land. Ordered that said Lemuel pay unto Ann Palmer for the support of her Children.

Aded Jethro Sumner & Hening Tembe Gent Vestrymen

The Trustees appointed by the last order of Vestry to treat with Jethro Sumner & Margerit his Wife, for the Purchase of two Acres of Land whereon to build a Church; Reported to the Vestry this day that the said Sumner refused to sell the said Land at a moderate Price therefore its ordered the Trustees are hereby Impowered to treat with any other person or persons for the purchase of Two Lots of Land in any part of Suffolk Town that they shall think proper & for their further Direction they are to Observe the aforesaid Order of Vestry.

It appearing to the Vestry that its Necessary for the Ease & Convenience of Several persons in this parish that the last Vestry for preventing the Minister's attendance & preaching at the old brick Church ought to be Revoked and it is now further ordered that the Minister Preach at the said Church as formerly.

William Webb Minister

At a Vestry held at the house of Edward Miles in Suffolk Town for the upper Parish of Nansemond County, July 17: 1749.
Present the Reverend Wm Webb Minister
Lemuel Riddick Churchwarden
Wm Baker
Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick
Daniel Pugh
&
Josiah Riddick

Ordered that the Churchwardens be Impowered to give five pounds Apprintice fee with Joseph Palmer Orphan of Truman Palmer and Charge the same to the parish.  

William Webb

At a Vestry held for the upper Parish of Nansemond County at Suffolk Town the 16th day of October 1749.

Present The Reverend Wm Webb Minister
John Winbourn & Lemuel Riddick Churchwardens
Wm Baker
Jothro Sumner
Hening Tembte
Christ° Norfleet
Daniel Pugh
Miles [sic] Riddick

The upper Parish to sundry persons, for the year 1749 is

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the Reverend Mr Webb his Salary</td>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° for Cask 4 per C°</td>
<td>640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To ditto for a Glebe</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jn° Campbell reader at the upper Chapple</td>
<td>1060</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To sarah Johns for Keeping Richard Rack 9 m. 1000 per</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Edward Miles for keeping Elizabeth Green 9 m. 1000</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To David Nelms Jun° for keeping Grace Anstead 1 yr° 800</td>
<td>900</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° for making Cloth</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Doughte for keeping Leitch 1 yr°</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Susanah Taylor for Cleaning upper Chapple 9 months</td>
<td>110</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Carried over</td>
<td>23510</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

This addition is in error and should be 23310; but the total of 29330 is correct. Since the figures of the various items are quite legible, the clerk must have made a compensating error in adding in the amount carried forward or given the right total without correcting the sub-total.
Brought over 23510
To Wm Horton for keeping Mary Hairs 1 yr 1200
To Jno Gwin for horse block, Clearing the road, Spring &c 320
To Richd Webb for a ball due Last 200
To Jno Karr for keeping Mary Sap 4 weeks 100
To Henry Gwinn Sexton 250
To D° for transporting Sarah Johns a poor Woman out the parish 100
To Jno Wright for 4 List Tithables 80
To Wm Baker for pd the Clerk for Recording deed for Chappel Land 86
To Mills Riddick for 2 Levies overcharged last year 44 88
To Josiah Riddick for 2 D° 88
To Willis Riddick for 1 D° 44
To Daniel Pugh for 1 D° 44
To Mary Ralls for Cleaning Chappell 3 months 60
To Anthony Holladay Sheriff for Insolvants &c last year 2534
To Jno Cole for Cleaning the Church 250
To Garrot Cotter for burying Edward Newby 400
To the Sheriff for Qu° poor & Glebe Land 176

29330

To 25000 lb Tobacco to be paid the Churchwardens and by them sold in July Court next for money towards building Church & other Cash Charges 25000

54330

£  £ S  d
To Doctor Robert Brown for Phisick for poor People 10...0...0
To Dr Christopher Wright for Do. 6...10...0
To Jethro Sumner ball. due 0...8...0
16...18...0

Brought down
To the Collector at 6 per C° 54330

325827

57588

C° By 1151 Tithables at 50 per pole
Due to the Collector 38

27 This amount is not quite 6% of 54330.
Ordered that Mr Anthony Holladay Collect from each tithable in the Parish 50 lb Tobacco & therewith Discharge the Parish Debts According to the above Settlement.

Ordered that Lemuel Riddick out of the Parish money in his hands pay the money debts above Stated.

William Coupland one of the Vestry being dead William Moor is this day Chosen a Vestryman in the room of the said Coupland. Ordered the Churchwardens give notice to the sd Moor that he appear at the next Vestry in order to be Quallified as a Vestryman.

William Webb

[49]

At a Vestry held for the upper Parish of Nansemond County at Suffolk Town the 21 Day of May 1750.

Present the Revd Wm Webb Minister
Lemuel Riddick Churchwarden
Jethro Sumner
Mills Riddick
Daniel Pugh { Gent Vestrymen
Josiah Riddick
Wm Moor

Abraham Odam not beening allowed for keeping Jonathan Watson a poor Crippe Boy Last year, it is ordered that Lemuel Riddick pay unto the said Abraham Odam five pounds out of the Parish Money in his hands, in full, for keeping the said Boy untill this day.

Lemuel Riddick ordered to pay Mary Ralls 5/ for washing Surplice Twice

Daniel Pugh and William Moor are appointed and sowrn [sic] Churchwardens untill Easter next.

William Webb

[50]

At a Vestry held for the upper Parish of Nansemond County at Suffolk Town November 5th 1750.

Present the Reverend Wm Webb Minister,
Daniel Pugh and William Moor, Churchwardens,
John Winborn, Wm Baker, Lemuel Riddick and

28 The last syllable of this word is partially blotted, with the spelling uncertain but probably as given here.
Christopher Norfleet, Gen' of the Vestry. Added
Mills Riddick, & Josiah Riddick

James Cary Jun'r is appointed Clerk of the Vestry in the room of
Lemuel Riddick who hath Resigned.

The upper Parish of Nansemond County for the year of our Lord
1750 is

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Tobacco</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>704</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>750</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>298</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>450</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Brought over Tobacco

To Edward Miles for keeping a Sick Portuguese called Anthony and for burying another called Frank 500
To Elizabeth Green for 6 months board 500
To Aaron Almand Clerk at the Middle Chapple 5 1/2 Months 702 1/2
To John Wright for List of Tithables 80
To Captain Holladay, Late Sheriff his Account for Insolvants & Ballance due Last year 3725
To 25 M. towards the Church to be paid the Church wardens and by them sold for Cash in July Court next 25000

57520 20

To the Collector at 6 per Ct

3450

lb 60970

The upper Parish in Cash

To Robert Willis for keeping and burying Robert Darnal £ 3. 18. 2
To Doctor Gorlay for Physick &c for Willis's Daughter 6. 0. 0
To Sarah Johns for keeping and burying Rack 3. 0. 0
To Wm Moor disbursed for the poor 7. 10. 6
To Daniel Pught for D° 3. 8. 9
To D° towards the Church 180. 0. 0
To Mills Riddick a Ballance due him 0. 5. 8

204. 3. 1

The Parish being Indebted unto several Persons Cash Acc° Its is ordered that they be Discharged in the following manner Viz° Daniel Pugh having sold 25 [! ] lb Tob° for 175 £ He is to Discount so much out of the 180 £ due to him towards building the Church and its is ordered that Lemuel Riddick pay the Ballance, to wit, five pounds to the said Daniel out of the money in his hands also that the said Lemuel pay the other Cash Demands now Levied, due from the Parish.

Assuming that the figures of the various items are correct (they seem to be quite legible) this addition is in error, and should be 5748 4 1/2.
Mills Riddick produced his account how he had paid the Parish Money which he formerly had in his hands and its ordered that the said Account be registered.

[52]

There being 1180 Tithables each is to pay 52 lb Tob° and a Deposition of 390 due the Sheriff. ordered Josiah Riddick Collect from every Tithable 52 lb Tob° and therewith Discharge the Parish Credits he giving Bond and Security to the Churchwardens for that Purpose.

Truly entered by Jas Cary Ju< Clerk

Sign'd William Webb.

1748 the Vestry of this Parish D° to Mills Riddick
To Cash paid Wm Baker by order 39..15..0
To D° paid Daniel Pught by D° 12..0..0
To my Acc't for maintaining the Poor this year 5..1..8
To going to and from Wmsborgh & attending the Council 1..10..0

58..6..8

At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town May 23d 1751 for the Upper Parish of of [sic] Nansemond County.

Present the Reverend William Webb Minister
Daniel Pugh & William Moore Church Wds
John Winbourn Lemuel Riddick
Jethro Sumner Christopher Norfleet Gentlemen Vestrymen & Josiah Riddick

Rich'd Webb is Appointed Clerk of this Vestry in the Room of James Cary Jun'r who hath removed out of the Parish, who took the Oath of Clerk of the Vestry

It Appearing to this Vestry that the Trustees Appointed by former Ord° of Vestry for Employing workmen to Build a Church in this Town, hath Agreed with Daniel Pugh Gen't to Build a Church, & that in the Articles Agreed on, the Said Church was to be two and a half Brick thick to the Water Table & two Brick thick from the Water table up. It is now Agreed that the Said Pugh make the Wall of the Weadth of three Brick thick from the foundation to the Water table and two and a half Brick
thick from the Water table up, for which the Said Pugh is to have a further Allowance after the Rate of Thirty Shillings for every thousand Bricks the said Wall will take more by this Alteration and that Instead of Square Arches to the Windows they have Compass heads, and that a Reasonable Allowance be made for it.

Daniel Pugh & Wm Moore is Appointed & Sworn Ch: Wds till Easter Next.

Daniel Pugh Acknowledged to have in his hands five Pounds for Sarah Johns and Ann Nails fines for haveing Bastard Children.

William Moore Acknowledged to have in his hands fifty Shillings Sarah Hines fine for haveing a Bastard Child,

Carried Forward

[53]

Brought forward

Ordered the said Daniel Pugh pay to Issabella Flint fifty Shillings of the Said fine, and to Sarah Metcalf fifty Shillings, and that William Moore pay to John Coupland fifty Shillings.

Truly Enter'd by Rich'd Webb C'l Vestry

Sign'd William Webb

At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town October the 21st 1751 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County

Present The Rev'd William Webb Minister

Daniel Pugh & Wm Moore Ch. Wds

John Winbourn William Baker

Lemuel Riddick Jethro Sumner Gent'n Vestrymen

Josiah Riddick & David Meade

The upper Parish of Nansemond County for the Year of Our Lord 1751 is

Dr

To the Rev'd Wm Webb his Salary 16000

To Do for Cask 4 per C't 640

To Do for Shrinkage 4 per C't 640

To Do his Allowance for Glebe 2000

To Elizabeth Cotter for keeping and Burying Jn'o Conaway And for Damiage Done to a Bead 3 :16 :9
To John Giblin for Burying John Tibbs
To Doct' Arthur Gourley for Medicens and Attendance to John Conaway
To Elizabeth Osheal for Burying Poor Man
To Sarah Johns for keeping Rob' Taylor
To Doct' Thomas Edmonson for keeping Widdow Green Nine Months at 1000 per Year
To Do for Bord & Medicens for Wigmore
To David Nelms for keeping Grace Annstead\(^3\) Seven Weeks at 800 per Year
To Do for keeping Joseph Whitney 3 ½ Months
To Lemuel Riddick for Copy 3 Acts & 4 Lists
To Peter Mason for keeping Joseph Whitney Eight Months and Making Cloths
To Daniel Pugh his Disbursments for the Poor
To Wm Moore for Do\(^9\)
To Henry Gwin Sexton at Middle Chapel
To Do\(^0\) for Washing the Surplus
To John Cole Sexton at Brick Church
To Do\(^0\) for Washing the Surplus
To Ruth Rawles Sextones at upper Chapel
To Do\(^0\) for washing the Surplus

Carr\(^d\) Over £20 :16 :4 24116

\(^3\)& This name may be spelled Armstead.
To John Camble for keeping Two Poor Children 600
To Elisha Ashborn for keeping Wilson's Child 450
To Wm Moore for keeping Rich'd Pain five weeks 100
To Do for keeping Grace Annstead's Nine Months 670
And three Weeks at 800 per Year
To Thos Williams for keeping John Palmer 500
To Do for Making Cloths 40
To Do Dr Wm Flemming for Medicins and Attendance to Rob't Taylor 14
To Josiah Riddick for Insolvents Last Year 2040
To Wm Baker for hinges for the Chapel 100
To James Cary former Cl of this Vestry 500
To Rich'd Webb Pres't Clerk 500
To John Scott for Making a Leg for Taylor 100
To 30 M Towards the Church to be Sold by the Church Wds at July Court for Cash 30000

£34 :16 :4 6319032

John Rawls is Appointed Vestryman in the room of Christo'r Nofleet Deceas'd
The Vestry Adjourned Till Monday Next in this Town
According to the Above Adjourn't the Vestry met and Proceeded as followeth. Viz
To Daniel Pugh for paying the Q'ty of the Poors Land 800 Acres Two Years 2 :0 :8

The Parish being Indebted the Sum of 63198
To the Collector @ 6 per C't 3792

66990

There being 1204 Tithables in this Parish which being Proportioned Amounts to 56 lb Tob'o per pole, there being a Depositum of 1024 in the Sheriff's hands to be Accounted for at the Laying the Nex Parish Levy

---

This name may be spelled Armstead.

This addition is in error since the final figure, which seems very plain, should be 8. The correct total, 63198, is given next below.
The Parish being Indebted the Sum of £36:17s:— and there being a Ballance of £25:10s:4d in Lemuel Riddick’s hands, And £11: 25:11d in Daniel Pugh’s hands, It’s Order’d they Discharge the Several Creditors their Cash Accts

Ordered that Josiah Riddick Gen’t Collect from Every Tithable in this Parish 56 lb Tob° and therewith Discharge the Parish Credits, he first giving Bond and Security for that Purpose

N° 1

Ordered that Alexander Cairnes and Mathias Jones in Presence of the Inhabitants of the Town of Suffolk, Procession all the Bounds of Land Belonging to the Sd Town and the Several Lots therein Contained, and Make Return their Proceedings as the Law Directs

N° 2

Ordered that Joseph Godwin and Peter Mason in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land on the South side the Western Branch as the Road runs from the Brick Church to Poorters Bridge Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco° of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the Persons Present at the Same, and What Land in Your Precinct you Shall fail to Procession you are to give an Acco° with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any refuse to have their Land Processioned, you are to Certify the same to the ChWds within Tenn Days from Under Yr Hands.

N° 3

Ordered that Rich’d Webb and Tho’s Norfleet in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land on the West side the Southern Branch and on the South side the Church Road as it runs from the Brick Church to Jarnagans Bridge Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, you are to goe Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco° of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the persons Pres’t at the Same, and what Land in your Precinct you Shall fail to Procession, you are to Give an Acco° with the Particular Reasons of Such failure and if Any Refuse to

*The figures in the original seem to be quite plain but the amounts stated as being on hand are not sufficient to discharge the indebtedness.*
have their Land Processioned you are to Certify the Same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Days from Under Yr Hands.

No 4

Ordered that Tho Pinner & Rob Lawrance in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, begining at Patteson's Neck, so up the Indian Creek and Run to the Extent of the County, along the County Line to Everits Creek. Including all the Land in the Said bounds, You are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the Persons Pres at the same and what Land in You Prec you Shall fail to Proc You are to give an Acco with the Particular Reasons of such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processd You are to Certify the same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 5

Ordered that John Berkley & Henry Wright Junr in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land on the Upper side the Road from Jarnagans Bridge to Poorters Bridge to the Extent of the County, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco of Every Mans Land you Procession, and what Land in your Prec you Shall fail to Proc you are to give an Acco with the particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processd You are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 6

Ordered that Elisha Ashborn & John Gwin in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, from Jarnagans Bridge run to Spight's Run, so up to Wm Battles and Michael Kings Sr Includeing all the Land in the said Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco of Every Mans Land you Procession, With the Names of the persons Pres at the same and what Land in Your Prec You Shall fail to Procession, you are to Give an Acco with the particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processed, you are to Certify the same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c
No 7

Ordered that John Butler and Henry Butler in Presence of the Inhabitants Process all the Bounds of Land, from Wm Walters Plan to the Beverdam Swamp by Jn Butlers on the North side South Key Road to the flat Swamp thence to the Meadow Branch, thence up Sd Branch to the County Line, thence to the first Station, Includ'g all the Land in the Sd bounds you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acco of every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the Persons Pres at the same, and what Land in Yr Prec you Shall fail to Procession you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Proces'd you are to Certify the same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 8

Ordered that James Winbourn and Wm Harriss Junr Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land from John Poorters Sum Road. thence the North Side Summ Road to the Bever dam Swamp by Capl Hunters, thence up the Swamp to South Key Road by Jn Butlers on the South side to the flat Swamp, thence Down the East Side the Sd swamp, to James Coupland's, thence to the first Station, Including all the Land in the Sd Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Proces'd with the Names of the Persons Pres at the same, and what Land in your Prec you Shall fail to proces'd you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if Any Refuse to have their Land Process'd you are to Certify the Same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Days from Under your Hands &c

N. 9

Ordered that John Hare & Wm Rawls in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, Begining at John Poorters Joyning Summerton Swamp on the North side Sum Road to the Knuckle Swamp; Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You are to go Round Every

---

34 The names, James Winborne and William Harrisson, are signed to the return as recorded (See p. 69).

35 This word, which is undoubtedly in the original, has been obliterated by a blot.
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the persons Pres' at the same and what Land in Your Prec' you Shall fail to Procession, you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned you are to Certify the same to the Ch. Wds within Tenn Days from Under your Hands &c

№ 10

Ordered that Jacob Langston and Isaac Langston in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, on the North Side Sum'n Swamp, and the South side the Road from Thomas Jones's to John Jenkins's Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the Persons Pres' at the same, and what Land in your Prec' you Shall fail to Procession, you are to give an Acc' with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processed you are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under your Hands, &c

№ 11

Ordered that Abraham Riddick and John Lawrance in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, from Sum'n Creek on the west side the Road from Sum'n Creek by Coors, to South Key Road, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the Persons Pres' at the same, and what Land in your Prec' you Shall fail to Procession, you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processed You are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

№ 12

Ordered that Edward Howell & Henry Daughtree in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the bounds of Land, from the East Side Summerton Creek Road at Coors, up the Said Creek to Holy Neck Chapel thence on the west side to South Key Road, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds You are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land
Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco\(^t\) of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the Persons Present at the same, and what Land in Your Precinct you Shall fail to procession you are to give an Acco\(^t\) with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned, you are to Certify the same to the Church W\(^d\)s within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 13
Ordered that Tho\(^t\) Jones Jun\(^t\) and Henry Jones in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land on the South side South Key Road, Beginning at Tho\(^t\) Jones's so along the Road to the Chapel thence along the East side the Chapel Road to South Key Road from thence to the first Station, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acco\(^t\) of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the Persons Pres\(^t\) at the same, and what Land in your Prec\(^t\) you Shall fail to Procession, you are to give an Acco\(^t\) with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned, you are to Certify the same to the Church W\(^d\)s within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 14
Ordered that James Holland Jun\(^t\) and Joseph Holland Jun\(^t\) In Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, Beginning at Henry Hollands Plantation, so Down the North side King Sale Swamp, to the County Line, from thence to the head of the Meadow Branch, so to Rob\(^t\) Yeats's Bridge, from thence on the North side South Key Road to Henry Hollands Plantation, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds You are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acco\(^t\) of Every Mans Land you Process\(^n\) with the Names of the Persons Pres\(^t\) at the Same, and what Land in your Precinct you Shall fail to Process\(^n\) you are to give an Acco\(^t\) with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, And if any Refuse to have their Land Process\(^d\) you are to Certify the same to the C[h]urch W\(^d\)s within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 15
Ordered that Rob\(^t\) Darden and Thomas Edwards in Presence of the Inhabitants, Procession all the Bounds of Land, Between Black water and
Notaway, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and return to the Vestry an Acc of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the Persons Present at the same, and what Land in Your Precinct you Shall fail to Proc[e]ssion You are to give an Acco of with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned, you are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 16

Ordered that John Holland and John Hart in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, Over Notaway River and to the Extent of the County and Country Lines, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acc of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the Persons present at the same, and what Land in Your Precinct you Shall fail to Proces. You are to give an Acco of with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned You are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 17

Ordered that John Wheatfield and John Daughtree in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, from the going over Wickam Swamp, to the Country Line, so to King Sale Swamp up the Said Swamp to the first Station, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acc of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the Persons Present at the same, And what Land in Your Precinct you shall fail to Procession you are to give an Acco of with the Particular Reasons of such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned, You are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 18

Ordered that John Pulver and John Cross in Presence of the Inhabitants, Procession all the Bounds of Land, from the Knuckle Swamp on

---

This name may be a mistake for John Purvis who signed the return as recorded (See p. 80).
the west side Searum Road, to the Extent of the County Including all the Land in the said Bounds, You are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco\textsuperscript{o} of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the Persons present at the same, and what Land in your Precinct you shall fail to Procession you are to give an Acco\textsuperscript{o} with the Particular Reasons of such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned you are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands, &c

N\textsuperscript{o} 19

Ordered that Jesse Riddick & Moses Spivy in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, from the Cyprus Swamp on the East side Orapeak Road to the Country Line, Including all the Land in the S\textsuperscript{d} bounds You are to go Round Every Mans Land, and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco\textsuperscript{o} of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the persons Pres\textsuperscript{t} at the same, and what Land in Your Prec\textsuperscript{t} You Shall fail to Process\textsuperscript{o} you are to give an Acco\textsuperscript{o} with the particular Reasons of such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned You are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your hands &c

N. 20

Ordered that Moses Harrell and James Raby in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, Begining at the Cyprus swamp, thence on the West side Orapeak Road to the Country Line, thence to Raby's Swamp to the head thereof, thence Down the Road to the Draggon Swamp, to the Cyprus Swamp to Orapeak Road, Including all all [sic] the Land in the Said Bounds, You are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acco\textsuperscript{o} of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the Persons Pres\textsuperscript{t} at the same, and what Land in yr Prec\textsuperscript{t} you shall fail to Procession, you are to give an Acco\textsuperscript{o} with the Particular reasons of such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned You are to Certify the same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

[60]

N. 21

Ordered that Joseph Baker and Francis Duke in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, from the Knuckle Swamp, to Barbecue Swamp Between Summerton Road and Smiths Road, Includ-
ing all the Land in the S'd Bounds you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Procession, with the Names of the persons Pres't at the same, and what Land in Y'r Precinct you shall fail to Procession, you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned you are to Certify the same to the Church W'ds within Tenn Days from Under your Hands &c

No 22

Ordered that Wm Pierce and Edwd Baker in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, from the Country Line, to Adam Raby's Swamp, up the S'd Swamp to the Road, as the Road runs to Smiths Road, and as the Road runs to the Country Line, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the Persons Present at the same, and what Land in your Prec' you Shall fail to Procession, you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of Such failure And if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned, you are to Certify the Same to the Church W'ds within Tenn Days from under Y'r Hands.

No 23

Ordered that Joseph Perry and Jacob Price in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land from Barbacue swamp Down Newby's Road to Francis Couplands Branch, Down the Said Branch to Bakers Mill Run up the Said Run to the Mouth of the Bever dam Swamp up the Said Swamp to the Bridge, so up Summ'n Road to the Barbacue Swamp, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, you are to [go] Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry, an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Processed with the Names of the Persons Pres't at the same and what Land in Y'r Prec't you Shall fail to Procession You are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of Such [failure] and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned, You are to Certify the same to the Ch: W'ds within Tenn Days from Under Y'r Hands &c

No 24

Ordered that George Spivy & Abraham Lasitor in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, from Newby's Road, Down
Barbacue and the Cyprus Swamp to the Desert down the Desert to the Pocosson, up the Pocosson to the head of Francis Couplands Branch, Including all the Land in the Said Bounds, You are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the Persons Present at the Same, and what Land in Your Prec' you Shall fail to Procession you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if Any Refuse to have their Land Processed, You are to Certify the Same to the Church within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

[61]  
N° 25  
Ordered that Dan'l Pugh & Moses Riddick in Presence of the Inhabitants Processed all the Bounds of Land, on the West side the Bever Dam, to Francis Couplands Branch, Down the Said Branch to Bakers Mill Run, Down the Sd Run & Creek to Pugh's Creek, Including all the Land in the Sd Bounds, You are to go Round Every Mans Land & Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land You Process. with the Names of the Persons Pres' at the Same and what Land in Yr Precinct you shall fail to Process you are to give an Acco' with. the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processed you are to Certify the Same to the Church Wardens within Tenn Days from Under Yr Hands, &c

N° 26  
Ordered that John Northcott & John Brewer in Presence of the Inhabitants Procession all the Bounds of Land, Between Pugh's Mill Creek, & Keatons Creek, up the Branch between Keetons and Gumbs's to the Desert Including all the Land in the Sd Bounds you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, & Return to the Vestry an Acco' of Every Mans Land you Procession with the Names of the persons Pres' at the Same and what Land in your Prec you Shall fail to Process you are to give an Acco' with the Particular Reasons of such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processed you are to Certify the Same to the Church Wds within Tenn Days from Under your Hands &c
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

No 27

Ordered that Moses Rawlins & Aaron Lasitor in Presence of the Inhabitants Process all the Bounds of Land, on the East Side the Bever Dam up to the Pocosson, Including all the Land in the Sd Bounds. you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks and Return to the Vestry an Acco of Every Mans Land you Processed and the Names of the Persons Pres at the Same and what Land in Your Prec you Shall fail to Process you are to give an Acco with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processed you are to Certify the Same to the Ch. Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

No 28

Ordered that John Rodgers & James Roberts in Presence of the Inhabitants Process all the Bounds of Land, from the Knuckle Swamp Bridge on the South Side the Swamp, up the East side Summ. Road, to the Country Line, so along the Line to Smiths Road, so Down Smiths Road to the Knuckle Swamp, so Down the South side thereof to the first Station, Including all the Land in the Sd Bounds, you are to go Round Every Mans Land and Renew the Land Marks, and Return to the Vestry an Acco of Every Mans Land you Processed and the Names of the Persons Pres at the same and what Land in Your Prec you Shall fail to Procession you are to give an Acco with the Particular Reasons of Such failure, and if any Refuse to have their Land Processioned, you are to Certify the same to the Ch. Wds within Tenn Days from Under Your Hands &c

Truly Entered by

Sign'd by William Webb

Richd Webb Cl Vestry

[62]

At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town March the 31st 1752 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County

The Revd William Webb Minister
Daniel Pugh & William Moore Ch. Wds
David Meade Josiah Riddick
Henning Tembte & John Rawls Gentn Vestrymen

Daniel Pugh Acknowledged to have in his Hands Seven Pound Tenn Shillings Due to the poor of the Parish
Ordered the said Daniel Pugh pay to Sarah Ozburn Twenty Shillings and to Mary Babb Twenty five Shillings, to buy her one Cow & Calf. But that the Property thereof remain in the Church Wds hands Till other ways ordered by this Vestry, and to John Coupland Forty Shillings, and to Rebecca Hine Twenty Shillings, and to Kesiah Slatter Twenty five Shillings, and to Mary Spight Twenty Shillings.

Daniel Pugh and William Moore are continued and sworn Chur: Wds Till Easter Next.

Thomas Sumner is appointed Vestryman in the room of Jethro Sumner Deceas'd.

Truly Enter'd by Richd Webb Cl. Vestry

Sign'd by William Webb

By an Order of Vestry we have Processd the Line Between John Gwin and Wm Moore & the Line Between Wm Moore & David Meade and also the Line between David Meade & John Gwin, the Party's Pres'; the Line between John March & David Meade & between David Meade and Wm Lakey Pres' Josiah Gwin Wm Gwin & Tho' Jordan & Peter Watkins, Processd the Line Between John Ashburn & John March and John Hine & between Peter Butler & Richd Hine & Between Butler and Henry Wright & between Jn March & Peter Butler & Henry Wright & Between Henry Wright & Nathan Pruden Pres' John March & Jn March & Richd Hine & Nath Pruden Ja Hine Wm Wright and the Line Between Nath Pruden & Henry Wright and the Line between Henning Tempte & Michaeell King and also the Line Between Elisha Ballard & Forset & also Between Elisha Ballard & Jn March, Pres' Francis Forset Elisha Ballard and James March.

Elisha Ashburn
John Gwin

Pursuant to an Order of Vestry we the Subscribers have gone Round Every Mans Land and Renewed their Land Marks, Beginning at James Couplands a Line Between the said Coupland and John Rawls Present the two Propriet Tho' Winborne and John Coupland, Thence a Line between John Porter & John Ballard Pres' the said Porter & John Harrisson Sen' Thence a Line Between William Harrisson & John Harrisson Pres' John Rawls Ja Coupland & Thomas Winborne, a Line of John Harrisons
Binding on Surpless Land Pres\(^t\) John Porter & James Harrisson a Line Between Wm & John Harrisson Present the Two Proprietors Wm Harrisson Jun\(^t\) John Harrisson Jun\(^t\) & Jas Harrisson. Joseph Bakers Land Processed Pres\(^t\) John Skiner and William Baker John Skiner's Land Processed Pres\(^t\) the said Skiner and Joseph Baker a Line Between Ephraim Hunter & Oliver Worrell Pres\(^t\) John Worrell a Line Between John Ballard and John Butler Pres\(^t\) the said John Butler & Jn\(^n\) Harrisson Jun\(^t\) a Line Between John Butler and John Harrisson Pres\(^t\) the two proprietors. a Line Between Jn\(^n\) Winborne Sen\(^t\) and William Harrisson Jun\(^t\) Pres\(^t\) William Shitleton all the Bounds of Land containing in the said Order Quietly Processed without any Objections by

Feb\(^y\) 8\(^t\) 1752

James Winborne
William Harrisson

To Obedient to an Order of an Vestry to us Directed we have Processioned the Lines, Daniel Battens Lands Processed Rob\(^t\) Williams Pres\(^t\) Tho\(^t\) Edwards Land Processed Rich\(^d\) Williams Pres\(^t\) Rich\(^d\) Williams Land Processed Dan\(^l\) Batten Pres\(^t\) Christo\(^t\) Reynols Land Processed Rich\(^d\) Williams Pres\(^t\) John Hay's Land Processed Rich\(^d\) Williams Pres\(^t\) James Massigel, Land Processed Dan\(^l\) Battin Pres\(^t\) Maj\(^l\) Lemuel Riddick's Land Processed Tho\(^t\) Lawrance Son of Mich\(^l\) Pres\(^t\) Ja\(^n\) Gardiner's Land Processed Tho\(^t\) Lawrance Pres\(^t\) Ja\(^n\) Gardiner Jun\(^n\) Land Processed Tho\(^t\) Lawrance Pres\(^t\) Rob\(^t\) Dardan Land Processed Joshua Gardiner Pres\(^t\) Tho\(^t\) Lawrance Land Processed Ja\(^n\) Gardiner Pres\(^t\) Carr Dardan Land Processed Rob\(^t\) Car Pres\(^t\) Moses Dardan Land Processed Michaell Daughtree Pres\(^t\) Michaell Daughtree Land Processed Jacob Dardan Pres\(^t\) Rob\(^t\) Car Land Processed Car Dardan Pres\(^t\) Jacob Dardan Land Processed Michaell Daughtree Present

Robert Dardan
Thomas Edwards

[64]

I John Whitfield and John Daughtrie Doth make our Return to Honourable Court, of Every Mans Land in our Ord\(^r\) Henry Holland Jun\(^r\) Land & Wm Holland Land both at Pres\(^t\) and Stephen Dardan Land & William Baker Land, William & Isaac Flemming at Pres\(^t\) & Isaac Flemming Land & he at Pres\(^t\) and William Sanders & Ja\(^n\) Uzzell Land both at Pres\(^t\) & Jo\(^n\) Holland and Wm Vaughan Land and both at Pres\(^t\) and Eliz\(^{th}\) Vaughan and John Whitfield Land and Both at Pres\(^t\) and Lewis
Daughtree and Bryan Daughtree Land Lewis Daughtree at Prs\(^t\) and Tho\(^s\) Vaughan & Oliver Worrell Land and both at Prs\(^t\) & John Cuchin & John Daughtree Land and John Cuchin's at Prs\(^t\) & Tho\(^s\) Cuchins and John Milner Land Tho\(^s\) Cuchin's & William Bryant at Prs\(^t\) Culbert Hedgepeth Land & Henry Holland at Prs\(^t\) we have Process\(^d\) all the Land Marks that was in our Ord\(^t\)

John Whitfield  
John 1\(^{st}\) Daughtrey

To Obedient to an Ord\(^t\) of an Vestry to us Directed we have Process\(^d\) the Lines  
A Line Between M\(^t\) David Meade & Mich\(^l\) Lawrance Jethro Dardan Pres\(^t\) a Line between M\(^t\) Meade and John Pinder John Lawrance and Paul Lawrance Pres\(^t\) a Line Between Tho\(^s\) Shivers & Mich\(^l\) Lawrance Geo: Lawrance Tho\(^s\) Shivers Pres\(^t\) a Line Between Abraham Riddick and John Butler Tho\(^s\) Shivers & George Lawrance Pres\(^t\) a line Between Abraham Riddick & Tho\(^s\) Shivers John Lawrance Pres\(^t\) A Line Between Riedick [sic] and Tho\(^s\) Lowther Thomas Shivers & George Lawrance Pres\(^t\) A Line Between Lowther & Riddick George Lawrance and Tho\(^s\) Sh[iv]ers Pres\(^t\) A line between Lowther's John Lawrance and Paul Lawrance Pres\(^t\) a line of Tho\(^s\) Core John Norris & Tho\(^s\) Low\([t]\)her pres\(^t\) A Line Cap\(^t\) Baker's he Pres\(^t\) A Country Line Cap\(^t\) Baker Pres\(^t\) a line Between Geo: Lawrance and Mich\(^l\) Lawrance Jn\(^o\) Lawrance Pres\(^t\) A line Between Geo\(^e\) Lawrance & Paul Lawrance Jn\(^o\) Lawrance Pres\(^t\) A line between John Lawrance & Paul Lawrance

Abraham Riddick  
John Lawrance

Pursuant to an Order of Vestry to us Directed we have Process\(^d\) all the Lands in the bounds Mentioned in the said Order Viz A Line Between Lemuel Riddick and the Plantation that Richard Smith live on Pres\(^t\) the Said Lemuel Riddick John Streator Richard Smith John Cross Lemuel Riddick Jun\(^t\) a Line between the Said Riddick and William Landing the same persons Pres\(^t\) and Wm Landing a line between the sd Riddick and John Bearfield all these sd Persons pres\(^t\) a line between the sd

\(^{23}\)This is written like “I”, bisected by a short horizontal line. It probably represents his mark and “J”, the initial of his given name.
Riddick and Hugh Goff all the aforesaid Persons pres\textsuperscript{a} a line Between Rob\textsuperscript{b} Parker and James Long Rob\textsuperscript{b} Parker Pres\textsuperscript{a} and Adam Harrod a line Between Edmund Bird and Rob\textsuperscript{b} Parker Pres\textsuperscript{a} Joseph Horton a line Between Richd Parker and John Cole Jun\textsuperscript{c} pres\textsuperscript{a} John Bird a line between John Bird and John Cole Pres\textsuperscript{a} Richard Parker a line Between John Cole and Wm Everat Pres\textsuperscript{a} the s\textsuperscript{d} Cole and the S\textsuperscript{d} Everat, a line Between Wm Peal and Francis Parker Pres\textsuperscript{a} William Peal, a line Between Moses Horton and John Taylor pres\textsuperscript{a} Sam\textsuperscript{l} Horton a line Between Peter Parker and Joseph Horton Pres\textsuperscript{a} Peter Parker, a line Between Richd Parker and Peter Parker Pres\textsuperscript{a} Peter Parker, a line Between Richd Taylor and Edwd Baker pres\textsuperscript{a} Richd Taylor, a line Between Charles Russell and Francis Parker Pres\textsuperscript{a} Charles Russell, a line Between Charles Russell and Rob\textsuperscript{b} Smith Pres\textsuperscript{a} Rob\textsuperscript{b} Smith, a line Between John Roger and Wm Roger pres\textsuperscript{a} John Roger, a line Between James Roberts and John Rogers Pres\textsuperscript{a} the S\textsuperscript{d} Rogers and Roberts, all the Said Lands in Quiet and Peaceable Procession as Witness our Hands this Sixth Day of March 1752

James Roberds [sic]
John Rogers

[66]

Pursuant to an Order of Vestry we the Subscribers have Process\textsuperscript{a} all the Said Lands within the Bounds of the said Order Beginning at Henry Hollands Process\textsuperscript{d} a line between Stephen Darden and Joseph Holland Pres\textsuperscript{a} Moses Darden, a line [between] Henry Holland's and Stephen Darden pres\textsuperscript{a} Solomon Holland & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Baly a line Between James Holland and Joseph Holland Pres\textsuperscript{a} John Hedgepeth and James Sumner, a line between James Holland and John Holland Pres\textsuperscript{a} Jn\textsuperscript{o} Hedgepeth & Ja\textsuperscript{a} Sumner a line Between John Winborne & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Holland Pres\textsuperscript{a} the S\textsuperscript{d} Winborne & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Faulk a line Between Jn\textsuperscript{o} Winborne and Culbert Hedgepeth Pres\textsuperscript{a} John Hedgepeth Ja\textsuperscript{a} Sumner and Solomon Holland a line Between John Winborne & Wm Harrisson Pres\textsuperscript{a} the s\textsuperscript{d} Winborne & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Faulk a line between John Winborne & James Holland Pres\textsuperscript{a} the Said Winborne & John Faulk, a line Between John Faulk and Cap\textsuperscript{a} John King Pres\textsuperscript{a} the said John Faulk and Wm Harrisson a line Between Christo\textsuperscript{c} Sanders & William Harrisson Pres\textsuperscript{a} the said Wm Harrisson & Ja\textsuperscript{a} Harrisson a line Between Cap\textsuperscript{a} John King and William Harrisson Pres\textsuperscript{a} John Harrisson and Peter Butler a line Between Peter Butler & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Harrisson
Pres't Jas Harrison & the Sd Peter Butler, a line between Wm & Jno Harrison & Jno Carr Jno Carr & Jno Harrison a line Between John Carr & Joseph Holland Pres't Jno Holland & Jno Carr a line between John Holland & Jno Holland a line between Henry Johnson & Jno Holland Pres't Jno Holland a line Between Jno Holland & Wm Johnson, Jos. Holland a line Between Jno Holland & John Carr Pres't Jno Carr. a line between Culbert Hedgepeth & Jno Holland Pres't Jno Holland a line Between Cap't Wm Baker & Joseph Holland Wm Baker Jun'r Edwd Hare and Jno Sumner a line Between Cap't William Baker and Henry Hedgepeth Pres't Wm Baker Jno Henry Hedgepeth. a line Between Cap't Baker and Jno Sumner Pres't Wm Baker Jun'r Henry Hedgepeth a line between Isaac Fleming & Jno Sumner Pres't Edwd Hare & Jno Sumner a line Between Henry Hedgepeth & Jno Sumner Pres't Edwd Hare Jno Sumner so Including all the Lands within the Sd bounds Contain'd in the Sd Order peaceable & Quietly by us the Subscribers, March the 3d 1752

James Holland
Joseph Holland

[67]

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry w[e] have Process'd all the Land in our Prec't as followeth

Process'd a line between John Wilson and Mary Douthtie in Presence of John Holland and James Holland

Process'd a line Between John Holland and John Wilson in the Presence of John Best and William Beatman

Process'd a line Between John Wilson and Thomas Stokes in the Presence of John Holland John Best

Process'd a line Between John Holland and Mary Doughtie in the Presence of John Best and James Holland

Process'd a line Between John Best and John Holland in the Presence of James Holland

Process'd a line Between John Holland and William Beatman in the Presence of James Holland

Process'd a line between David Nelms and Jeremiah Godwin in the Presence of John Best

Process'd a line Between Jeremiah Godwin and Wm Beatman in the Presence of John Best
Processd a line Between Jeremiah Godwin and John Best Only the
owners Present
Processd a line Belonging to Jeremiah Godwin in the Presence of John
Best & William Beatman
Processd a line Between Thomas Stokes and Jane Baker in the Presence
of John Best and William Beatman
Processd a line Between Jane Baker and John Holland in the Presence
of Edward Eley and James Holland
Processd a line Between John Barkley and Jane Baker in the Presence
of Edward Eley and James Holland
Processd a line between John Barkley and Robert Archer in the
Presence of John Holland and Thomas Godwin
Processd a line Between John Barkley and William Collans in the
Presence of Edward Eley and Robert Archer
Carr'd Over

[68]
Bro't forwd
Processd a line Between Thomas Godwin and William Collins in the
Presence of Edward Eley and Robert Archer
Processd a line between Robert Archer and William Collins in the
Presence of Edward Eley
Processd a line Between Thomas Godwin and Rob't Archer in the
Presence of Edward Eley
Processd a line between Robert Archer and Philip Elsbury in the
Presence of Edward Eley and Thomas Godwin
Processd a line Between Philip Elsbury & William Collins in the
Presence of Robert Archer and Thomas Godwin
Processd a line Between John Eley and Daniel Osheal in the Presence
of Edward Eley and Michael Eley
Processd a line Between John Eley and John Rodes in the Presence of
Michael Eley and Edward Eley
Processd a line Between John Wyatt and Henning Tembte in the
Presence of Francis Powell and Jessy King
Processd a line Between Henning Tembte and James Coupland in the
presence of John Rodes and Joshua King
Processd a line Between Henning Tembte and Tho's Stokes in the
Presence of John Rodes and Joshua King
Process'd a line Between Jane Baker and Thomas Stokes in the Presence of John Rodes and Joshua King
Process'd a line Between Thomas Gay and James Coupland
Process'd a line Between Thomas Gay and John Wyatt in the Presence of Francis Powell and James Parker
Process'd a line Between John Wyatt and James Coupland in the Presence of Francis Powell and James Parker
Process'd a line Between Thomas Gay and James Coupland in the Presence of Francis Powell and James Parker
Process'd a line Between Thomas Gay and Henry Wright in the Presence of Francis Powell, John Rodes, and James Parker
Process'd a line Between Thomas Gay and Henry Hobgood in the Presence of Francis Powell, James Parker, Jessy King, and Joseph Scott
Process'd a line Between John Butler and Augustin Simons in the Presence of John Simons
Process'd a line Between Samuel Ozburn and William McClenney in the Presence of Edwd Taylor, Saml Parker, William Ozborn
Process'd a line Between William McClenney and Sarah Scott in the Presence of Samuel Parker and Joseph Scott
Process'd a line Between William Scott and Sarah Scott in the Presence of William McClenney and Edward Taylor
Process'd a line Between Sarah Scott and John Parker in the Presence of Samuel Parker and Joseph Scott
Process'd a line Between Wm Scott and John Parker in the Presence of Edward Taylor and Samuel Parker
Process'd a line Between John Parker and William Devoll in the Presence of Charles Gay and Edward Taylor
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

Process'd a line Between William Devoll and Michael Eley in the Presence of Samuel Parker and Edward Taylor
Process'd a line Between William Devoll and Edward Taylor in the Presence of Samuel Parker
Process'd a line Between Edward Taylor and Michael Eley in the Presence of Samuel Parker
Process'd a line Between Edward Taylor and John Rodes Only Edward Taylor Present
Process'd a line belonging to William Ozborn in the Presence of Matthew Pierce

John Barkley
Henry Wright

[70]

To Obedient to an Order of an Vestry to us Directed we have Processioned the Lines, a line Between Abraham Riddick and Thomas Shivers Present a line Between Abraham Riddick and Thomas Shivers Pres't a line Between Thomas Lowther and John Pinder Joseph Rodgers Pres't a line Between John Rodgers and and [sic] Joseph Roggers they Present a line between Boothe and Pinder Tho's Shivers and Abraham Riddick Pres't a line Between William Baker and Bryant Daughtry and William Baker Pres't a line Between Cap't Baker and Tho's Howard they Present, a line Between Henry Daugtry and John Butler Tho's Shivers & Abraham Riddick Pres't a line Between John Rawls and William Howell Mich'l Watson Pres't a line between John Watson and Edward Howell William Howell Pres't a line Between Edward Howell and & [sic] Sam'l Watson William Howell Pres't a line Between Baker and Boothe Henry Daughtry Pres't and Abraham Riddick Tho's Shivers a line Between Riddick and Shivers a line Between John Roggers and Rob't Roggers James Wiggins Pres't a line Between Edward Howell and Jo's Roggers Joseph Roggers Pres't a line Between Henry Daughtry and Edward Howell Robert Roggers Pres't a line Between John Jenkins and Edward Boyt William Boyt Pres't a line Between Edward Boyt and William Boyt a line Between Henry Jones and Edward Boyt a line Between Henry Jones & Tho's Jones Henry Jones and Samuel Watson James Howell Sam'l Watson A line Between William Homes and Henry Jones a line Between James Howell and Henry Jones,

Henry Daughtry
Edward Howell
Pursuant to an Order of Vestry we the Subscribers have Process'd all the Lands within the Bounds of the said order Beginning at Thomas Jones's Line binding on the Parish Land present Henry Coupland and Moses Jones & John Keen, a line Process'd between Henry Coupland and George Keen Pres't the two Proprietors a line Between Henry Coupland and John Hare Process'd Pres't the s'd Hare & Jn° Keen a line Between Henry Jones and Peter Howard Process'd Pres't the two Proprietors and James Howard a line Between Peter Howard and James Howard Process'd Pres't the two proprietors a line Between James Eley and James Howard Process'd Pres't Peter Howard and Ja'h Howard a line Between Thomas Howard and John Ballard Process'd Pres't Thomas Howard a line Between Bryant Daughty and John Ballard Process'd Pres't William Daughty Ja'h Howard and Thomas Howard a line between John Ballard and Joseph Holland Process'd Pres't James Eley and Peter Howard a line Between Wm and Henry Holland Process'd Pres't the two Proprietors, a line Between Henry Holland Sen'r and Henry Holland Jun'r Pres't the two Proprietors a line Between Rob't Holland and John Everit Pres't Rob't Holland a line Between James Winborne and John Everit Pres't Rob't Holland a line Between James Winborne and Charles Jenkins Process'd Pres't Robert Holland a line Between Henry Coupland and Robert Brewer Pres't Henry Coupland, a line between[n] John Rawls and Rob't Brewer, Henry Holland John Rawls and John Winborne a line between William Holland and the Orphans of Luke Rawls Deceas'd, Process'd Pres't John Winborne and John Rawls a line Between John Winborne and William Holland Process'd Pres't Jn° Rawls and Henry Holland and the Proprietors a line Between Henry Holland and Willm Holland Pres't the two proprietors a line Between John Winborne and William Collins Pres't John Winborne and Wm Holland a line Between William Harrisson and John Winborne Pres't the two Proprietors a line of Mainers and John Faulks Process'd Pres't John Winborne a line between William Harrisson and James Holland Process'd Pres't John Winborne and John Faulk, a line Between Ja'h Holland & John Winborne Pres't the two Proprietors

Carr'd forw'd

as The last three letters of this word are very faint as if they had been erased for a possible substitution.
Continued

a line between James Holland Son of Henry and James Holland Son of John, Process'd Pres't John Winborne, a line between James Holland Son of Henry and Joseph Holland Pres't John Winborne.

So Including all the Said Lands within the Said Bounds by the aforesaid Order are peaceably and Quietly Process'd without any Molestation by us the Subscribers.

March the 4th 1752

Thomas Jones
Henry Jones

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry we the Subscribers have Process'd the Land in our Precinct in Maner and form following Jeremiah Godwin's Land Process'd by his Order Elisha Norfleet's Land Process'd by the Ch. and's order, Jonathan Roberts his Land Process'd he being Pres't the Land of Nicholas Perritt Process'd he being Pres't the Land of Cap't Tembte Process'd by his Order the Land of Benjamin Weignrights Process'd Jonathan Roberts being Pres't The Land of John Jones Process'd he being Pres't the Line between John Jones and Cap't Tembte the Land which was formerly call'd Boyts Land by the s'd Tembte's order and John Jones Pres't the Land of David Nelms Jun'r Process'd by his Order the Land of Peter Green Process'd he being Pres't the Land of Nicholas Perritt Process'd his Son Pres't the Land of George Frith Process'd his Wife Pres't the Land of John Pinner Process'd he being Pres't the Land of Christo' Sanders Process'd his Son Pres't the Land of William Nelms Process'd he being Pres't the Land of David Nelms Sen'r Process'd he being Pres't the Land of Peter Mason Process'd he Pres't the Land of John Thomas Process'd his Son being Pres't the Land of Jonathan Nelms Process'd he being Pres't the Land of Maj'r Tucker no Procession Tucker not Appeared the Land formerly Call'd Conyears no Procession, no one Appeared the Land of Joseph Godwin Process'd he Pres't

Peter Mason
Joseph Godwin

This to Certify you that we have Marked all the Lines that is in the Bounds that we were to do.
The Names of the Men that owns the Land

Thomas Jones
Frederick Jones
William Jones
Theophilus Jones
Jacob Langston
Jacob Jones
James Rawls
John Rawls
Arthur Jones
George Jones
George Jarnagan
William Howell
John Watson
William Boyt
Hardy Rawls
James Coupland
John Hare
Edward Boyt
George Keen
Lemuel Riddick
David Sumner
Francis Parker
Robert Parker
Isaac Langston

Who was Present
Thomas Boyt Present
Jacob Jones
Theophilus Jones
Arthur Jones
John Streator
David Sumner
John Rawls
James Rawls
Arthur Jones Still
Theophilus Jones Still
Hardy Rawls
James Coupland
John Hare
William Howell
Arthur Jones Still
David Sumner
These are the Men that were Present

According to order we have Processd all the Land in the Precinct Before Mentioned, Begining at Thomas Milners in the Presence of John Wilkison and Thomas Milner and George Frith's in the Presence of Nicholas Perritt Thomas Milner & George Frith, John Wilkison's in the Presence of John Lawrence Samuel Lawrence George Frith Nicholas

[74]

In the return on this page, it appears that the spelling “Lawrance” has been corrected to “Lawrence” in most cases, but the changes to one spelling or the other are sometimes difficult to decipher.

Given Under our hands this Seventh Day of March 1752

Thomas Pinner
Robert Lawrance

Pursuant to and Order Vestry to us Directed we have Process'd all the Lands in the Bounds Mentioned in the Said Order Viz
A Line between Lemuel Riddick and John Cross Pres't the Said John Cross and the Said Lemuel Riddick and John Streator and Wm Cross a line between Lemuel Riddick and David Sumner Pres't Jn° Streator and Robert Sumner and William Cross, a line Between William Cross and William Roggers Pres't Robert Roger, a line Between John Cross and Benjamin Rogger Pres't Jethro Roger, a line Between Benjamin Rogers and John Purvis Pres't William Cross a line between William Savage and William Rogers Pres't Benjamin Rogers a line between William Purvis and James Purvis Pres't Robert Roger a line Between Robert Roger and James Purvis Pres't James Savage a line Between Daniel March and Abraham Odam Pres't James Odam a line Between John Hare and Daniel March Pres't William Purvis a line between John Johnson and James Ellet Pres't

William Purvis and John Hare all the Said Lands in Quiet and Peaceable
Processions as Witness our Hands the Sixth Day of March 1752

John Cross Sen’
John Purvis

[76]

In Obedience to and [sic] Order of Vestry we William Pearce and
Edward Baker have Processioned all the Land within our Bounds and no
Interuption John Smith’s Land Done Pres’ him Self and James Long,
James Long’s Done Pres’ Moses Harrell, William Henry’s Pres’ the Same
Constantine Harmons Land Done Pres’ the Same Moses Harrell’s Land
Done Pres’ the same John Harrell’s Land Done Pres’ Job Harrell &
John Baker Job Harrell’s Land Done Pres’ the same, John Baker’s Land
Done Pres’ the same Arthur Gorley’s Done Pres’ Ephraim Peal and John
Baker, Ephraim Peal’s Land Done Pres’ the same, William Peals Land
Done Pres’ the same, Kedar Raby’s Land Done Pres’ William Peal and
Jacob Sumner Alexander Averi’s Done Pres’ the same, Robert Peals Done
Pres’ Joseph Parker, Jesse Peal’s Done Pres’ the same, William Pearce’s
Done Pres’ Robert Peal, Jonathan Tayloes Done Pres’ Richard Tayloe
Edward Baker’s Done Pres’ James Long and Samuel Baker, Samuel
Baker’s Done Pres’ the same Richard Tayloe’s Done Pres’ the same.

his
William M’ Pearce
Mark

his
Edward E Baker
Mark

[77]

An Account of the Lands procession’d from the Pocosson to the
Beverdam in the Year 1752.

Renewed the Line between Jotham Lassetor & James Boothe in the
Presence of both Parties and Henry Riddick

The Line between Mills Riddick and Jotham Lassetor in Presence
of Jotham Lassetor and Henry Riddick

*This is made like the letter “M”, with the middle strokes extending below
the line of the name and crossed.*
The Line Between James Boothe & Lemuel Riddick in Presence of 
Jas Boothe
The Line Between Lemuel Riddick and Mills Riddick in Presence of 
James Riddick and Henry Riddick
The Line Between Mills Riddick and William Stallins in Presence of 
William Stallins
The Line Between William Stallins and Joseph Stallins in Presence of 
Both parties
The Line Between Joseph Stallins and John Riddick in Presence of 
both Parties
The Line Between John Riddick and Willis Riddick in Presence of 
Willis Riddick and Samuel Riddick
The Line Between Willis Riddick and John Cambell in Presence of 
Willis Riddick and Samuel Riddick
The Line Between John Cambell and Esther Pugh in presence of 
John Cambell
The Line between John Cambell & Aaron Lassetor in presence of 
both parties
The Line Between Moses Rawlings and Aaron Lassetor in Presence of 
John Cambell and Thomas Field
The Line Between Moses Rawlings and Edward Bates in Pres of 
John Cambell
The Line Between Edward Bates & Joseph Stallins in Presence of 
Thomas Field
The Line Between Edward Bates and John Cambell in Presence of 
John Cambell
The Line Between Edward Bates and Josiah Riddick in Presence of 
Thomas Field
The Line Between [...] & Esther Pugh at a place Call'd Hickmons 
in Presence of Tho Field

Carr'd Over

[78] 
Brought Over
The Line Between Edward Bates and Esther Pugh at a place Call'd 
Jerico in Presence of John Cambell

42 Name omitted in original. Cf. return on p. 109-110.
The Line Between Aaron Lasseter and Daniel Pugh in Presence of John Cambell
The Line Between Daniel Pugh & Moses Rawlings in Presence of John Cambell
The Line Between Aaron Lasseter and Esther Pugh in Presence of John Cambell
The Line Between Esther Pugh and William Woodward in Presence of Daniel Pugh & Thomas Brown
The Line Between Daniel Pugh & William Woodward in Presence of Thomas Brown

Moses Rawlings
Aaron Lasseter

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry we the Subscribers have Accordingly Mett and Procession'd all the Lands on the North side the Southern Branch, and on the South side of the Road as it Runs from the Brick Church to Jarnagans Bridge; Present Jethro Sumner, Christopher Norfleet, David Rice, Sen't Henning Tembte, Elisha Norfleet, William Norfleet, John Best, Thomas Sumner, John Jones, Moses Sanders, Martha Frith, Jeremiah Godwin, Edward Moore, & John Hansel,

Richard Webb
Thomas Norfleet

[79]

By Virtue of an Order of Vestry Pass'd, that we the Subscribers have Procession'd the following Lands, one Line done Between Wm King and Elisha Ballard, William King & Elisha Ballard & Jesse King Present, one Line Done Between William King & Michael King William King & Michael King & Jesse King Present, one Line Done Between William Moore & John Perritt, William Moore & Thos Pearce and John Pearce, Present, one Line Done Between William Moore and John Coupland, William Moore & Thos Pearce & Wm King Present, one Line Done Between Wm Moore & Thos Pearce, William Moore and Thos Pearce & William King & James Butler Present, one Line Done Between William Moore & James Butler, William Moore and James Butler, Thos Pearce, William King Present, one Line Done Between James Butler and Thos Pearce, James Butler and Thos Pearce, William King Pres' one Line Done Between Will'm King and Thos Pearce, These pres' one Line done Between John
and Henry Butler & Wm King, John & Henry Butler & Wm King Thos Pearce & John Pearce these Present, one Line done Between Thos Pearce & Edward Moore These pres' one Line done Between John Coupland & William McClennay these present, one Line Done Between William McClennay and John Kerr, these Pres' one Line done Between John Kerr, and John Coupland and John Pearce Pres' one Line Done Between John Coupland & Peter Butler, John Coupland John Pearce Pres' one Line Done Between James Johnson & Nathan Wyatt, James Johnson Pres' one Line Done Between James Johnson and Wm Butler these Pres' one Line Between John King & John Harrisson not Done, one Line Between John King & Wm Beasley.

John Butler
Henry Butler

[80]

Joseph Perry and Jacob Price Processioned the Land Marks from Spikes's Run to Barbacu and from Summorton Road to Newby's, Pres' William Hunter, Mansfield Tarlinton, Peter Walkins [sic], James March, John Denby, Christopher Norfleet John Skinner, Henry Gwin, & Edward Pryor.

Joseph Perry
Jacob Price

At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town October the 14th 1752 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County.

The Revd William Webb Minister
Daniel Pugh & William Moore Gent Ch: Wds
John Winbourne, David Meade
John Rawls & Tho Sumner
Added Josiah Riddick Gent

The Trustees for selling the Globe Land Reported to this Vestry, that they had Attempted to sell the Globe Land, But could not from the uncertainty of the Bounds, It is Ordered that the Surveyor of the County, Survey the Said Land According to a Survey made in behalf of the said

---

The proceedings of the meeting of May 14, 1752, which were mislaid in the clerk's office and copied into the vestry book after those of November 16, 1764, see p. 173-174.

Appointed at the meeting on May 14, 1752. See p. 173.
Parish, as Appears by a plan now on the Surveyors Book. And that the Church wardens have the same Done between this and the Laying the Next Parish Levy;

Ordered that the Surveyor with the Church Wardens, Survey the Land at Wickham Taken up by Blake and Cadowgan, According to the Patent, in Order to Assert what Quantity of Land belongs to the Parish;[81]

[81]

Whereas at a Vestry held May the 14th last It was Agree'd and Ordered that William Webb, Daniel Pugh, Josiah Riddick & Lemuel Riddick or any Three of them Should Agree with some workmen to Build a house Pursuant to the Act of Assembly lately Made for that Purpose, Viz' for the Reception of the Poor of the Parish, and that the House should be agreeable to a plan then Shewn the Vestry, and Set on a piece of Land which Daniel Pugh then offered to give the Parish for that Purpose, and whereas soon afterwards the Said Trustees did Agree with Josiah Riddick to Build the Said House for the Sum of One Hundred and Fifty Nine Pounds Currant Money, & Whereas the Vestry are of Opinion on more Mature Consideration that it would be More convenient if the Said House was Built on a Lot in Suffolk Town Belonging to Josiah Riddick Lying on the Main Street which he bought of Charles Smith, It is Agreed by & Between the Vestry & the Said Josiah Riddick with the free and Mutual Consent of the Said Trustees that the Said House Shall be Built on the Said Lot According to the Said plan, Except the Partition Wall in the Length of the House to be Built with Brick one & half Brick Thick & Plaistered, In Consideration of the Said Riddicks finding the Lot and Building the Said House there, he Instead of the Sum Aforesaid, is to Receive Two Hundred Pounds Currant Money, and that he Before he Receives the Said Sum, Make a Deed of Bargain and Sale to the Church wardens of the Parish for the Said Lot for the Uses Aforesaid, and that the Said House be Compleatly Finished by the Last Day of June Next, and the Money Paid when the House is finished, and that the Aforesaid Trustees give their Bond for the payment of the said sum of

---

45 At the meeting on May 14, 1752, this land was also ordered to be sold. See p. 173.
46 See p. 173 and footnote 93.
Money, on the Said Josiah Riddicks Giveing Bond to Perform the work aforesaid; Agreeable to this Order.

Truly Entered by

Sign’d William Webb

Rich’d Webb Cl Vestry

[82]

At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town Nov’r the 30th 1752 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County

Pres’t The Rev’d William Webb Minister

Dan’t Pugh & Wm Moore Gent’n Ch: Wardens

John Winbourne Mills Riddick

Henning Tembte David Meade Gent’n Vestrymen

Josiah Riddick & John Rawls

The Upper Parish of Nansemond County for the Year of our Lord 1752 is

Dr

To the Rev’d Wm Webb his Salary 16000

To Do an Allowance for a Glebe 2000

To Do 4 per Ct for Cask 640

To Do 4 per Ct for Shrinkage 640

To Aaron [Allmand] Clerk at Brick Church and Mid’le Chapel 1500

To Wm Shittleton Clerk at Holy Neck Chapel 13 Months 1128

To John Cole Sexton at Brick Church 250

To Do for washing the Surplus & Mending 100

To Henry Gwin Sexton at Middle Chapel 250

To Do for washing the Surplus 75

To Ruth Rawls Sextones at Holy Neck Chapel 250

To Do for washing the Surplus 50

To Wm Moore for keeping Grace Anstead & Cornelus’s Children 1454

To Edward Miles for keeping Wilsons Child 900

To Tho’s Williams for keeping John Palmer 250

To Sam’l Job for keeping two poor Children 300

To Josiah Riddick A ball’ Due for Insolvants Last Year

After the Last Years Depositum Deducted 854

To James Lacy for keep’ Peter Vaughan 10 ½ Mo’ @ 800 per Yr 693

To John Campbell for keeping Peter Vaughan & Jno James 300

To Jno Gwin for keeping Wilsons Child & Clear’ the Cha’ Road & Spring 1400
To Mary Doughtie for keeping John Leatch 300
To Elisha Ashborne for keeping Jane Wilson 400

[83]
Brought forward
To Richd Hine for keeping Ann Hine 1000
To Co' Riddick for Copy 4 Lists Tithables 69
To Richd Webb for keeping the Parsh. Register one Yr 1000
To 25 M for the use of the Parish to be Paid to the Church
wds and by them Sold for Cash at July Court Next 25000
To 8 M to be paid to the Church Wardens and by them Sold
for Cash for the Use of the Organs 8000

To the Collector @ 6 per C' 64803

The Parish C' By 1183 Tithables at 58 per Pole 68693

Depositum due to the Collector 68614

The Upper Parish in Cash
To Lemuel Riddick for a Ball of his Acc for a Communion Cloth and Marbel Font £28.10
To Wm Moore his Acc for Disbursments for the Poor 8.15.3
To Doct' Wm Fleming for Medicines & 4.7.11
To Mary Doughtie for Burying Jno Leatch 1.10
To James Lacy for Clothing a Poor Child 1.1.6
To Doct' Rob' Brown his Acc & 1.4
To Sam' Job for Burying Cornelius 30/ 1.15
To Do for Carrying Poor Children to Court 5/ 1.16.6
To David Nelms Jun' for keeping & Burying Joseph Whitney 1.10
To Elisha Ashborne for Burying Jane Wilson 1.10
To Edwd Bromegom Admi' of Judith Bromegom for keeping Rob' Taylor in Salevation 4.10
To Dan' Pugh his Acc for Disbursements for the poor 5.5.2
To Hardy Rawls for Services done at Upper Chapel 1.10
To John Rawls for Tarring the Chapel 215
To John Giblin for Burying a Poor Man 110

£66 0 4

Ordered that Willis Riddick Sher'f, Collect from Every Tithable in this Parish fifty eight Pounds Tobacco and therewith Discharge the Parish Credits, he first giving Bond and Security to the Church wardens for that Purpose;

Order'd that the Churchwardens sell Thirty three Thousand Pounds of Tobacco at July Court Next, for Cash, and therewith Discharge the Parish Credits now Levied due from the Parish

Order'd that George Waff keep a Ferry from Suffolk Warf to Sam'l Jordans Point, for the use of the Church and Vestry, And that he have 1200 lb Tobacco per Year;

The Petition of the Inhabitants over Black Water and Notaway, Sheweth forth that they Desire to have a Small Chapel Built over Notaway River; It's Order'd that Co' Baker and Wm Moore Gentlemen, Go and View some place over Notaway Convenient for that Purpose, and make Return of their Proceedings;

Order'd that Rich'd Webb have 500 lb Tobacco for keeping the Register, for the Ensuing Year;

Order'd that Aaron Almond be Allowed 4 per C' on the Tob° Levied for him the Ensuing Year;

Truly Enter'd by Rich'd Webb C' of the Vestry

Sign'd by William Webb

[At] a Vestry held in Suffolk Town Apr' the 24th 1753 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County;

The Rev'd William Webb Minister
Dan'l Pugh & William Moore Gent'l Ch: Wds
William Baker John Winborne Gent'l Vestrymen
John Rawls & Josiah Riddick

Dan'l Pugh Produced his Acc' of Money Rec'd the Year past
Of Ann O’Neill her fine £2 10
of John Rawls for Tar Burnt of the poors Land 4

It’s Order’d that Dan’l Pugh doe pay to
Henry Gwin out of the above Money £3 0
To Sarah Midcalf 1 0
To Mary Spight 1
To John Coupland :15
To John Parker Near Mr. Moores :15

William Baker & Josiah Riddick are Appointed Church Wardens for the Ensuing Year;
It is the Opinion of this Vestry that the Churchwardens doe Take the Advice of some Attorney Concerning the Title of the Glebe Land;
William Baker and William Moore hath this Day Reported that James Cary’s Land is the most Convenientrest place to set a Chapel on, over Notaway.

Truly Enter’d by
Rich’d Webb C’l Vestry

Sign’d by William Webb

[86]
At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town July the 26th 1753 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County;
Present The Rev’d William Webb Minister
William Baker & Josiah Riddick Genl Ch: ward
Mills Riddick Henning Tembte Gen Vestrymen
Dan’l Pugh & Wm Moore Added David Meade Gentleman

Order’d that the Churchwardens pay to Daniel Pugh the Sum of £57 15S—d out of the Money in their hands, being the Ball’d due for the Building the Church in Suffolk.
Order’d that John Watson & Alexander Cairnes, have Leave to Build a Pew in the South end of the Parish Galere Eight feet Nine Inches at
the front, and back to the End Wall, and that the Vestry make them, (or either of them) a title to the Said Pew. And that in Consideration thereof, they Pay to the Churchwardens the Sum of Six Pound Sterling, to be laid out in Ornaments for the Church.

Order'd that the Churchwardens Apply to James Cary Sen'r to Purchase one Acre of Land, whereon to Erect and Build a Chapel, and that they Agree with workmen to Build the Said Chapel Agreeable to the following Dimentions, The Length thereof to be Thirty feet, the Breadth Twenty four, with a good Frameing, Tenn feet Pitch between Sill and Plate, with two Doors, Two windows in Each side and one in the East end, and that the said windows is to have Eighteen Lights [o]f Glass in each, Eight Inches by Tenn, and th[at] [t]he said Chapel be Finish'd in the same Manner as Summerton C[hape]l is, and that it be finish'd by the Last Day of July Next;" A

Truly Enter'd by

Rich'd Webb Cl Vestry

[87]

D't the Upper Parish to Daniel Pugh per Contra Cr

£ s

1753 To Building the Church 1753 By Cash for Sundrys 536: 5

£

As per Agreement 540

To Sundry Aditions

£594

As per Agreement 54

Tobacco Sold

By Ball: due to

Daniel Pugh

£594: 0

Daniel Pugh

At a Vestry Held In Suffolk Town Novemb' the 19th 1753 For the Up'r Parrish of Nansemond County

Present The Rev'd William Webb

William Baker & Josiah Redik Ch Wds

Daniel Pugh William Moore

John Winbourn Mills Redik

Added David Mead Tho' Sumner

Gentlemen Vestry Men Cary'd Over

[87] In this paragraph, certain letters, obliterated by blots, have been supplied in brackets.
The Up’ Parrish of Nansem’d County for the year of our Lord 1753

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the Rev’d William Webb His Sallary</td>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° An An [sic] Allowance for a gleab</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° 4 per C for Caskque</td>
<td>640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° 4 per C for Srinkage</td>
<td>640</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Aaron Allmand Clerk of Suffolk Church</td>
<td>1500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° 4 per C for Srinkage</td>
<td>60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho’ Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church Due at Christmas</td>
<td>600</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Rawls Sexton’s of the upper Chapell</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To William Shekelton Clerk of Holy Neck Chapell</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Coln Lamuel Redik for Recordin four List of thydables</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To William Moore for Work Done</td>
<td>1186</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Stephen Dardan for keeping Sarah Cornelus 10 months</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Soloman Redik, Aaron lasater and John Giles Patrols are allow’d there Leivies</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>for the year 1752</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Lacey for Boardin Peter Vaughan</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John gwin for keepin John Wilson an orphan</td>
<td>1200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Best for Carrying the Chain Over the gleab Land</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John gwin for keeping Rebeckah Hynes 7 Months</td>
<td>467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>27319</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Brought Forward

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To James Jones for Carrying the Chain over the gleab</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Hynes for keepin An Hynes 11 Months</td>
<td>754</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Webb Clerk of the Vestry</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Hynes Over Charg’d a leivie for the year past</td>
<td>58</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Ashbourn Over Charg’d 2 D° for the year past</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Shereif for Insolvents</td>
<td>2030</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Shereif A Depositum due from the year 1752</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 12 M° thowards the Buildin Notaway Chapell To be Sold</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>by the Churchwardens at July Court for Cash</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>12000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Parrish being Indebted the Sum of

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>42944</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*This addition is in error and should be 42946. The figures of the various items which make up this total are quite legible.*
To the Collecte at 6 per C  

By Crd on 1308 Thydables Amounts to at 35 pounds per Thydable

A Depossitum due to the Parrish Cary’d Over the Cash Account

The Up’t Parrish Dr In Cash for the Year of our lord 1753

£  s

To Docktor Jesse brown for Medicines for Wim Hedgbirth 8 14
Coln Wim Baker* Account for Sarah Cornelus 1 2 6
Coln Lemuel Rediks Account for Sundries Deliver’d by the Church Wardens Order 0 19 3
To Dockt’e Robert Brown for Medicines for Rebeckah Hynes 15 6
To John Scott for Sundries of Work done in the Church 1 18 2
To Wim Moore for Sundries of work done 5 7 11
To John Bird for Burying Barna bird 1 10
To An Nail for takeing Care of Mary Miles 2 3 4
To John Ashbourn Account paid to Dockt’e Fanin for Henry gwin 1 15
To Docktor Flemings for Medicines for Henry Gwin 3 12
To D° for Harmon Miles 0 16 3½
To Edward Giles for makeing the Church Lader 0 14 6
To James Lacey for Cloathin Peter Vaughn 1 6 1½
To John Best for bringin the Ornaments of the Brick Church to Suffolk 0 5
To Nickolas Perrit for Atendir the Surveior And Markin Trees on the gleab 0 6
To Cap’s Northcott for burying John dudle [sic] 1 10
To Tho’s Johnson for Atendance when Seting up the Organ 1 1 8
To Henry Gwin for bringin down the Ornamen’s of the Chapell 0 5 0
To Sarah Watkins for Washing the Cirplis 3 times 0 7 6

£34 : 9 : 8½

*The first number in this sum seems to be 6 (perhaps 16), partially blotted and erased. Judging by the total, the character O was evidently intended.

*Perhaps this name is intended for Dudley.
Tis Ordered that Willis Redik Sherreif do Collect from Every Thydable in this Parrish thirty five pounds of Tobacco P' thydable And therewith Discharge the Parrish Creddits In Tobacco first giveing Bond and Security to the Church Wardens as Useal for that Purpose

Tis Ordered that the Church wardens do Bring A Suit in Chancery Against John Norpleet [sic] to Determine the bounds of the gleab Land

Aaron Allmand Is Apointed Clerk of the Vestry in the room of Richard Webb And Acordinly Sworn

M'r John Watson Haveing Paid back to Col'n Wim Baker £ s d Church warden the Sum of

And Desires his Accounts may be Strictly Examined

And an Abstract Enter'd on this Record Tis Ordered that the Rev'd Wim Webb And Cap' Daniel Pugh do Examine them and Make there Report to the Next Vestry

M'r Josiah Redick Haveing Render'd in his Ac't As Church Warden and Acknowledged to have In his hands the Sum of

\[ £48 : 14 : 1\frac{1}{2} \]

Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens do pay the Sum of

And therewith Discharge the Parrish Credits In Cash

Truly Entered By

Sign'd By

Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry William Webb

[92]

At A Vestry Held in Suffolk Town March the 25th 1754 for the Up' Parrish of Nansemond County

Pressent Rev'd William Webb

Josia'h Redick Church War'd

David Mead John Winbourn Gent:

Daniel Pugh Hening Tembtay Vestry

Tho' Sumner W'im Moore Men

It is the Opinion of this Vestry that the Alms House that is to be Built in Suffolk town be Raised two feet in the Walls All Round So that the floors be ten feet from the Ceiling for Which the Under taker Josiah
Redik Is to Receive Twenty three pounds moore then he was to have for Buildin the Said House

It is the Opinion of this Vestry that A folio Bible And two folio prayer books be Sent for And to be paid for out of the money Mes’s Watson & Cairnes Is to give the Parrish for the Priviledge of Buildin there Galleary And for the Use of the Church in this town

Truly Regerist’d by
Aaron Allmand
Clk Vestry

At A Vestry Held In Suffolk Town May the 6th 1754 For the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County

Present The Rev’d William Webb
Col’d Wim Baker & Josiah Redick Ch: War’d
Mrs. David Mead Wim Moore
Danil Pugh John Rawls & Tho’s Sumner
Get: Vestrymen

Mr. Josiah Redick Produced His Account Render’d in his Acc’t

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>As Church Warden</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Qtrs of the Poors Land two year 700 Acres</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 2½ Barrells Corn deliver’d thos Jones</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 5 yds Ozenbrigs &amp; 1 Quart Brandy to D°</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 2 Weeding Hows to D°</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 7 yds Ozenbrigs Deliver’d Richard Payn</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Per Contra Credit</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Cash from John Rawls for Lightwood</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By John Penders fine</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Cash from Rich’d Matthews daughter</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Olive Morgans fine</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Rebeckah Dues fine</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Purvis fine</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By part of Sarah green’s fine</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td>17</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ball: Due £13 :11 :6
Cary Over

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£13 :11 :6</td>
<td>Tis Ordered that Mr Josiah Redick do pay Out of the Said money</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>£13 :11 :6</td>
<td>being Sum on the Other Side or Ballance of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 : 0 :0</td>
<td>To Henry gwin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 :10 :0</td>
<td>To Tho(^s) Jones</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 : 1 :6</td>
<td>To William Lam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 :10 :0</td>
<td>To Sarah Midcef</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 :10 :0</td>
<td>To Sarah Osburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 :10 :0</td>
<td>To John Rawls Son of Tho(^s)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>To Mary Bab</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Col\(^n\) William Baker And Mr Josiah Redik Are Continued And Sworn Church Wardens for the Ensuing Year

Truly Regeistered By

Aaron Allmand Clerk Vestry

[94]

[95]

At A Vestry Held In Suffolk Town Octo\(^br\) the 1\(^st\) 1754 For the Uper Parrish of Nansem\(^d\) County

Present The Rev\(^d\) William Webb
Mass Josiah Redik
David Mead Hening Tembtye
Mills Redik Daniel Pugh
Tho\(^s\) Sumner

Mr William Hunter Is Elected and Chosen A Vestry Man In the Room of Coln\(^n\) Baker Deceas\(^d\)

Nickolas Maggett Is apointed Clerk of Notaway Chappell at one thousand pounds of Tobacco per year
M' Tho's Sumner Is Apointed and Sworn Church Warden In the Room of Coll'n William Baker Decas'd Untill Easter Next
Truly Registed By Sign'd By William Webb
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[96]
At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County Novemb' the 14th 1754

Present

William Webb: Clk
Josiah Riddick
David Mead
Mills Riddick
Daniel Pugh
John Winburn

Henning Tembte
John Rawles
William More
Thomas Sumner
William Hunter

To the Rev'd William Webb 16000
To D° an Allowance for a Glebe 3000
To D° An Allowance of 4 per Ct for Caskue And D° for Srinkage 1280
To D° for Searching for Searching [sic] for a Pattent 34½
To Will'n Shekelton Clk of the Up' Chapell 1000
To Aaron Allmand Clk of Suffolk Church 2000
To D° An Allowance of 4 per Ct 80
To Edward Cary for Officating as Clk at Notaway Chapell 160
To Nickolas Magett Clerk of Nottaway Chapell 1 ½ mo 125
To John Milner for a Survei 430
To Col'n Godwin for Services in the Suit of the Church Ward'n
Against Narney 52

Cary'd Forward 24161½

[97]
Brought Forward 24161½
To Jean Baker Allowd a Leivic for the year Past 35
To John Gwin for keepin Rebeckah Hynes 800

---

He may have acted as clerk, at least in the first part of the meeting, and made the initial entries of this meeting in the vestry book; for the handwriting, spelling and arrangement differ in the beginning from the characteristic writing of Aaron Allmand.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To D° for keepin J° Wilson an Orphan</td>
<td>1200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Hynes for keepin An Hynes</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Stephen Dardan for keepin Sarah Cornelas</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Moore for keepin Grace Amisted</td>
<td>868</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Rawls Sexton of Sumpt Chapell And Washin the Cirplis</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To J° Jenkins for Cleanin Sumpt Chapel Well</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church due at Chrism</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Cary for Sundries of Work done at Nottaway Chapell</td>
<td>350</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To George Worf for keepin Suffolk ferry one year</td>
<td>1500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Maj Willis Redik for Insolvents after the Last years Possitum deducted</td>
<td>966</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James lacey for keepin Peter Vaughan 5 mon: @ 800 per year</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Josiah Vaughan for keepin Peter Vaughn</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To 24,000 Pounds of Tobacco towards Dischargein of the Alms House and Other Charges To be Sold at July Court for Cash by the Church Wardens</td>
<td>24000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Sherreif for Collection @ 6 per Ct Amounts to</td>
<td>57085</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parish Cods on 1319 thithables Amounts to at 46 p per Pole</td>
<td>60674</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A Depositum due to the Sherreif</td>
<td>00052</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Upper Parrish of Nansemd County Dr In Cash 1754

- To Jn Milner for A Copy of two Plots: 0:10:0
- To Sarah Watkins for Washin the Cirplis 4 times: 0:10:0
- To Mary gwin for Makein Cloaths for Rebeckah Hynes and John Wilson: 0:13:6
- To Stephen Dardan for Buryin Sarah Cornelus: 1:10:6
- To Edward Giles for Makein Dyals Coffin: 0:8:0
- To Robert Willis for Buryin dyal: 1:2:0
- To D° for Caryin Buntley to Docktor Browns: 0:12:6

*This amount exceeds 6%.*
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Dock&quot;r Flemin for Medicines for the Widow Harmon</td>
<td>0:15:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Docktor Jesse Brown for Medicines for Jean Savage And Susanah Bond</td>
<td>8:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Henry Redik for Buryin Johnson</td>
<td>1:10:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Josiah Redik for Sundries Delivered the Poor And Sundrie aditions to the Alms house</td>
<td>35:8:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crd By Coln Baker to Josiah Redik</td>
<td>£50:19:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3:10:3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>47:9:3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Tis Ordered that the Money that was In Colr Bakers Hands be paid to Mr Josiah Redik To wards Dischargein His Account £3:10s:3d

Tis Ordered the Church Wardens do take the Sum of £31:183:3d Upon Intrest it being the Ballance due to Mr Josiah Redik for Buildin the Alms house

[99]

The House Built for the Reception of the Poor of this Parrish Being Now finished According to Agreement is Received by the Vestry And Persuant to the Act of Assembly for that Purpose Made and Provided it is Ordered that the Church Wardens of this Parrish at Christmas Next or Some Convenient time Soon After Convey into the Said House All the Poor persons that now is or Hereafter Shall be Maintaind at the Parrish Expence there Be Supported

And it is further Ordered that Samuel Wallis then Be admited into the Said house As Overseer and Master And that he take Care of the Furniture And Provision Which Shall be Provided for the Said Poor And Furthermoore that he Teach Eight poor Children Which Is to be Sent into the Said House by the Church Wardens To Read Rite &c. For All which Services The Said Samuel Wallis Is have and Receive from the Vestry of this Parrish Anully the Sum of Twenty Pounds Current Money His Own Children Accomadated And Liberty To take in And School ten Children besides the Poors Accordin as he Can Agree With there Parents &c Dureing the time As he Shall be Continued

And it is Further Ordered that the Church Wardens Find And Provide for the Said House Such and So many Beds Tables Chairs And other
Nessesires to furnish the The [sic] Said House As they Shall think Fitt
Truly Registered By
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

Sign’d William Webb

[100]

At A Vestry held In Suffolk in the Poors house April the 7th 1755
for the Uper Parrish of Nansem’d County
Present
The Rev’d Wm Webb
M’ss Josiah Redik and Tho: Sumner. Ch: Wardens
M’ss David meade Hening Tembtey Gentlemen
Daniel Pugh Mills Redik Vestrmen
William Hunter Wm Moore

Tis Ordered that the money that Mr Josiah Redik Church Warden
hath in his hands that he has Rec’d for fines Which is £8:01s Be dis­
tributed to the Poor Persons As followeth

To William Lam
To Tho Jones
To the Widow Chapell
To Sarah Midcaf
To William Carter
To James Butler
To John Hansell

£
2:10
1:0
1:0
0:17
0:17
0:17

Which is the whole Sum £8 : 01

M’ David meade and Cap’ Hening Tembtey is apointed And Sworn
Church Wardens for the Ensueing year in the Room of Mr Josiah Redik
and Mr Tho: Sumner

Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens do pay to the Above Several
Poor Persons the Pertickualer Sums of money to them Alowed

Truly Registered
Sign’d By William Wibb
By Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[101]

At A Vestry Held in the Court house In Suffolk Town Augst the 23th
1755 For the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County
Pressent The Rev'd William Webb
Coln Lemuel Redick Josiah Redick
David Meade Willis Redick Gentlemen
Mills Redick Henry Holland
William Baker Jacob Sumner
John Ashbourn

Mr. David Meade and Cap't William Baker Is Apointed and Sworn Church Wardens untill [Easter ?] 54 Next

Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens do Treat with the Vestry of Suffolk Parish to See upon what Terms they will Agree To Joyn there Poor with ours In our Poors house before the Laying of our Parrish Leivie

Tis Ordered that the Vestry do Meet Again in this Town on Saturday the thirteenth day of September In order to apoint Possessioners For this Parrish

Truly Regisred by Sign'd by Willm Webb
Aaron allmand Clk Vestry

[102]

At A Vestry held In The Courthouse In Suffolk Town Septemb' the 13th 1755 For the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County

Pressent the Rev'd William Webb Lemuel Riddick
Josiah Ridick Willis Riddick David Sumner Gentlemen
Jacob Sumner Henry Holland John Ashbourn Vestry men
and David Mead

The Following Persons Are apointed to Procesion the Bounds of Land in this Parrish As Followeth to Witt

In the Bounds N° 1
Matthias Jones Robert Brown

N 2
Richard Godwin Johnathan Nelms

A new vestry had been elected by the freeholders and housekeepers of the Upper Parish in accordance with “An Act for dissolving the vestry of the upper parish in the county of Nansemond” (Hening, v. 6, p. 518-519), passed at the May 1755 session of the General Assembly.

Cf. reference to their tenure on p. 104.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Christopher Norfleet</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Woodroof</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Godwin</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elisha Balard</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Moore</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Winbourn</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Porter</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Rawls</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Riddick</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William howel</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Faulk</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Holland</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua Gardener</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Simon Everit</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry hollan</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Cross</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua Spivy</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elisha Norfleet</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Lawrence</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Matthews</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Forset</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew Peirce</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Harrison</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Couplan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Jones</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Lawrenc Son of Michael</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Watson</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Winbourn</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solloman Hollan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Dardan</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Williams</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Baker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Rogers Son of Robert</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Brinkly</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
At a Vestry held in the Court house in Suffolk Town Novemb' the 20th 1755 For the Up' Parrish of Nansemond County


To the Rev'd William Webb his Sallary 16000
To Do An Allowance of 4 per Ct for Caskue & Do for Srinkage 1280
To Do An Allowance for A gleab 3000
To William Shekelton Clerk of Sumerton Chapell 1000
To Nickolas Maget Clerk of Notaway Chapell 1000
To Aaron Allmand Clerk of Suffolk Church 2000

As the proceedings of this meeting were crowded onto one page, the attestations of the clerk and the minister were written, in that respective order, on the right-hand margin.
To D° An Aowance of 4 per Ct For Caskue 80
To Ann howard over Charg’d a Leivie Last year 46
To Edward Cary over Charg’d 4 Leivies 140
To John gwin for keepin Rebeckah hynes 4 m°s @ 800 per year 266
To William Moore for keeping Grace Amistead 3 1/2 m°n
@ 800 per year 234
To John Wilson for keeping Charles Stewart Seven Weeks 350
To Richard hynes for keeping Ann Hynes a year 800
To Michael Farow for Attending the Court as a Witness for
the parrish 25
To John Jones For D° 25
To John hansell For D° 25
To Tho° Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church 800
To the Shereif For Insolvents & a Depositum due from the
Last year 52 1846
To Maj° Williss Riddick Return’d an Insolvent from the year
1753 46
To Col° Godwin For his Trouble at the Election of Vestry 362
To Be Sold by the Ch: Wardens at July Court For Cash 8500

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>37825</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

To the Collector @ 6 per Ct 2269

1344 thydables at 30 per thidable Amounts to 40320

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Due to the Parrish 226

[104]

D° The Uper Parrish of Nansemond In Cash 1755

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>£</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 : 6 : 11 1/2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 : 11 : 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 : 6 : 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4 : 4 : 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0 : 14 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 : 10 : 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Josiah Vaughan for mending the Plaistering of the Church 0:2:6
To James Cary for makeing a Pew in Notaway Chapell 1:5:0
To Josiah Vaughan for keeping Some poor people 0:7:6
To Richard hynes For two Pair of Shoes for Ann hynes 0:8:0
To John Warters For Iron work For the Poors house 1:16:6
To John Barry For Burying Cathrine Shaw 1:10:0
To Edward Giles For makeing Palmers Coffin 0:10:0
To Docktor Brown For Medicines for Cathrine Shaw 3:13:4
To Sarah Watkins For washing the Cirplis 3 times 0:7:6
To James Gibson For Sundries for the Poors house 3:1:8
To Tho: Sumner his Acc° as Church Warden 1754 36:4:3½
To Samuel Wallis Ending the year First of January Next 20:0:0

£87:18:11

By M:r David Meade Rendered in his Acc° as Ch: Warden And the Ball: is due to the Parrish 64:11:9¾

Tis Ordered that M:r David Mead Pay the Above Acc°s of with the money that he has in his hands as Far as it will go and when he Recives the Cash of the Ch: Wardens that the Tobacco will be Sold for then to discharge the others

Sign'd By William Webb

Truly Registred by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[105]

At A Vestry held In Suffolk Town January the 17th 1756 For the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County

Present The Rev'd William Webb
Coln: Lemuel Redick Josiah Redick
Willis Redick Mills Redick
William Hunter Henry holand
Jacob Sumner William Baker
John Ashburn

Gent's Vestrymen

Tis Ordered that Samuel Wallis be Continued in the Poors house the Ensueing year at Ten pounds Current money and that there is A woman as an assistant Imploy'd when Occasion Requires By the Church wardens and that he have Liberty to take in and School Fifteen Children Besides our Poor them Not Exceeding Eight
Tis ordered that that [sic] the Church Wardens take Cear to Buy and Provide Such Meteirals and other Instruments to Impoly the Said Poor People In Such work as Shall be thought Proper For the Benifit of the Parrish

Tis ordered that the Church Wardens do Advertise the Gleab Land In the Publick Papers For Sale Be fore Easter Next Alowing Twelve Months Credit to the Buyer

Sign'd by William Webb

Truly Registred By Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[106]

At A Vestry held at the Court house in Suffolk Town Febuary the 9th 1756 For the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County

Present the Rev'd William Webb
David Meade & William Baker Ch: Wardens
William Hunter Mills Redick
Lemuel Redick Josiah Redick Jacob Sumner
David Sumner Henry holland Gent: Vestrymen

This Vestry doth make Choice of Hening Tembtey Gent to be A Vestry man for this Parrish in the Room of John Ashburn Deceas'd

Sign'd By William Webb

Truly Entered by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[107]

At A Vestry held In the Court house in Suffolk Town June the 5th 1756 For the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County

Present the Rev'd William Webb
David Meade Wm Baker G Ch: Wardens
Lemuel Reddick Josiah Reddick
Mills Reddick John Rawls
Wm Hunter Henry holand
Jacob Sumner Gt Vestry Men

M' David Meade and Cap' William Baker Is Continued Church Wardens until Easter Next

Tis ordered that the Daughter Margaret hall Be put in the Alms house In Suffolk Town there to be Schoold
Tis Ordered that Margaret hall have the Sum of £100 As Releif from this Parrish to Buy hir provisions out of the money that Coln. Lemuel Reddick has in his hands that he Received for a fine.

Tis ordered that the Church Wardens pay to Charity Raiby towards Maintaining hir Son the Sum of £100 it Being in Consideration of his Mothers Keeping him of [sic] the Parrish.

Signd by Wim Webb

Truly Entered by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

Nansemond County sst

In obedience to an order Vestry held the 13th of Septembr 1755 We have According met and Possesiod the Land within our Bounds Cap Demsiest Sumner Land Possesiod Present Simon Femiley [?] & James Long and Absolam Butler Constant Harmon Land Done Present the Sam persons. Moses Harratts [sic] Land done Present the Same Persons James Longs Land done Present the Same. Edward Bakers Land pâ James Long & Nickolas Harmon Samuel Bakers Land done pâ the Same Richard Taylors Land Done pâ the Same Ephraim Peels Jun Land done pâ himself & John Baker Jacob Harrells Land done pâ himself & John Baker John Bakers Land done pâ the Same Robert Peels Land done pâ the Same Joseph Parker Jesse Peels Land done pâ the Same Thomas Frazers Land pâ the Same Jacob Sumners Land done pâ the Same Cader Raby Land done pâ the Same. Pharoah Felps Land done pâ the Same Ephraim Peels Land done Present the Same.

Richard Tayloe
John Tayloe

Persuant to an order of Vestry Dated Septembr the 13th 1755 we the Subscribers being Apointed have Possesiod all the Bounds of Land Containd in the above order Begining at a Line Between Coln Lemuel Redick and Thomas Jones pâ the Said Thos Jones a Line Between Thos Jones and John hare pâ the afore Said Jones A Line Between Henry Couplan and George Keen pâ the Sd George Keen and John Rawls a
Line Between Henry Copelan & John hare

Line Between Henry Copelan & Robert Brewer

Soloman Brewer Joseph Brewer and Jacob Brewer & Moses Brewer

Line Between William Collins & Robert Brewer

William holand a Line Between Coln: Lemuel Reddick And John Rawls

Jesse Rawls & Absolum Rawls a Line Between Coln Reddick & George

Keen John Everit & James

Winbourn the Said John Everit a Line Between [...] and Robert

holland John Everit a Line Between Robert holan & the Orphans of

William holan Deceased John Everit a Line Between John Rawls &

Robert Brewer John Rawls & Jacob Brewer a Line Between John


a Line Between Wim holand & the orphans of Luke Rawls Wim holand

a Line Between James Copelan & Wim holand Abraham Copelan and

Jacob Brewer a Line Between the Orphans of Luke Rawls and the

Orphans Wim holan John Winbourn & John Faulk a Line Between

the Orphans of Wim holand and Henry holand John holand a Line

Between James holand & Moses holand John Winbourn & John Faulk

a Line Between Henry holand and James holand John holand a Line


John Faulk

John Winbourn

In Obedience to an order of Vestry we the Subscribers have possesiod All the Land Mentioned in the aforesaid order Jerimyah Godwins Land

[110]

58 Name omitted in original.
Elisha Norfleets Land Gleab Land James Jones p\textsuperscript{st} Gleab Land Mary Roberts Land Nickolas Perrits Land Johnathan Nelms Land Elisha Norfleet & James Jones p\textsuperscript{st} Hening Tembties Land John Jones Land George Friths Land Christopher Sanders Land James Jones and Kedar Webb p\textsuperscript{st} Mary Roberts Land David Nelms Land Peter Greens Land John Piners Land only them Selves p\textsuperscript{st} Peter Mason\textsuperscript{s} Land Mary Roberts Land Elisabeth Thomas Land Johnathan Nelms Land Jerimyah Godwins Land only them Selves p\textsuperscript{st} Joseph Godwins Land Thomas Godwin p\textsuperscript{st} Richard Godwin
Johnathan Nelms

In Obedience to An order Vestry of the Upper Parrish of Nansemond we the Procesioners Procesiond the Lands Mentioned in the Order of Vestry without Interruption March 1756.

John Woodrop
Robert Lawrence

[111]

The Vestry of Nansemond County have Made an order that Moses Darden and Joshua Gardener Should procesion all the Land Between Black Water and Notaway to the Extent of the County Line And we have met according to the order and Procesiond the Bounds In peace and Quietness Possesiond Daniel Batens land in the Presence of Richard Williams Procesiond Thomas Edwards land [in] the presence of Daniel Baten Procesiond Christopher Ronnels Land in the p\textsuperscript{st} of Daniel Baten Richard Williams Land posesiond in p\textsuperscript{st} of Thomas Edwards John hays Land Procesiond in p\textsuperscript{st} of Richard Williams James Masingel Returnd not Procesiond by Reason there was no one Apearid to See it done Michael Daughtrees Land in the p\textsuperscript{st} of Jacob darden Robert Cars Land procesiond in the p\textsuperscript{st} of Michael daughtrie Jacob dardens Land procesiond in p\textsuperscript{st} of Michael daughrtie Moses dardens Land procesiond in the p\textsuperscript{st} of Robert Car Car Darden Land Posesiond in the p\textsuperscript{st} of Robert Darden Robert Dards Land procesiond in p\textsuperscript{st} of Robert Darden Joshua Gardener Land procesiond in the p\textsuperscript{st} of Mathew gardener Mathew gardener Land procesiond in the p\textsuperscript{st} of James Daughrtie Coln. Johnathan Godwins Land procesiond in the p\textsuperscript{st} of Robert Darden Tho\textsuperscript{s} Lawrence Land procesiond
in the presence of Mathew Gardener James Gardener Land procession in the presence of James Gardener George Lawrence Land procession in presence of Michael Daughtrie

And Peaceably Processioned by us

Moses Darden
Joshua Gardener

Nansemond County March the 10th 1756

In obedience to the within Order Directed to us we have Processioned the Several Lines within Mentiond Exum Lewis Line Wm Hart George Williams p't Simon Everits Line Wm Hart George Williams p't Robert Wests Robert Cars Junr Joseph herls Daniel Williams And William Alens in the presence of Robert Car Junr Joseph hurl Robert West John hart & Moses hart George Williams Line John Spencers William Wiggins in the presence of William hart George Williams Wm Wiggins John harts Line William harts & Moses harts in the presence of Wm Wiggins John hart Wm hart And Moses hart. James Carys Line and the Line that was Saml Warrens in the Presence of Natha Cary Ja Cary

Simon Everit
Daniel Williams

In Obedience to an order of Vestry held at Suffolk Town Septbr 13th 1755 We have met and Renewed all the Land Marks in the 3d order Mentiond the owners or Some persons for them p't

Mansel Turlington For hunter & Turlington
Peter Wadkins For Turlington & Brinkly
James March For March & Scarbrough
William Hunter For Scarbrough & Carnal
For hunter and Hely

Christopher Norfleet For Christopher Norfleet and
Joseph Skiner Son of John For Tho's Norfleet Son of Tho's
Mace Duke For Norfleet and Skiner
John Ballard For Ballard and Carnal

Joseph Pearcy For Spight and Pearcy
Henry Gwin Junr For Gwin and Pearcy
In Obedience to An order of Vestry to us Directed we have processiond all the Bounds of Land in the Bounds No. 25 Vz.

A line Between Henry Skiner & Edmund Pryor p\textsuperscript{rst} the proprietors and Joseph Price a Line Between Henry Skiner & John Hamilton Present Henry Skiner Edmund Pryor and Joseph Price the Same Line Continued Between Hamilton and pryor p\textsuperscript{rst} Pryor & Henry Skiner & Joseph price A Line Between Edmund Pryer and Joseph Price the proprietors and Henry Skiner p\textsuperscript{rst} a Line Between the Revd Wim Webb & Joseph Price the Proprietors & Henry Skiner p\textsuperscript{rst} A Line Between the Revd Wim Webb & John Hamilton: Webb Henry Skiner and Joseph price p\textsuperscript{rst} a Line Between Joseph Price & James Constant Price Webb & Skiner p\textsuperscript{rst} Two Lines Between Joseph Price & John Dembey Junr Price Webb & Skiner Present A line Between the Revd Wim Webb & James Constant Joseph Price only p\textsuperscript{rst} A Line Between James Constant & Jotham Laseter Continued Between Jotham Lasiter & Wim Webb Joseph price p\textsuperscript{rst} only. A Line Between Moses Redick & Jotham Lasiter Riddick & Price p\textsuperscript{rst} a Line Between Wim Webb & John Giles M. Riddick & Price p\textsuperscript{rst} Two Lines Between Wim Webb & Mathew Buradal: proprietors p\textsuperscript{rst} and John Giles present A Line Between Moses Riddick & Josiah Riddick Continued Between Moses Riddick & John Watson Continued Between Moses Riddick and Mathew Buradal M: Riddick & Buradal and Wim Webb p\textsuperscript{rst} A Line Between Mathew Buradal & John Watson Buradal Moses Redick & Wim Webb p\textsuperscript{rst} a Line between Mathew Buradal & Josiah Redick Buradal & Moses Riddick & Wim Webb p\textsuperscript{rst} a Line between Mathew Buradal & Elisabeth Johns Buradal Wim Webb & Moses Redick p\textsuperscript{rst} A Line Between John Watson & Josiah Redick Buradal Wim Webb & Moses Riddick p\textsuperscript{rst} A Line Between David Meade & Elisabeth Johns Continued Between Meade & Wim Acre Burdal only Present A Line Between Wim Acre & Elisabeth Johns Buradal p\textsuperscript{rst} a Line between David Meade & Josiah Redick Continued Between Meade & hickmans Mathew Burdal Present. A line Between Meade & Tho\textsuperscript{a} Sumner A
line Between Hickman and Daniel pugh D° Between Daniel Pugh & Lemuel Riddick: Riddick John Campbell and James Stogdale p° Continued Between Lemuel Riddick & Ester Pugh Riddick & Stogdale p° a Line Between Daniel Pugh & Ester pugh D° Between Lemuel Riddick & hickman D° Between Mathew Parker & the Land Formerly James Pugh Parker p° A Line Between Mathew Parker & Ephraim Parker Both Present D° Between Bates Formerly Spivy & Josiah Riddick Moses Rawlins p° the Same Line Continued Between Riddick & hickmans Land Moses Rawlings Present

Josiah Riddick
William Acre


Apparently "&" was erased between "Soloman Holand" and "Stephen Darden."

The statement about this line in the original shows no other name.

James Holland
Soloman Holland


*It appears that “Henry Johnson and John holand” was written after “between” and then erased.
Possibly intended for John Gardner who appears in a similar relation in this return.

Thomas Godwin
Richard Matthews

In Complyance to an order of Vestry dated the 13th of Septembr 1755 We the Subscribers have procesiond all the Bounds of Land according to Order Begining at a line Between Widow parker and John Faulk Adam
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

Harrel and we being present and a line between John Faulk And John
Hare in presence of us and them and a line Between John hare and Wm
Rawls in presence of us and John hare and John Faulk and a Line
Between Wm Rawls and Frances Rawls in presence of us and John Hare
and John Faulk a Line Between John Harel and Wm Rawls in the
presence of us and John Harrel and a line Between Wim Rawls and
John porter Senr in Presence of us and John Harrel and a Line Between
the Widow Rawls and James Coupland In Presence of us and a Line
Between the Widow Rawls and John porter In Presence of us and a
line of John porters in presence of us

James Coupland
John Porter

[117]

In Obedience to an order of Vestry In Suffolk Town dated Septbr the
13 1755 We have procesiond all the Land in our Bounds Beginning of Wim
Waters & Michael Kings & Hening Tembeys and Wm Kings And Elisha
Ballards & the Land of John and Henry Butler And Wm Kings & Tho
Peirce Present Wm King Junr And Lawrence Moore & Jams Peirce and
Land Between Wim King Junr And Lawrence Moore & James Peirce and
also the Land Between Between [sic] Wm King & Abraham Lewis and
Between Wm King and Michael King and also Between Michael King &
Abraham Lewis And Tho Johnson p'rst Wm King Junr and also the land
Between Wim Moore & Tho Johnson also the land Between Tho
Johnson And Abraham Lewis and the Land Between Wm Moore and
Abraham Lewis present Mathew Peirce & James Peirce Also the Land
Between Mathew peirce & Abraham Lewis present James peirce also the
Land Between Wim Moore & Tho peirce present James peirce and the
land of John & Henry Butlers & John harris and the Land Between John
King & John Harris Junr p'rst Wm Beasley and John Harris also Between
Wm Beaseley & John King present John Harris and John Harris Junr
also the Land Between John King and John Harris p'rst Wm Beasley and
John Harris Junr also the land Between John Harris and Tho Peirce and
John Harris & John & Henry Butler present John Peirce & James peirce
and Wm Beaseley & John Harris Junr Also the Land of John Kings and
Edward Moores also the land Between Edward Moore & Tho Peirce p'rst
John peirce & James peirce Also the land Between Tho peirce & John
peirce p'rst James peirce Also the land Between Tho peirce & John peirce
pfrst James Peirce Also the land Between John Peirce & Peter Butler Also
the land Between John Couplan and Peter Butler pfrst John M:Clennery &
John Copelan Junr Also the land Between John Couplan & John Car and
Wm M:Clennery Also the land Between Wm Moore & John M:Clennery
present John Copelan Junr also the land Between Michael King & Wm
King present Wm King Junr Also the land Between Michael King And
the land of Wm Waters pfrst Wm King Junr

William Moore
Matthew Peirce

Nansemond County ss
In Obedience to an order of Vestry held the 13 of Septemb'r 1755
We have Met and Processed all the Lands within our Bounds And no
Objection Made but Being Neither of us Able to write Have Forgot the
Names of the person present Do therefore Humbly Beg to be Excused
From under our Hands

Hugh Goff
Robert Smith

Persuant to an Order of Vestry Dated Septemb'r 13th 1755 We the
Subscribers Have procesiond all the Bounds of Land Containd in the Said
order begins at Between John Rawls and James Copelan pfrst John
porter & Abraham Copelan & David Rawls Thence a Line Between John
porter & John Ballard in presence of the Same a line between John porter
and James Winburn present the Same a line Between John Harrison &
Oliver Wirel present John Ballard and Henry Butler a line Between
Moses Johnson and Jo's Baker present the Said Baker and Christopher
Norfleet a line Between the a Fore Said Norfleet and Joseph Baker in
presence of the Same a line between Peter Watkinson And Ephraim
Hunter present John Ballard & Henry Butler a line Between John
Ballard and Peter Watkison pfrst the Same A line Between John Skiner and
Moses Johnson present the a fore Said John Skiner a line Between Oliver
Wirrel & Ephraim hunter present the Same a line between Henry Butler
& John Ballard present John Harrison a line Between Wm Harrison &
John Harrison present John Ballard & Jesse Rawls a line Between James
Copelan & James Winbourn pfrst Ja's Winbourn & Tho's Winbourn a line
between Tho's Winbourn & Ja's Winbourn in presence of the a fore Said
A line Between [ . . . ] and Wim Harrison Junr² p²⁰ as a fore Said a line Between Wim Harrison Sen' & Wim Harrison Junr² p²⁰ the a fore Said Includeing all the Bounds of Land peaceably & Quietly procesiond And no Objection Made

William Harrison
Thomas Winbourn

Persuant To an order of Vestry Dated Septemb'r the 13th 1755 We have Processiond the Lines as Followeth Vz

Between James March & John hare Daniel March p²⁰
Between John hare & John Townsin Daniel March p²⁰
Between Odum & Daniel March Jacob Odum p²⁰
Between Wim and James purvis & Daniel March & Jacob Odum p²⁰
Between Wim Purvis & James Purvis Junr² Daniel March p²⁰
Between Wim Purvis & John purvis Daniel March p²⁰
Between James Purvis & Wim Rodgers Son: Rob' Wim purvis p²⁰
Between Wim Rodgers Son of Wim & James Savige Wim Purvis p²⁰
Between John purvis & Wim Rodgers Son of Wim Wim purvis p²⁰
Between John purvis & Benjamain Rodgers John Cross p²⁰
Between Wim Cross & Wim Rodgers Son of Wim John Cross p²⁰
Between Wim Cross & Benjamain Rodgers John Cross p²⁰
Between John Cross & Benjamain Rodgers Both p²⁰
Between John Cross & James Cross Benjamain Rodgers p²⁰
Between James Eliot & John Townsin James purvis p²⁰
Between James Savidge & Wim Rodgers Robert Rodgers p²⁰
Between David Sumner & James Eliot John hare p²⁰
Between Willis Redd[ ]²⁶ & Daniel March Edward hare p²⁰
Between Wim Rodgers & Mary parker Richard Austin p²⁰
Between Wim Rodgers & Richard Roberts Richard Austin p²⁰
Between Richard Roberts & Elisabeth Rodgers Richard Austin p²⁰
Between Tho² Sumner & Sarah Rodgers Richard Austin p²⁰
Between Lemuel Riddick & John Cross James Rawls p²⁰
Between Lemuel Riddick & Wim Cross James Rawls p²⁰
Between David Sumner & Wim Cross James Rawls p²⁰

²⁶ Name omitted in original.
²⁶ This name seems either to omit the "i", although dotted, or, less likely, to be spelled "Reddik."
Between David Sumner & Wim Rodgers James Rawls present
Between Lemuel Riddick & David Sumner Wim hearing present
William Cross
William Rodgers

Nansemond County Septembr the 13th In the year 1755
A Vestry Held and Apointed Jesse Reddick John Lawrence To Procesion all the Land Marks Between South Key Road & Sumerton Creek Road From the Redy Branch to the Carroliner Line. The Carroliner Line Possessed Between Wim Baker & Benjamin Baker Abraham Reddick And Charles hedgbirth present A Line Between Wim Baker And Tho's Car Abraham Reddick present An Outside line of Wim Bakers Abraham Reddick present An outside line of Abraham Reddicks Wim Baker & Benjamin Baker present. A Line Between Jesse Reddick & Abraham Reddick Joseph Rodgers present A Line Between Abraham Reddick & Tho's Shivers Joseph Rodgers present An outside Line of John Butlers Abraham Reddick & Joseph Rodgers present A line Between Abraham Reddick & George Lawrence Wim Baker present A line Between David Meade & John Lawrence Jethro Darden present A Line Between Tho's Shivers & John Pendar John Lawrence present A Line Between Abraham Reddick & Tho's Shivers John Lawrence present A line Between John Lawrence and Thomas Shivers A line Between George Lawrence & John Lawrence them selves present A line Between John Lawrence and Paul Lawrence A Line Between George Lawrence & Paul Lawrence them selves present An outside Line of John Lawrence A line Between David Meade & John pendar Jethro Darden present A line Between Wim Bryant & John Pendar A line of Jacob Dardens Including all the Land marks In our Bounds From Under our Hands

Jesse Reddick
John Lawrence

In obedience to an order Vestry Bearing Date the 13th of September 1755 We have Possesiond all the Land In our Bounds

[122]
A Line Between Matthew witwell & John Beaman Present John Beaman & Daniel Pugh A Line Between John Beaman and Jo Parker present both parties A Line Between Matthew witwell and Joseph Parker present Daniel Pugh A Line Between John horton and Matthew witwell p'est Daniel Pugh A Line Between Matthew witwell and John Mace present Tho Mace & Daniel Pugh A Line Between John Horton and John Mace

*It appears that “Matthew witwell” was written after “Between” and then erased.*

Joseph Parker
John Horton

[123]
At A Vestry Held In Suffolk Town Novemb’r the 15 1756 For Laying & Assessing the Parrish Leivie

Pressent the Rev’d Wim Webb Minister
David Meade Wim Baker Church Wardens
Lemuel Reddick Willis Reddick
Hening Tembey John Rawls & Josiah Reddick
Gent* Vestry Men

To the Rev’d Wim Webb his Salary 16000
To D° 4 per C’ For Caskue & 4 per C’ on Srinkage 1280
To D° an allowance for a gleab 3000
To William Shekelton Reader at Sum’ 1000
To Nickolas Maget D° at Notaway 1000
To Aaron Allmand D° at Suffolk 2080
To Thos Johnson Sexton 800
To Mary Rawls Sexton* of Sumt for this & last year 600
To D° for a well Bucket 20
To John Jenkens for Cleaning Round the Chapell 25
To Isaac Langston for Cutting Bushes on the Chapel land 50
To Coln. Jona: Godwin Ball. his acc’ for Insolvents 1231
To Jesse Reddick for a thithable gone to the wars 30
To Thos Wigens a thithable over Charg’d 30
To George Frith a Leivie for a person gone to the wars 30
To Hardy Rawls for the Same 30
To Wim Harrison for the Same 30
To John Hansel for a days attendance at Court for the parrish 25
To John Rawls for a Leivie over Charg’d Last year 30
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

To be Sold for Cash Next July Court to Discharge the Cash Debts

13000

To the Collector @ p per ct

40291

2417

42708

By 1322 Thithables @ 33 pounds of Tobacco per thithable Is

43626

Depositum due to the Parrish

918

[124]

Novemb' 18th 1756
The Uper Parrish of Nansemond Dr In Cash

To Docktor Brown as per his Account £ 1 : 2 : 6
To James Winbourn 6 : 3
To William Webb 8 : 9
To David Meade Ball: his Acc for the poors House &c 46 : 14 : 11
To Samuel Wallis For Keeping School &c 10
To Sarah Watkins for washing the Cirplis &c 8 : 6
To Judith Perrit a Poor woman 2 : 10

£ 61 : 10 : 11

Tis ordered that the Sherreif Do Collect From Every Thithable in this Parrish thirty three pounds of Tobacco per thithable and there with Discharge the Several Debts this day Leivied &c

And that M' Wallis Be Continued on the Same Terms as the Last Year

Truly Registred

Signd By William Webb

By Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[125]

At a Vestry Held In the Court House For the Uper Parrish of Nansemond Munday the 16 may 1757

Pressent The Rev'd Wim Webb Minister

David meade W'm Baker Church Wardens

Lemuel Reddick Hening Tembtetey Mils Reddick

Josiah Reddick Willis Reddick W'm Hunter

& Jacob Sumner Gent. of the Vestry
Wim Baker Gent. render’d in an Account of a fine
Received of Mary Coupland for a Bastard Child 2 : 10
Hening Tembtey for a Fine Rec’d of Mary Miles 2 : 10
By Africe Hedgbeth 17/3 17 : 3
Wim Baker for part of Keturah Holan’s fine & others 3 : 9 : 6
By David Meade for Mary osbourns fine 2 : 5

£11 2 11 9

To Sarah Elis £1 : 18 : 7½
To Widdow Hogard 1 : 18 : 7½
To Thomas Jones 1 : 18 : 7½
To Widdow Chappell 1 : 18 : 7½
To Sarah Hedgpeth 1 : 18 : 7½
To Widdow Watkins 1 : 18 : 7½

£11 : 11 : 9

Benjamin Forset & Elisha Ballard processioners Returnd there Acc’
Which is ordered to be Register’d also a Return of James Rawls and
Arthur Jones
Willis Reddick & Henry Holand Is appointed Church Wardens till
Easter Next Williss Reddick took the Oath In Vestry Before Josiah
Reddick a Majestrate for this County
Ordered that the persons Above Indebted pay the Several Sums So
as a bove due to Willis Reddick Church Warden who is to Distribute
the Several poor persons as afore Said

Sign’d: William Webb

[126 blank]
[127]

In Obedience to An order of Court to us Directed We have In the
Presence of Elisha Ashburn & Josiah Reddick procesiond the Two New
Lines Between James March & John Ashburn We have Also procesiond
the two new Lines Between the Said James March and Peter Ashburn
In the presence of Elisha Ashburn Henry Gwin & Josiah Reddick the
Said March Haveing Notice but would Not Apear
July the 1st 1756

Benjamin Forset
Elisha Ballard
Persuant to an Order of Vestry Dated September the 13th 1755
We the Subscribers Being Appointed in the Said order Having proceeded
all the Bounds of Land there in Mentioned Begining at a line Between
Coln Lemuel Reddick & Cap' David Sumner p1st Jacob Sumner & Isaac
Langston. a Line Between Coln Lemuel Riddick & Jacob Langston p1st
William Herrand Isaac Langston A line Between John Boyt & William
Boyt p1st Jacob Langston. A Line Between W2nd Boyt & Lidia Keen p1st
George Jones A Line Between John Hare Thomas Jones p1st William
Jarnagan. a Line Between John Hare & Hardy Rawls p1st W3nd Rawls.
A Line Between Jas Couplan And Hardy Rawls p1st the a foresaid pro-
prioters A Line Between John Hare and James Coupland p1st Hardy
Rawls A Line Between James Couplan & John Rawls p1st the a fore Said
James Couplan. A line Between John Rawls & John Hare present James
Coupland. A Line Between John Hare & W3nd Jones p1st James Coupland
A Line Between John Rawls & Jacob Jones p1st the Said Jacob Jones A
Line Between John Rawls and Thomas Jones p1st Thos Jones A Line
Between Theophilus Jones and George Jones p1st Jacob Jones & the
proprioters A Line Between Isaac Langston & Arthur Jones p1st Isaac
Langston A Line Between James Rawls & Mary parker p1st Abraham
parker A Line Between James Rawls and Jacob Jones p1st the proproters
[sic] all the Above Said Bounds of Land peaceably & Quietly proceeded
and No objection made By us

James Rawls
Arthur Jones

[128]

At A Vestry Held In the Court house In Suffolk Town November
the 29th 1757 For the Up' Parrish of Nansemond County

Pressent the Rev'd William Webb Minis
Willis Riddick Henry holand Church wardens
Lamuel Riddick Mills Riddick Josiah Riddick
William Hunter William Baker Hening Tembtey
& David Sumner

To the Rev'd William Webb Minis his Sallary 16000
To Do An Allowance of 4 per Ct for Caskue & Do for Srinkage 1280
To Do An Allowance for a Gleal 3000
To Nickolas Maget Clerk of Notaway Chapel 1000
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To William Shekelton D° of Sumerton D°</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Aaron Allmand D° at Suffolk Church</td>
<td>2080</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John King a Leivie over paid in 1755</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Giles for the Same</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Hening Tembtey Sherf for Insolvents this year</td>
<td>825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Rawls Sexton* of Sum* Chapell</td>
<td>300</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To William Wiggins Sexton of Notaway D° &amp; grubing the yard</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho* Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Be Sold For Cash at July Court By the Church Warden*</td>
<td>20000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Towards Dischargeing the parish Debts this day Leivied</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>By Credit: the parish with the Last years Depositum By Hening Tembtey Sherf</td>
<td>918</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Collect* at 6 per C</td>
<td>45927</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tis Ordered that Hening Tembtey Sherrf. Do Collect from Every Thithable in this parish 38 pounds of Tobacco per thithable and therewith Discharge the parish Debts this Day Brought In on 1300 thithables Amounts to 494.00 Due to the parish</td>
<td>717</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tis ordered that Hening Tembtey Sherrf Do Receive from Anthony Holaday the Sum of £35 it Being the Sum that he is to pay for the Gleab Land &amp; the Said Hening Tembtey to pay it to the Church Wardens to Discharge the parish Debts this Day Brought in [129] Dr* The uper parrish of Nansemond In Cash 1757 To Samuel Wallice his Account for Sundries £ 1 : 6 : 6 To Jese Barret for makteing a Coffin 8 To Hening Tembtey Rendred In his Account of the Tobacco Sold And the Ballance is Due to him 4 : 15 : 8½</td>
<td>49400</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*67 This phrase is written in after a brace at the right of the latter part of the preceding paragraph.
To Lemuel Riddick his Account For Sundries For the poor
To Dock. Tyre for Atending the poor at the poors house
To Henry holand For Sundries Delivered the poor
To James Holand For Carrying Thos parks to Dr Browns
To Docf Robt Brown For attending the poor at the poors house
To Thos Sumner p'g m'r Watson for Tallow & Burying
To Majr Willis Riddick Rendred in his Acc't as Church Warden For Sundries For the poor &c
To James Gibson For Sundries Sold For the poor
To John Watson For 2 Barrels pork for the poor's house
To William Hunter For Sundries provision for the poor's house
To Thos Hamon Butcher For the poors House
To Capt William Baker his Acc't Due when he was Ch:Warden
To Hening Tembtey for QRents for the Gleab Land
To Ann Nail Towards maintaining hir Child
To Daniel Williams For work done at the Notaway Chapell
To Coln: Lemuel Riddick

For which he is to Let Thos Jones have Nessaries of Liveing

To Isabela Brown a poor Woman
To Magaret Hall £2 : 10
To Walthoe Price 2 : 10
To Jean Wiat 2 : 10
To Ruth Chapel 2 : 10

M'r David meade Rendred in his Account as Church W'd

From November til June Last & the Ballance is Due to him

To Samuel Wallice Teacher at the poors house

£130 : 5 : 11 ¼

Sign'd By William Webb
Truly Registered By Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry
At A Vestry held for the Up' Parrish of Nansemond County at Suffolk Town on Easter Tuseday March the 28th 1758

Pressent the Rev'd Wim Webb Minister.
Willis Riddick Church Warden
Mills Riddick Josiah Riddick
William Baker Hening Tembtey
Lemuel Riddick

Gent'l Vestry Men

Henry Holand & Mills Riddick are Appointed Church Wardens Until Easter Next the Said Mills Sworn In Vestry and the Said Henry Not being present may be Sworn before Any Justice duly to Execute the Said office

Stephen Wright & Daniel Williams are Appointed Vestry men In the Room of William Hunter and David Sumner Gentl Who are Remov'd out of this Colony

Ordered that Mr. Baker & Mr. Holand Agree with Some persons to Keep Ferry Over Notaway to the Chapel on Sundays & Bring In there Charge at the Next Leivie

Rev'd William Webb Mills Riddick Lemuel Riddick Josiah Riddick & Stephen Wright Gentl are Appointed Vissators of the poors house And they are to make Enquiry What Number of Children will be Nesasary to keep In the House how Many the master may take on pay And of them who are fit to Leave the House to Inform the Court In order to have them Bound to trade & all times to report to the Vestry the State & Condition they find the affairs of the House & to Se the Law And Orders of Vestry Punctaly fulfilled and they are to meet as often As they think Nesasary & any three of them at any time is Sufficient To make Any Such Inspection or Inquiry

Truly Entred by
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

Sign'd by William Webb

[131]

At A Vestry Held In the Court house In Suffolk Town June the 12th 1758 For the Uper Parrish of Nansem'd County
Press'd The Rev'd William Webb Minister
    Henry Holand    Mills Riddick    Church Wardens
    Lemuel Riddick    David Meade
    Josiah Riddick    Willis Riddick
    Jacob Sumner    Hening Tembtey
    & William Baker  }

Gentlemen Vestry Men

Tis ordered that the Tobacco that was Leivied for Dischargeing the Parrish Debts which was 20000l. Be paid In money at 2d. per pound for all Such as have not Tobacco it Apearing To this Vestry that there will not be Tobacco to Discharge the Quantity above that was Leivied at the Laying the Last Parrish Leivie

Truly Enter'd by
    Aaron Allmand Cl. Vestry

[132]

At A Vestry Held for the upper Parrish of Nansemond July the 24th 1758

Pressent the Rev'd William Webb Minist'r
    Mills Riddick Gen't Church Warden
    Willis Riddick    Hening Tembtey
    John Rawls    Jacob Sumner
    Josiah Riddick    David Meade  }

Gen't Vestry men

William Moore is appointed Vestry man in the room of William Hunter who has Remov'd out of this Colony

The Vestry being Sensible that there was a donation of 700 Acres of Land from William Cadogan in Trust of to Col: Tho: Milner for the better Support and Maintaining the poor of this parish

Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens make Enquiry after the Said Donation and furnish themselves with all papers Relating to the Same and Lay them before the Next Vestry and Consult a Lawyer if Necessary in order to the Recovery of the Same

Sign'd William Webb

Truly Enter'd by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[133]

At A Vestry Held in Suffolk Town November the 29th 1758 For the Upper Parrish of Nansemond County
Pressent the Rev'd William Webb
Mills Riddick  Henry Holand  Gent Ch: Wardens
Williss Riddick  Josiah Riddick
John Rawls  Stephen Wright
William Baker  Jacob Sumner
Aded William Moore

{Gent Vestrymen}

To the Rev'd William Webb his Salary 16000
To D° An Aallowance of 4 per Ct for Caskue & D° for Srinkage 1280
To D° An Aallowance for A Gleab 3000
To William Shekelton Clerk of Notaway Chapel 1000
To Aaron Allmand D° of Suffolk Church 2000
To D° an Aallowance of 4 per Ct 80
To Nickolas Maget Clk of Notaway Chapel 1000
To Mary Rawls Sexton° of Sumerton Chapel 300
To William Wigins Sexton at Notaway D° 200
To Tho° Johnson D° of Suffolk Church 800
To Mosses Hart D° of Notaway Chapel before Omitted 200
To Hening Tembtew Sherrieif for Insolvents 764
To D° For Lamuel Riddicks Ticket 155
To Mary Rawls Alowd a Leivie For a person took to the Army 30
To D° For Cleaning the Chapel Ground 10
To 10M pounds of Tobacco to be Sold by the Church Wardens
at July Court For Cash Towards Dischargeing the Parrish Debts this day Brought in

10000
36819
2209
39028

Tis Ordered that Cap't Tho° Godwin Sherf do
Colect From Every thithable in this parrish 30 pound of Tobacco per thithable on 1329 thithes is 39870
And therewith Discharge the parrish Debts First
Giveing Bond & Security as Useual to the Church Wardens For that purpose

Due to the Parrish° 842

°This phrase is written after a brace at the right of the latter part of the preceding paragraph.
[134]

D to the Up Parrish of Nansemond in Cash 1758

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Recipient</th>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Jesse Riddick</td>
<td>For providing Necessaries for a woman Delivered at his House</td>
<td>£ 2: 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Rawls</td>
<td>for Blocking up the Chapell</td>
<td>1: 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Henry Holland</td>
<td>Ch: Warden for Sundries Deliver'd Mary Tucker</td>
<td>3: 9: 11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Cap' Mills Riddick</td>
<td>Delivered in his Acc't &amp; the Ball Due to him</td>
<td>8: 2: 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho' Johnson</td>
<td>for Diging a Grave to Inter...Wright</td>
<td>2: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Dockt' Robert Brown</td>
<td>for medicines for Wilson &amp; Woodson</td>
<td>13: 5: 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Sarah Watkins</td>
<td>for Washing the Cirplis 3 times @ 2/6</td>
<td>7: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Hynes</td>
<td>for keeping Ann Hynes</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Do for Makeing a Coffin for Jesse Farrow</td>
<td>8</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Henry Holland</td>
<td>for Sundries Deliver'd Grace Amistead</td>
<td>2: 2: 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Streeter</td>
<td>for the hier of his Negrow woman at the poors house</td>
<td>4: 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Samuel Wallice</td>
<td>his Account for Sundries for the poors house</td>
<td>3: 14: 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Do his Salary for one year as per Agreement</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Ann O Neal</td>
<td>Towards Maintaining hir Children</td>
<td>2: 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Sophia Berry Do for Do</td>
<td>2: 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Do for 3 Months Boardin William pool @ 10/ per month</td>
<td>1: 10</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho' Jones A poor Man</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Ann Webb s' a poor Woman</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To William Brewer</td>
<td>for work done on the well at holy neck Chapell</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

£ 62: 6: 3

*Blank in original.*
Orders of Vestry for 1758

Tis Ordered that the Church Yard in Suffolk Town be Inclos'd with good Lightwood posts and Rails in a Neat and workman Like manner And that Col\textsuperscript{n} Riddick Josiah Riddick Robert Brown Willis Riddick & Stephen Wright or Any three of them do Advertise the Said work to be Done to the Lowest Undertaker and agree with them assoon as it Conveniently Can be done

Tis Like wise ordered that A Chapell be Built on Tho\textsuperscript{o} Harrel's Land of the Same Demensions of that at Notaway and that the Same be Com­pleated by the Last of October Next in A workman Like manner And that R\textsuperscript{d} William Webb Willis Riddick Mills Riddick Jacob Sumner and Stephen Wright or Any three of them do Agree with Tho\textsuperscript{o} Harrel for one Acre of Land to Build the Said Chapell on Like wise Any three of them do Advertise the Said Chapell to be Built by the Lowest Undertaker by the Time Afore Said

Dockt\textsuperscript{r} Robert Brown is apointed a Vestryman in the Stead of M\textsuperscript{r} David Meade Deceasd

Henry Holand is this day Quallified as A Church Warden Until Easter Next

Cap\textsuperscript{t} Hening Tembtey haveing Received the Sum of Thirty pounds Five Shillings of Col: Anthony Holaday for the Gleab Land has paid the Same to Maj\textsuperscript{r} Willis Riddick Towards Dischargeing the parrish Debts

Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens do Aply to Col\textsuperscript{n} Anthony holaday for Codowgwans Will and have it Recorded

Sign\textsuperscript{d} by William Webb

Truly Enter\textsuperscript{d} by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

\textsuperscript{n}The subtraction is in error: the amount in the pence column of the remainder should be 5½.
At A Vestry Held in Suffolk Town January the 1st 1759 For the Upper Parish of Nansemond

Press the Rev'd William Webb
Capt Mills Riddick Ch: Warden
Coln: Samuell Riddick Stephen Wright
Hening Tembey William Baker
Josiah Riddick & John Rawls

Gentl Vestry Men

Whereas Mr Samuel Wallice hath been Imply'd Some time past By the Vestry of this parish to take Care of the poors house and to Educate the poor Children of the parish and it Apearing to this Vestry that A Sufficient Number of Children Cannot be got to be Educated In the Said house and that Continueing the Said Mr Wallice Will be Runing the parish to Expence without having the Desierd Good Effect it is therefore Ordered that the Church Wardens of this parish do Account with and Discharge the Said Mr Wallice on the Seventeenth of this Instant being the End of the year of his Said Service and that they Employ Some Sober Careful person to Look after the Said House Goods poor and other things Belonging to the Said House And it is further Ordered that the Said Church Wardens Rent out Any Room or Rooms Belonging to the Said House that may be thought Not usefull for Such poor as Shall be Sent to the Said House for the Benifit and Advantage of the poor of this parish Or to be Aplyed to Such other Charritable use or Uses as the Vestry Shall think proper

Whereas the Vestry formerly Ordered a Chapel to be Built on the Land of Tho Harrel and it Apearing that the Land of the Said Harrel is Entaild and Cannot make a Good Title to the Same

It is therefore ordered that the Said Trustees Aply to Jno Norfleet for the Like Quantity of Land and provide to Build a Chapel thereon According to the Demensions of the Said order

Signd William Webb

Truly Enter'd Aaron Allmand Cl: Vestry

At A Vestry Held at the Court house For the Upper Parrish of Nansemond County June the 24th 1759
Present Revd William Webb Josiah Riddick
Mills Riddick Hening Tembey
William Baker Robert Brown Stephen Wright
& John Rawls Gent Vestry Men

Mills Riddick & Stephen Wright Gent are appointed Church Wardens for the ensuing yeare

Mr Richard Webb Gent is appointed a Vestry man to supply the place of Henry Holland Deceased

Mills Riddick Church Warden returned an Account of £ 3 : 10/ in his hands received for fines

Ordered that out of the same he pay the sum of 25/ to Sarah Raiby and 25/ to Sarah Wright and 20/ to Jean Savage which is the whole of the money in his hands received for fines

William Webb

[138]
At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town September the 17th 1759 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County

Present the Revd William Webb Minister
Mills Riddick Gent Church Warden
Lemuel Riddick Josiah Riddick
Hening Tembey William Moore Gent Vestry Man
Jacob Sumner & Richard Webb

Ordered that James Gibson & Thos Harrison procession all the lands No 1 according to law

Ordered that Christopher Roberts & Joseph Godwin procession all the bounds of Land No 2 according to law

Ordered that William Norfleet & Edward Moore procession all the bounds of Land No 3 according to law

Ordered that William Wilkinson & Aaron Allmand procession all the bounds of land in No: 4 according to law

Ordered that Rob Archer & Edward Eley procession all the land in bounds No: 5 according to law

Ordered that Jesse Battle & Elisha Ballard procession all the bounds of land in No: 6 according to law

Ordered that William King & John Harrison procession all the land in bounds No: 7 according to law
Ordered that William Harrisson and John Winbourn procession All the Land in Bounds No: 8 According to Law

Ordered that William Rawls and John Harrell Procession All the Land in Bounds No: 9 According to Law

Ordered that Isaac Langston and Jacob Jones Procession all the Land In Bounds No 10 According to Law

Ordered that James Norfleet & Tho* Chivers Procession all the Lands In Bounds No 11 According [to] Law

Ordered that Hardey Rawls and Edward Howell Procession all the Land In Bounds No. 12 According to Law

[139]

Ordered that James Coupland Son of Henry and Moses Brewer Procession all the Bounds of Land No: 13 According to Law

Ordered that Stephen Dardan and James Sumner procession All the Land in Bounds No: 14 According to Law

Ordered that James Carr and Jacob Dardan Procession all the Land in Bounds No: 15 According to Law

Ordered that William Hart and Edward Cary Procession All the Land in Bounds No: 16 According to Law

Ordered that Daniel Holland and John Fleming Procession All the Land in Bounds No: 17 According to Law

Ordered that William Purvis and John Cross Procession all the Land in Bounds No. 18 According to Law

Ordered Henry Brinkley and John Melteir Procession All All [sic] the Land in Bounds No: 19 According to Law

Ordered that James Raiby and Joseph Hubbard Procession All the Land in Bounds No. 20 According to Law

Ordered that Joseph Smith and Job Harrell Jun' Procession all the Land in Bounds No: 21 According to Law

Ordered that Job Harrell and John Baker Procession All the Land in Bounds No. 22 According to Law

Ordered that John Ballard and Joseph Skiner Procession All the Land in Bounds No. 23 According to Law

Ordered that John Wartridge and George Spivy Procession all the Land in Bounds No 24 According to Law

* The name, James Winburn, is subscribed to the return as recorded (See p. 138.)
Ordered that Matthew Barradall and Joseph Price Procession All the Land in Bounds No 25 According to Law
Ordered that John Brewer and William Woodward Procession All the Land in Bounds No. 26 According to Law
Ordered that John Cambwell and William Stallings Procession All the Land in Bounds No. 27 According to Law
Ordered that Richard Parker & Joseph Horton Junr Procession all the Land in Bounds No. 28 According to Law
James Gibson is Chosen A Vestry Man in the Room of Robert Brown Who hath Remov'd out of the Parrish

Truly Entered by Aaron Allmand Cl Vestry

[140]

At A Vestry Held in Suffolk Town for the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County November the 30th 1759
Present the Revd William Webb
Stephen Wright & Mills Riddick Ch: Wardens
Willis Riddick William Baker Richard Webb
Josiah Riddick Hening Tembtye
John Rawls Lemuel Riddick

To the Revd William Webb his Salary 16000
To D° An A Lowance of 4 per ct for Caskue & 4 for Shrinkage 1280
To D° An A Lowance for A Gleab 3000
To William Shekelton Clark of Holy Neck Chapell 1000
To Aaron Allmand D° of Suffolk Church 2000
To D° An A Lowance of 4 per Ct 80
To Nickolas Maget D° of Notaway Chapell 1000
To Mary Rawls Sexton° of Sumerton Chapell 300
To William Wiggins Sexton of Notaway 200
To Thos Johnson D° of Suffolk Church 800
To Lemuel Riddick for his Tickets 121
To Cap° Thos Godwin Shereiff Ball: of his Last years Acct For Insolvents &c 88
To John Rawls: Account 300
To Richard Hynes for Boarding & Maintaining Ann Hynes 800

26969
To be Sold by the Church Wardens in July Court for
Cash To Discharge the Cash Accounts &c 30000

To the Sherreiff for Collection @ 6 per Ct 56969

By 45 pounds of Tobacco on 1362 thithables
Amounts To 3418

Deposittum Due to the Parrish 60387

Amounts To 903

Ordered that the Sherreiff do Collect from Every thithable in this Parrish Fourty five pounds of Tobacco per thithable And therewith Discharge the Parrish Creditors as Above Settled

John Jenkins is Appointed Sexton at Holy Neck Chapell in the Room of Mary Rawls

Stephen Wright Gent in Vestry Resign'd Being A Vestry man Being Upon his Removeal out of the County And Thomas Winbourn Is Elected in his Room

William Webb

[141]
Dr the Uper Parrish In Cash 1759 £ S
To Mills Riddick Gent. Church Warden Ball: his Acc° 0 : 3 : 0
To Stephen Wright Gent Church Warden 33 : 17
To Dock. James Tyre's Acc° 17 : 6 : 6
To Tho's Hannoms Account 1 : 10 : 0
To Willis Riddick for paid Tho's Jones Omitted Last Year 2 : 10 : 0
To James Cary for Ferrying over Notaway one Year Due Last June 2 : 2 : 0
To Ephraim Lawrence for ferrying Over Notaway Since June Last to this Day 1 : 10 : 6
To Stephen Wright for Paid Wim Webb for Railing In the Church yard 21 : 0 : 4
To Ditto Paid for Intrest 0 : 16 : 3

Total 80 : 15 : 7
By the Tobacco Leivied for Dischargeing the Above Debts Tis ordered that the Church Wardens do Settle and pay of the Several Persons When they Receive the Money for the Tobacco When Sold

Sign'd William Webb
Mills Riddick
Richard Webb } Ch: Warden's

Truly Entered Aaron Allmand C: Vestry

[142 blank]

[143]

A Return of John Cross & Wim Purvis to the Church Wardens of the Up' Parrish of Nansemond County with the Account of the Lines Procesion'd by us the Said Jno Cross & Wim. Purvis With the Names of the Person's present at at [sic] the Same

The first Line was between Abraham parker & Wim Rogers Son of Joseph press't Richard Parker & Hardy Parker
The Second Line between Abraham parker & James Long the Same press't
The third Between Wim Rogers & James Long the Same press't
The fourth between Eliza Rogers & Col: Lamuel Riddick the Same press't
The Fifth Line between Eliza Rogers & Wim Rogers the Same press't
The Sixth Between Col: Riddick & John Cross press't John Cole & Benjmain Rogers
The Seventh Line between Lamuel Riddick Wim Cross the Same press't
The Eight Between Lemuel Riddick & Wim Rawls the Same presentent
The Ninth Line Between Wim Cross & Wim Rawls the Same presentent
The 10th line between Benj. Rogers & John Purvis Jno Cole & Wim Cross Present
The 11th line between John purvis & Ja's Purvis the Son of John purvis Jun't the Same presentent
The 12th Line between John purvis & Wim Rawls the Same presentent
The 13th Line between Wim Rawls & Wim Rogers son of Rob't the Same press't
The 14th Line between John Cross & Ja's Cross Wim Cross presentent
The 15th Line between David Sumner & John Cross the Same presentent
The 16th Line between John Cross & Benj Rogers the Same presentent
The 17th Line between John Cross & Wim Cross the Same presentent
The 18th Line Between Wim Purvis & Wim Rogers James Purvis present
The 19th Line between Ja's Purvis & Wi'm Purvis Wi'm Rogers present
The 20th Line between Wi'm Purvis & Ja's Purvis son of John Junr
Daniel March present
The 21st Line Between Wi'm Purvis & Daniel March Jn° haire & Ja's
purvis pres't
The 22d Line Between Daniel March & Abraham Odum the Same
presst
The 23d Line Between Ja's March & Jn° haire Dan. March present
The 24 Line Between Jn° Townsend & Jn° haire the Same present
The 25 Line Between Ann Eliot & David Sumner the Same presst
The [... ]2 Line Between Jn° Townsend & Ann Eliot Jn° Webb & Jn° Lee present
The 26th Line Between Ja's Purvis & Wim Rogers Procession'd But
forgot in Course
Witness our hands this 29th of January 1760
Wim Purvis
John Cross

[144]
At A Vestry Held in Suffolk Town April the 8 1760 for the Uper
Parrish of Nansemond County
Pressent the Rev'd Wi'm Webb Minister
Mills Riddick & Richard Webb Ch: Wardens
Josiah Riddick Hening Tembtey
John Rawls Wi'm Moor
James Gibson & Tho' Winbourn Gen't Vestry Men
John Rawls is Apointed & Sworn Church Warden in the room of
Mills Riddick
Richard Webb is Continued Church Warden for the Ensueing Year
William Webb
Richard Webb Ch: Warden
John Rawls

Truly Enter'd by
Aaron Allmand Cl: Vestry

22 Blank in original.
Pursuant To an Order of Vestry Dated Septembr the 17th 1759 We
the Subscribers Apointed in the Said order have processiond all the Said
Bounds of Land Containd in the Said order Beginning at a Line Between
Mr Benj: Baker & Lewis Daughterrie thence Oliver Vorrels Land press's
the Said Oliver Vorrel & Lewis Daughterrie thence John Daughterries
Land press's the 4th Daughtire Oliver Vorrel & Lewis Daughterrie the
Land that Was Formerly John Milners processiond in presence of Mr
Cox one of the Proprioters of the Said Land & Tho^a Cutchens & Lewis
Daughterrie South Key Plantation Land was formerly Mr Meades pro­
cession'd prest Jethro Dardan Tho^a Cutchens Land press's the 4th Cutchens &
John Daughterie Holedays Land pres's Lewis Daughterrie Edmund Fowlers
Land press's Oliver Worrel Tho^a Vaughan's Land the 4th Tho^a Vaughan &
Oliver Worrell thence William Vaughan's Land press's the 4th Wim Vaughan
Wim Sanders And James Uzel Wim Sanders's Land pr's't the Said Wim Sanders
Wim Vaughan & Ja^a Uzzil Ja^a Uzzils Land pr's't the 4th Uzzil & Wim
Vaughn And Wim Sanders John Fleming's Land pr's't John Whitfield Cap:
Baker Cap's Wim Baker's Land pr's't Cap's Baker & John Turlington Stephen
Dardan's Land pr's't the 4th Dardan & Ja^a Holland All the Land Belonging
to the heirs of Henry Holland Deceasd procession'd pr's the John Whitfield
John Whitfield Land press's the Said John Whitfield And Wim Sanders.
Wim Holland's prest the Holland's one Land prest. Wim Vaughan &
Wim Sanders

All the Bounds of Land Containd in the Above Mention'd Order Is
Peaceably & Quietly procession'd No objection made by Us the Subscriber's
Daniel Holland
John Fleming

The Land Marks Renew'd by George Spivy & John Watridge All done
in Quiet procession from the pocowson up the Dessart to the Cyprus
Swamp Up the Ciprus to the Barbecue and to Newbies Road And down
to Couplands Branch the persons all had Notice & Present as Would
Come only Mr Josiah Riddick & Tho^a Newby Which we have done there
Lines with John Demby Wim Savage Wim Roundtre & Wim Frost
{Abraham Lassater & Jesse lassatir had Notice but Would Not Come the
Line's between George Spivy & Rob^t Booth Between Rob^t Booth & Abra-
In Obedience To An Order of Vestry Dated September 17th 1759 We the Subscriber* have processiond the Land Agreeable to the Said Order without Any Interruption Certified Under our hands This 10th Day of March 1760.

Joseph Godwin
Christopher Roberts

In Obedience to An Order of Vestry Granted September the 17th 1759 We the Subscribers with the Inhabitants have processiond the Bounds of Land Mentioned in the Order as followeth Wim Richards Land John Best* Land Ja* Hollands Land Eliza Hollands Land Wim Beatman* Land Jerremiah Godwins Land Joseph Baker Land John Berkleys Land Tho* Godwins Land Rob* Archers Land Edward Elyes Land John Simon* Land Wim. M: Clennys Land Wim* parker* Land James parker* Land Edward Talors his Land Henning Tembtey* Land not processioned Round the Line Joyning to Edward Eley Entry not done Tho* Gay* Land Wim* King* Land Frances powels Land James Couplands Land Jonathan Nelm* Land

The following Lands Not processioned Wim Marshal Stakes Mr Robbins Henry hill Susanah Meade No Apearance

From Under our hands March the 10th 1760
Edward Eley
Robert Archer

We have Renewed Col* Riddicks Land Marks Arter Birt John Burts George Jones Jacob Jones Isaac Langstun Land marks James Harres Michal Jones was with us Besides the owner* of the Land Wim Jones

*The braces in this paragraph are evidently intended for punctuation and seem to have no other significance.
John harres James Coupland Sarath Rights Ja\textsuperscript{a} Rawls the Owners of the Land was Evidence one for Another Arthur Jones Lide Keene And Hardey Rawls was in Presence there is no objection\textsuperscript{a} By Any person within our Bounds

Isaac Langston
Jacob Jones

[148]

Pursuant To An Order of Vestry Dated Septemb\textsuperscript{e} the 17\textsuperscript{th} 1759 We the Subscribers have processiond all the Lands Contain\textsuperscript{d} In the Said Bounds Beginning James Couplands Land process\textsuperscript{d} In the press. of Wi\textsuperscript{m} Harrisson John Rawls & Ja\textsuperscript{a} Coupland John porter\textsuperscript{e} Land process\textsuperscript{d} in the press. of Wi\textsuperscript{m} Harrisson & John Porter James Winbourn\textsuperscript{a} Land process\textsuperscript{d} in the presence of Wi\textsuperscript{m} Harrisson & Tho\textsuperscript{a} Winbourn Tho\textsuperscript{a} Winbourn Land processiond in press of Benj\textsuperscript{a} Harrisson And Tho\textsuperscript{a} Winbourn\textsuperscript{a} William Harrisson Ju\textsuperscript{er} Land Procession\textsuperscript{d} in press of the Above S\textsuperscript{d} Harrisson & Winbourn Will\textsuperscript{m} Harrisson\textsuperscript{a} Sen\textsuperscript{t} Land Process\textsuperscript{d} in the presence of John Porter & John Skiner & Wim harrison John Harrisson\textsuperscript{a} Land Process\textsuperscript{d} in the press. of Benj\textsuperscript{m} Harrisson And Wim. Harrisson & John Harrison Henry Butler & John Butler Land Process\textsuperscript{d} in the press of John Giles & Absolom bemon John Giles Land Process\textsuperscript{d} in the press. of Henry Butler & J\textsuperscript{io} Butler & John Giles Absolem Beamon\textsuperscript{a} Land Process. in the press of John Giles & Henry Butler & the Above S\textsuperscript{d} Bemon John Skiner\textsuperscript{a} Land Process. in the press. of Jo\textsuperscript{a} Baker & Absolem Bemon And John Skiner Jo\textsuperscript{a} Baker\textsuperscript{a} Land Process\textsuperscript{d} in the press. of John Skiner & Joseph Baker Also a peice of Land Belonging to Mosses Johnson left undone by the Reason he was out of the Goverment Includeing all the Land within the Said order Peaceably & Quietly Procession\textsuperscript{d} And no Objection\textsuperscript{a} Made By us the Subscribers

James Winbourn
William Harrisson

\textsuperscript{a} The words "Tho\textsuperscript{a} Winbourn\textsuperscript{a} Land process\textsuperscript{d} in press.\textsuperscript{a}", which were written after "Tho\textsuperscript{a} Winbourn\textsuperscript{a}" were evidently intended to be canceled in toto, but the writer failed to strike out "in press."
In Obedience to An Order of Vest[ 
We the Subscriber* have According[
Mention*d in the Said Order E[
James Right & Priscila [
To Wett the Line Bet[
Present Ja³ Gregorie & Mar[
James Gregorie & R[
And Tho³ Sumn[
And Rob³ Bake[
And Ja³ Mour [ 
Ja³ Mour & [ 
Pricila Wr[ 
Press³[ 
Rob³ Bake[ 
Rob³ Bak[
Parker [ 
press³[ 
Ephrai[
Line B[
And Jo[
The [ 
The [ 

] Procession*d the Bounds 
]irig at the plantation Caled 
] by Jn³ Butlers on the 
]amp thence up the 
] to the first Station 
]nds done between 

---

This page and the next page in the original (one leaf) have been mostly torn away, only parts of the upper halves remaining. The fragmentary return given here probably relates to bounds No. 26, John Brewer and William Woodward, processioners (See p. 132). A similar return is found on p. 116-118. See preceding footnote. The fragmentary return given here may relate to bounds No. 7, William King and John Harrison, processioners (See p. 130). A return showing most of these names is found on p. 113-114.
Whereas we the Subscribers was Ordered by a Vestry of this County of Nanesd Bearing date Septemb' the 17th 1759 that we Should procession all the Land Bounds therein Mentiond which we have done peaceably beginning on A Line of John Faulk & John King & then a Line of the Afore sd Faulk And Wim Harrisson in the press of Jno Faulk Jno Holand & Several others And then a Line of John Winbourn & John Faulks & then a Line of Wim Harrisson & the Sd Winbourn in the press of John Harrisson & Jno Holland And them selves then A line Jno Winbourn & Wm Collins in the press of Jno Winbourn And Josiah Winbourn then A Line of Thos Jones & Josiah Riddick in the press. of the Afore sd Jones then a line of Henry Couplands & Thos Jones In the press of John hare & them selves then A line of John hare & Henry Coupland & Jno Coupland in the press. of John hare & Henry Coupland & George Keen in the press. of John hare & the Owner then A line of Henry Couplands Mo Brewer Both press then A Line of Josiah Riddicks & George Keen In the press of Jno Keen then A Line of George

The words “& the Widdow Ashbourn”, which appear at the end of this line, were struck out.
Keen and Frances Rawls in the press. of the Owners then A line of Fra.
Rawls George Keen in the press of the owners themselves then a Line of
Jn° Rawls Francis Rawls in the press. of the Owners then a Line of Jn°
Rawls Wim Collins in the press of Jn° Rawls Joshua Rawls then a Line
of Jn° Rawls Josiah Riddick in the press of Jn° Rawls Fr Rawls then a
Line of John Rawls & Gabriel Rawls in the press of John Rawls Junr
then A Line of Jn° Rawls & Wim. Collins John Rawls being press' then
A Line of Ja® Hollands in the press of Josiah Winbourn Ja® Holland then
A Line of Ja® Hollands John Winbourn in the press of Jn° Holland Ja®
Holland then A Line of John Holland Ja® Holland in the press of Wi®
Coupland Jn° Holland then A Line of Ja® Holland Daniel holland In the
press of Jn° Holland then A Line of Daniel Hollands Hy: Holland In the
press. of Daniel Holland Rob® Holland then A line of Rob® holands
Henry holland in the press. of John Everritt Ja® Holland then a Line of
Jn° Everrits Ja® Winbourn in the press of Rob® Holland Jn° Everritt then
A Line of Jn° Everritt Elisha Coupland in the press of Jn° Everritt Ja®
Coupland then A Line of Rob® Holland Jn° Holland in the press of Ja®
Holland Ja® Coupland then a Line of Ja® Couplands Jn° Holland in the
press. of Rob® Holland Ja® Coupland then a Line of Ja® Coupland Wi®
Holland in the press of Wi® Coupland Jn° Holland then A Line of Wi®
Hollands Jn° Holland in the press of Ja® Coupland Wi® Coupland then
A Line of Gabriel Rawls Jn° Rawls in the press of Wi® Coupland Wi®
Holland then A Line of Mosses Brewer Gabriel Rawls in the press Two
Last men

James Coupland
Mosses Brewer

[152]

In Obedience to An order of Vestry Dated Septemb' the 17 1759 We
the Subscribers have Procession'd all the Bounds of Land Mention'd in the
Said Order Except Mills Riddicks Swamp Land which Cannot be done
now it is so Wett

The Line Between Jotham Lassater and James Booth Jotham Lassater
& James Booth press'

The Line between Ja® Booth & Henry Riddick Ja® Booth Henry
Riddick Mills Riddick And John Price press' The Line between Henry
Riddick & Mills Riddick Henry Riddick Mills Riddick James Booth and
John Price press
The Line between Mills Riddick & William Stallings Mills Riddick & Wi\textsuperscript{m} Stallings press
The Line Between Mills Riddick & Josiah Riddick Mills Riddick Press\textsuperscript{t}
The Line between Mills Riddick & Moses Riddick Mills Riddick & Moses Riddick press
The Line Between Mills Riddick & Isaac Lassater Mills Riddick & Isaac Lassater press\textsuperscript{t}
The Line Between Mills Riddick & Joseph Booth Mills Riddick Pressent
The Line Between James Stalling & Jo\textsuperscript{s} Stallings James [&] Joseph Stallings & Hezikiah Riddick Pres\textsuperscript{t}
The Line Between Jo\textsuperscript{s} Stallings & Hezikiah Riddick Jo\textsuperscript{s} Stallings & Hezakiah Riddick press
The Line Between Hezakiah Riddick & Williss Riddick Williss Riddick press\textsuperscript{t}
The Line Between Williss Riddick & J\textsuperscript{no} Camwell Williss Riddick press\textsuperscript{t}
The Line Between Jn\textsuperscript{o} Cambwell & Aaron Lassater Aaron Lassater press\textsuperscript{t}
The Line Between J\textsuperscript{no} Cambwell & Josiah Riddick Mills Riddick & David Gwin press\textsuperscript{t}
The Line Between Josiah Riddick & Edward Bates Aaron Lassater & Tho\textsuperscript{s} Feild press
The Line Between Aaron Lassater & Mills Riddick Aaron Lassater & Mills Riddick press\textsuperscript{t}
The Line Between Mills Riddick & Edward Bates Mills Riddick Aaron Lassater & Tho\textsuperscript{s} feild press
The Line Between Wi\textsuperscript{m} Woodward & Daniel Pugh Wi\textsuperscript{m} Woodward Aaron Lassater Robert Noble & David Brown And Tho\textsuperscript{s} Feild Pressent
The Line Between Wi\textsuperscript{m} Woodward & Ester Pugh Wi\textsuperscript{m} Woodward Aaron Lassater Tho\textsuperscript{s} feild and David Brown Pressent
The Line Between Ester Pugh and Edward Bates Aaron Lassater and Tho\textsuperscript{s} Feild Pressent

John Cambwell
William Stallings
In Obedience to An order of Vestry Bearing Date September the 17th 1759 We have processioned all the Lands in our Bounds Between the following Persons:

A Line Between Christopher Norfleet Assia Duke Present both parties

A Line Between John Spight and Mansfeild Tarnington Press' Wim Red & Ja. March
A Line Between Between [sic] Mansfeild Tarnington & John Norfleet Present Both parties & Wim Red and James March
A Line Between Abraham Carnal and Wm. Red press' Wim Red & Whitaker Red
A Line Between John Ballard & Jo. Skiner pressent both parties
A Line Between James March and Mansfeild Tarnington present the Parties and Wm. Waters Junr.
A Line Between John Demby & Henry Gwin both parties Pressent
A Line Between Jo. Skiner & Christopher Norfleet Aaron Duke And Christopher Norfleet Present
A Line Between Asia Duke and Joseph Skiner Pressent Christopher Norfleet and Asia Duke

John Ballard
Joseph Skiner

I44. VESTRY BOOK OF THE UPPER PARISH

Wi\textsuperscript{m} Norfleet John Best Tho\textsuperscript{o} Norfleet John Jones Likewise betwixt Tho\textsuperscript{o} Norfleet & William Norfleet present Tho\textsuperscript{o} Norfleet & Wi\textsuperscript{m} Norfleet John Jones John Best Likewise betwixt Tho\textsuperscript{o} Norfleet and Christopher Norfleet present Tho\textsuperscript{o} Norfleet Elisha Norfleet John Jones Likewise betwixt John Jones and John Streater Present John Jones & John Best Jun\textsuperscript{e} Likewise betwixt John Streater & Wi\textsuperscript{m} Norfleet present Wi\textsuperscript{m} Norfleet John Jones John Best Kedar Webb Likewise betwixt George Frith & Tho\textsuperscript{a} Sanders press Tho\textsuperscript{a} Sanders Kedar Webb John Best Jun\textsuperscript{f} Likewise betwixt Tho\textsuperscript{o} Sumner & Samuel Jordan Present Tho\textsuperscript{o} Sumner Samuel Jordan Wi\textsuperscript{m} Babb Tho\textsuperscript{a} Norfleet Likewise betwixt Tho\textsuperscript{o} Sumner and Tho\textsuperscript{o} Norfleet present Tho\textsuperscript{o} Sumner Tho\textsuperscript{778} Norfleet Christopher Norfleet Kedar Best Likewise betwixt Tho\textsuperscript{o} Sumner & David Rice present Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward Tho\textsuperscript{o} Sumner Likewise Betwixt Christopher Norfleet and Jerimiah Godwin press\textsuperscript{t} Christo\textsuperscript{o} Norfleet Wim Babb Likewise betwixt Jerimiah Godwin & Richard Webb press\textsuperscript{t} Richard Webb Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward Wim Babb Likewise betwixt Jerimiah Godwin & Henning Tembtey Pressent Richard Webb Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward Likewise betwixt Richard Webb and Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward present Richard Webb & Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward Likewise betwixt Richard Webb And Wi\textsuperscript{m} Babb present Richard Webb & Wi\textsuperscript{m} Babb Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward Likewise Betwixt Richard Webb & Edward Moore press\textsuperscript{t} Richard Webb Edward Moore Wim Babb Likewise betwixt Richard Webb & Jer. Godwin Pressent Richard Webb Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward Likewise betwixt Jer. Godwin & Henning Tembtey press\textsuperscript{t} Wi\textsuperscript{m} Ward Likewise betwixt Edward Moore and Jer. Godwin press\textsuperscript{t} Wim. Ward Likewise betwixt Hening Tembtey & Edward Moore Press\textsuperscript{t} Wim Ward Likewise betwixt Hening Tembtey & Jonathan Weaver Press\textsuperscript{t} John Jones Likewise betwixt Edward Moore & Jonathan Weaver prest John Jones Likewise betwixt Johnathan Weaver & John Streater pres. John Jones

Edward Moore
William Norfleet

[155]

In obedience To an ordr of Vestry Held at Suffolk Town September the 17 1759 To us Directed we the Subscribers have Procession\textsuperscript{d} all the

\textsuperscript{39}The paper at this spot is blotched, and the two middle letters of this abbreviated name are almost illegible as if erasure might have been intended.
Land Marks Betwixt the Several Freeholders Within the District Mentioned in the Sd order As Under Stated Viz No: 22 No Objection

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Proprietors Names</th>
<th>Person Present</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dempsey Sumner</td>
<td>John Martain</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nickolas Harmon</td>
<td>Samuel Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Smith</td>
<td>Nickholas Harmon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moses Harrel</td>
<td>Samuel Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td>Samuel Smith &amp; Steaven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job Harrell</td>
<td>Samuel Smith &amp; Steaven</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Baker</td>
<td>Samuel Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Tayloe</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sam'l Smith Son of Sam'l</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Pearce</td>
<td>Joseph Parker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Robert Peal</td>
<td>Jacob Sumner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephraim Peal</td>
<td>Joseph Peel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephraim Peal Jun'r</td>
<td>Joseph Peel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Baker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dempsey Sumner Exeqtr</td>
<td>Kedar Raiby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Daheha Gorley</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kedar Raiby</td>
<td>Jacob Sumner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Sumner</td>
<td>Jacob Sumner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho's Frazier</td>
<td>Joseph Parker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pharoh Phelps</td>
<td>Joseph Parker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dempsey Sumner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jesse Peal</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

February the 2d 1760
Job Harrell
John Baker

[156]

In Obedience to an order of Vestry Held at Suffolk Town Septembr 17th 1759 We the Subscribers have been and Procession'd all the Lands in our District but John Wiggins and he hath Stopt us and the Reason he does Say that he will go as his Draft of his Land does go for Somebody have Made a New Line betwixt Maj'r Willis Riddick and he Refuseth And forwarns us of doing of it and we do hereby Certify the same from Under our hands this the first day of January 1760

Samuel Sumner
Tho's Harrell
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Sumner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Night</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Raiby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nickolas Raiby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dempsey Wigins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micajah Eliss</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Griffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lemuel Raiby</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thomas Brumton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Griffin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harrell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Peel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Peel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>George Banns</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**[157]**

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry held at Suffolk Town Septr. 17 1759 To us Directed we the Subscribers have Procession all the Land Marks between the Several free holders within the District Mention in the Said Order under Certified.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Im Proprieters Names</th>
<th>Persons Present</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adam Harrell</td>
<td>John Hare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hare</td>
<td>Adam Harrell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Rawls</td>
<td>John Hare</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Harrell</td>
<td>William Bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edmund Birds</td>
<td>William Bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke Harrells</td>
<td>James Harrell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>William Birds</td>
<td>James Harrell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charity Birds</td>
<td>William Bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Bird Son of Wm</td>
<td>John Bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jacob Bird</td>
<td>Jacob Bird</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Parker</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aaron Bird</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Horton</td>
<td>Edward Baker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jonathan Taylor</td>
<td>Jonathan Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richard Taylor</td>
<td>Johnathan Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward Baker</td>
<td>James Harrell</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Harrell</td>
<td>Samuel Baker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Smith</td>
<td>Samuel Baker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Smith</td>
<td>James Baker</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
James Baker          James Baker
Samuel Baker          James Baker
Job Harrell Junr.     John Porter
Ann Webb              Frances Duke
Solomon Rawls         Joseph Baker
William Sumner        Thomas Duke
John Porter           Frances Duke
Joseph Baker          Edward Perry
Frances Duke
Phillip Draper
Thomas Duke
Thomas Guen

No: 21  No Objection Made February the 2 1760
Joseph Smith
Job Harrell Junr.

[158]

Ashburn & Henry Best And Between Elisha Ashburn & Ashburn Orphan
And between Said Orphan and Mrs Meade to a Corner Small Hickory
Present Wm Moore Josiah Vaughan James March & Others A Line
Between Abraham Velines & Henry Best Present Wm Moore & Josiah
Gwin A Line between Wm Moore & Thos Gwin Also the Line between
Wm Moore & Mrs Meade and a Line between Mrs Meade and Thos
Gwin press Josiah Gwin A Line between John Gwin & Josiah Gwin
press Wm Moore & Wim Gwin A Line Between Josiah Gwin and
Ashburns Orphan present Thos Gwin A Line between Benjamin Forset
& Jesse Battle & Between Benjamin Forset & Elisha Ballard & between
Benjamin Forset Frances Forset And between Benjamin Forset & Jas
March Also Between James March & Frances Forset present James
Letort And James March

Ballard & Battles return Processioning

[159]

Thomas Shivers & James Norfleet
A Line between Mrs Meade & John Pender Pender Present
A Line between John Pender & Mrs Crawford Pender Present
A Line between Joth Pender & Abraham Booth Pender Present
A Line Between Thos Shivers & Willis Parker
A Line Between Mrs Mead & Joth Lawrence Jethro Dardan present
A Line Between Paul Lawrence & George Lawrence Paul Present
A Line Between Joth Lawrence & George Lawrence Jno Present
A Line Between Capt Baker & Jesse Riddick
A Line Between Joth Lawrence & George Lawrence Jno Present
A Line Between James Norfleet & George Lawrence
A Line Between John Lawrence & Thos Shivers
A Line Between Jesse Riddick & Kedar Parker
A Line Between Thos Shivers and the King
A Line Between Jacob Dardan and the King
A Line Between Virginia & Caroliner
A Line Between Capt William Baker & John Lawrence

In Obedience to An Order of Vestry Held September the 17th 1759
We the Subscribers Apointed to Procession the Land in Patersons Neck
Have Met and Procession all the Land in the said Bounds Except a Small
Line between George Frith & Thos Milner Which they A Gree to make
them selves No Line being to found Like wise A Line Between Aaron Allmand & the Land of Lucy No body Apearing for Lucy Likewise the Line between Joseph Dardan & Lucy No one Apearing for Lucy

William Wilkinson
Aaron Allmand

[160]

Persuant To An Order of Vestry Dated Septemb' the 17th 1759 That we the Procession (Edward Cary & William Hart) Have met And Procession'd all the Bounds of Lands in our Precints in peaceable Quiet Posscon

Simon Everits Land Procession'd in the presence of Jn° pope & Jo° Cearle

John Pope's Land Procession'd in the presence of Simon Everit & Moses Hart

Robert Lawrence Land Procession'd in the presence of Rob' Car & John Everit

Joseph Cearl's Land Procession'd in the presence of Rob' Lawrence Moses Hart

Daniel Williams Land Procession'd in the presence of George Williams & Rob' Lawrence

George Williams Land Procession'd in the presence of Rob' Lawrence & Jo° Cearl

Moses Harts Land Procession'd in the presence of John Hart & Rob' Carr

John Harts Land Procession'd in the presence of Benj Cary Moses Hart

William Harts Land Process'd in the presence Rob' Car & John Everit

Edward Cary's Land Process'd in the presence of Moses Hart & John Hart

James Cary's Land Process'd in the presence of John Hart & Moses Hart

John Glovers Land Proces'd in the presence of John Hart & Moses Hart

William Wiggins Land process'd in the presence of Jo° Cearl & George Williams

John Everits Land process'd in the presence of Rob' Lawrence Rob' Carr
Exum Lewis Land process'd in the presence of John Everit & Simon Everit
Martha Holand Land process'd in the presence of Jo's Cearl & Rob't Carr

March the 8th 1760
Edward Cary
William Hart

[161]
Persuant to An Order of Vestry Dated Septemb'r the 17th 1759 That we the Processioners Between Black Water & Notaway River In Nansymond County (Jacob Dardan And James Carr have Met and Procession'd all the Bounds of Land in our precints In peacable & Quiet procession
Daniel Battens Land Procession'd in the presence of Tho's Edwards
William Hynes' Land Procession'd in the presence of Richard Williams & Moses Dardan
Tho's Edwards Land Procession'd in the presence of Richard Williams & Moses Dardan
Richard Williams Land Procession'd in the presence of Wi'm Hynes & Moses Dardan
Charles binses [?] Land Not Procession'd by the Reason he did not Apear to Shew the Line
Rob't Carr's Land Procession'd in the Presence of Richard Williams & Michael daughtrie
Jacob Dardans Land Procession'd in the Presence of Richard Williams & Rob't Carr
Moses Dardans Land Procession'd in the Presence of Rob't Carr & Richard Williams
John Bennets Land Procession'd in the Presence of Richard Williams & Tho's Edwards
Michael Daughtries Land Procession'd in the Presence of Moses Dardan & Richard Williams
James Carr's Land Procession'd in the Presence of Robert Carr
Charles Birdsong's Land Procession'd in the presence Joshua Gardener & Matthew Gardener
James Gardeners Land Procession'd in the Presence of Holand Dardan & Robert Dardan

79 Probably intended for Bins.
Joshua Gardeners Land Processd in the Presence of Holand Dardan &
Matthew Gardener
Matthew Gardeners Land Processd in the Presence of James Gardener
& Robert Dardan
Jonathan Godwins Land Processd in the Presence of Jethro Dardan
& Joshua Gardener
George Lawrence's Land Processd in the Presence of Michael Daugh-
trie & Holand Dardan
Mary Dardans Land Processd In the presence of Matthew Gardener
Holand Dardan
Ann Dardans Land Procession In the Presence of Matthew Gardener
and Robert Dardan
March the 8th 1759

Jacob Dardan
James Carr

[162]

At A Vestry Held In Suffolk Town Novemb' the 28 1760 For the
upr Parrish of Nansemond

Present John Rawls Gen't Church Warden
Josiah Riddick Mills Riddick
Wlliss Riddick William Moore
Hening Tembtey Tho' Winbourn } Gent'm Vestrymen
Aded James Gibson

To the Rev'd William Webb his Salary for 3/4 of the Year 15210
To William Shekelton Clark of Holy Neck Chapel 1000
To Aaron Allmand Do of Suffolk Church 2000
To Do An alowance of 4 per ct 80
To Nickolas Maget Do of Notaway Chapel 1000
To John Genkins Sexton of Sumerton 200
To Wim Wiggins Do at Notaway 200
To Tho' Johnson Do at Suffolk Church 800
To Richard Hynes for Boarding Ann Hynes 1000

---

*This entry, evidently omitted in order, is written before a brace at the left of the names of the processioners.
*This entry, evidently omitted in order, is written before a brace at the left of the names of the processioners.
*This date should be 1760.
To Tho. Godwin for Insolvents after the Last Years Depositum Deducted 897
To be sold by the Church Wardens at July Court for Cash 25000

To the Collector at 6 per ct

47387

2843

50230

Tis Ordered that James Turner Gent Do Collect from Every Thithable in this Parrish 34 pound of Tobacco Per Thithable on 1490 Thithes is 50660
And therewith Discharge the Parrish Debts this day Brought in Depositum due to the Parrish 430

for Which the Sherreff is to Account for At the Laying the Next Parrish Leivie

Signd Josiah Riddick

[163]
The Uper Parrish D$ In Cash 1760
To Sarah Watkins for one Year & Ten Months Hier at the Poors house at £5 per Year & other Services £ 9 : 11 : 4
To Lemuel Riddick for Sundries for the poors house 3 : 1 : 3
To John Gwin for Boarding Wilson and Makeing a Lader for the Church 7 : 2 : 2
To D° for Makeing Cloths for Wilson 0 : 10 : 6
To Richard Hynes for makeing 2 Shifts for Ann Hynes 0 : 2 : 6
To Docktor Tyre his Account 8 : 15 : 9
To D° for Medicines for Bowsers Wife from the Lower parish 14 : 16 : ½
To William Horton for Nursing a poor Woman 1 : 10
To Hening Tembtey for Burrying A poor Woman 2 : 10
To William Howel for Boarding a poor Child 2 : 10
To the Widdow Perrit a poor Woman 1 : 10
To John Howel for Keeping a poor Child 1 : 10
To Maj’ Williss Riddick for 2 B’ Pork omitted Last year 5 : 10
To the Rev’d Mrd Colmer for a Sermon Preach’d in the Church 2 : 3 : 4
To Ephraim Lawrence for ferrying over Notaway one Year 3:0:0

£64:2:11\% 

Mary Webb Administratrix of Richard Webb Late Church Warden rendered in his Account for Sundries Deliver'd the Poor in his Life time and the Ball. is due To the Parrish

64:9:7

Tis Ordered that the said Administratrix do pay the said Ball To Josiah Riddick

Josiah Riddick Gent is chosen Church Warden in the room of Richard Webb Deceased till Easter Next

Cap' Edward Riddick is Chosen a Vestry man in the room of Richard Webb Deceased

Tis Ordered that James Gibson Jacob Sumner Mills Riddick do View the Chapel at Norfleets And See Whether it be done Agreeable to the Articles

Tis ordered that the Church Wardens do Apply to Mr Agnew and a Gree with him to Preach in our Church & Chapels

Signd Josiah Riddick Church Warden

Truly Entered by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[164]

At A Vestry Held for the Uper Parrish of Nansemond County at the Court House December the 8th 1760

Pressent Lemuel Riddick Josiah Riddick
Mills Riddick Willis Riddick
Hening Tembtey William Baker
William Moore James Gibson
& Jacob Sumner

Gent Vestry Men

The Revd Patrick Lunan is Receiv'd by this Vestry As Minister of this Parrish it is A Greed of by the Said Minister and Vestry that he Preach & Preform Divine Service Four times A Year at Notaway Chapel and Four times A Year at the Cyphres Chapel And the Rest of the year To Preach Two Sundays at Suffok Church Successively And one at the Holy
Neck Chapell and that Christmass And Good Friday he Preach at Suffolk Church

Patrick Lunan
Lemuel Riddick
Josiah Riddick
Henning Tembtey
W Baker
Wm Moore
Jacob Sumner
Mills Riddick
Williss Riddick

Truly Entered by Aaron Allmand Clk. Vestry

[165]

At A Vestry Held at Belsons Wrights Novembr. the 12th 1761 For the upper Parrish of Nansemond

Pressent The Rev'd Patrick Lunan
Josiah Riddick & John Rawls Gent Church Wardens
Lemuel Riddick Mills Riddick
Jacob Sumner Tho sp Winbourn
James Gibson & Wm. Moore

\[\text{Gent Vestry Men}\]

To the Rev'd Patrick Lunan his Salary 16000
To D of An Alowance of 4 per ct for Caskue & D of Srinkage 1280
To D of An A Lowance for a Gleab 3000
To Nickolas Maget Clark of Notaway Chapel 1000
To Wim Shekelton D of Holy Neck 1000
To Aaron Allmand D of Suffolk Church And Keeper of the parrish Register 2000
To D of An A Lowance of 4 per ct 80
To Tho sp Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church 800
To John Jenkins D of Holy Neck Chapel And Keeping the Well Clean 250
To D of for Puting 2 Blocks in the Chapel And finding a Bucket 30
To Wim Wigins Sexton of Notaway Chapel 200
To John Gwin for Boarding and Makeing Clothes for Wilson 900

\[\text{26540}\]
This Vestry is Adjournd till Saturday The 12th of December\textsuperscript{83}

Signd Patrick Lunan

[166]

At A Vestry Held at Belson Wrights February the 12th 1761\textsuperscript{84} To
finish Laying the Parrish Livie (Begun Novemb' the 12th 1761

Present Josiah Riddick & John Rawls Gent Ch: Ward\textsuperscript{85}

\begin{align*}
\text{Lemuel Riddick} & \quad \text{Mills Riddick} \\
\text{Williss Riddick} & \quad \text{Hening Tembtey} \\
\text{Wim. Moore} & \quad \text{James Gibson}
\end{align*}

\}

Gent Vestry Men

Brought over

To Richard Hynes for finding Some Necessasaries For

\begin{align*}
\text{Ann Hynes} & \quad 300 \\
\text{To William Harrisson Junr} & \quad \text{a Levie over Chargd Last year} \quad 34 \\
\text{To the Sherreiff for Insolvents After deducting the} & \quad 964 \\
\text{Last years Deposittum} & \quad \\
\text{To be Sold by the Church Wardens at July Court For Cash} & \quad 10000
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
37838
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{To the Collector at 6 per Ct} & \quad 2270 \\
\text{The Whole Parrish Debts in Tobacco Is} & \quad 40108
\end{align*}

Tis Ordered that James Turner Sherrff do Collect

from Every thithable in this Parrish 29 pounds of

Tobacco per thittheable on 1429 thithes is

\begin{align*}
\text{41441}
\end{align*}

And therewith Discharge the parrish Credittors

Deposittum due to the Parrish

\begin{align*}
1333
\end{align*}

Which the Sherrff is to Account for at the Laying the Next Parrish Levie

Signd Josiah Riddick Ch: Warden

\textsuperscript{83} The next meeting, dated February 12, 1761 (i. e. 1762), which fell on Friday, carried on the business begun at this meeting. See following footnote.

\textsuperscript{84} See footnote 83. The clerk apparently wrote 1762 and then erased and changed the last figure. It seems unlikely that he would have made the mistake of writing "Febuary" if the meeting had indeed been held on Saturday, December 12, 1761, unless, perhaps, he inadvertently gave the month of a delayed writing up of the book.
[167]

Drs The Uper Parrish In Cash 1761

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>£</th>
<th>s</th>
<th>d</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Wills Cowper for Cloathing Willm Powle</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Gibson Paid a Woman for Cureing Powles Leg</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Dock Cohown for Nursing Eliza Booths Leg And other Services</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Lemuel Riddick Paid Daniel Pugh for A Lot Joyning the Church</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Rawls as per his Account</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr Josiah Riddick Church Warden rendred in his Account and the Ball is due to the Parrish</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Hynes for Sundries for Ann hynes &amp; Burying her</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens do pay To David Sumner on Account of Christain Miles A Poor Woman for her Back Rent the Sum of</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jacob Brantley for Keeping the Ferry Over Notaway one year</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>0</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Whole Parrish Debts in Cash is £44 : 13 : 5
By Cash in Mr Josiah Riddicks hands 61 : 1 : 2

Ball Due to the Parrish 16 : 7 : 9

Benjamin Baker is Chosen A Vestry Man in the Room of Wim. Baker Deceased

Signd Josiah Riddick Church Warden
Truly Enterd by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[168]

At A Vestry Held at the house of Edmund Belson Wrights Saturday the 24th of April 1762

Pressent Hening Tembtsey Mills Riddick
Josiah Riddick Willis Riddick
Edward Riddick James Gibson
Lemuel Riddick

Gent Vestry Men

James Gibson & Edward Riddick are Chosen Church Wardens Till Easter Next
Josiah Riddick Late Church Warden Rendred In an Account of Ten Shillings in his hands Which he Receiv'd for Swearing Ordered the Same be Paid to Mary Holland

Mr James Turner who was Appointed to Collect The Parrish Leivies on Giveing Bond & Security for the preformance Died without Giveing Such Bond Therefore Ordered that Samuel Swan Collect the Parrish Leivie on Giveing Bond & Security According to Law to the Church Wardens

Coppy Test
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[169]

At A Vestry Held at Belson Wrights in Suffolk Town November the 15th 1762 For the Uper parrish of Nansemond

Pres't James Gibson & Edward Riddick Church Wardens
Josiah Riddick William Moore
Benjamain Baker Tho's Winbourn Gent. Vestry Men
& Jacob Sumner

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the Rev'd Patrick Lunan his Salary</td>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° an Aowance of 4 per Ct for Cakue &amp; D° for Srinkage</td>
<td>1280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° An a Lowance for a Gleabe</td>
<td>3000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Nickholes Maget Clk of Notaway Chapel</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wim Shekelton D° of Holy Neck Chapel</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Aaron Allmand D° of Suffolk Church &amp; Keeper of The parrish Register</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° An Aowance of 4 per Ct</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Cambel D° at the Cyprus Chapel 14 Months at a thousand a Year</td>
<td>1200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho's Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Jenkins D° of holy Neck &amp; Cleaning the Well</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wim Wigins D° of Notaway Chapel</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Rob't Booth D° of the Cyprus 14 Months at 200 a Year</td>
<td>240</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Gwin for Boarding Wilson</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total                                                               | 27275  |

To be Sold by the Ch: Wardens at July Court for Cash                   | 13000  |

40275
By the Last Years Deposittum 1333
To the Late Sherreif for Insolvents 831
Ball: Due to the parrish from the late Sherreiff 502

To the Collector at 6 per Ct

Tis Ordered that Wim Moore Sherreiff do Collect From Every thitheable in this parrish 29 pounds of Tobacco per thitheable on 1465 thithes is 42485 And therewith Discharge the parrish Creddittors First Giveing Bond & Security as Useal to the Church Warden
Deposittum Due to the parrish 325

Sign'd James Gibson Edward Riddick

[170 blank]

[171]

The Uper Parrish Dr In Cash Novemb the 15th 1762
To Robt Booth for Blocking up the Chapel & Cuting down the Bushes £ 0:15:0
To Richard Tayloe for Nursing a Sick Man 2:0:0
To Ezekiah Norfleet for diging a Well at the Cyprus Chapel 1:0:0
To Dock Cohoon for Medicines & Attendance at the poors house 10:9:6
To Jesse Jones for Burying A poor Man 1:10:0
To Brittain Jones for Keeping the Ferry Over Notaway 3:0:0
To John Hamilton for Keeping the orphans of Sarah Hamilton and his own Necessities 5:0:0

By Mr Josiah Riddick Late Ch: Warden rendred In his Account & the Ball Due to the parrish is 2:3:1½

The right-hand margin of this page is ruled with three vertical lines as if the page was intended for a financial statement, perhaps the one following which occurs with similar lines and better spacing on p. [171] of the original.
By Mr. James Gibson pres't Ch: Warden rendred in
his Account With the Tobacco that was Sold Last Yeare
And the Ball Due to the parrish is

\[ \begin{align*}
8 & : 14 : 3 \\
10 & : 17 : 4\frac{1}{2} \\
12 & : 17 : 1\frac{1}{2}
\end{align*} \]

The Parrish is Indebted

Tis Ordered that the Money due to the parrish from Mr. Josiah
Riddick be paid to the pres't Ch: Wardens

Tis Ordered that if Any person should apply as an Organist and
Should be takein upon Subscription that the Ch: Wardens do apply to
a proper person to put The Organ in Order

Sign'd James Gibson Edward Riddick

Truly Entered by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[172]

At a Vestry held in Suffolk Town Tuesday the 25th Oct' 1763 for
Appointing Processioners for the Different Districts in the upper Parish
of Nansemond

Jaq Gibson Edwd Riddick Gen' Chuc. War
The Rev'd Patr Lunan, Leml Riddick
Present
Mills Riddick, Josiah Riddick
Willis Riddick, Henning Tembte
William Moore, Gen'l Vest'c Men

Order'd that Sam'l Cohoon, & Tho's Harrison Procession all the Bounds
of Lands No 1 accord'd to Law

Orderd that Kedar Webb, & Peter Mason Procession all the Bounds
of Lands No 2 according to Law

Order'd that Tho's Sumner, & Kedar Best Procession all the Bounds
of Land No 3 according to Law

Order'd that William Wilkinson, & Aaron Allmand procession all the
Bounds of Lands No 4 according to Law

Orderd that Tho's Godwin & John Barkley process'd all the Bounds
of Land No 5 accord'd to Law

Orderd that Benja Forset, & Elisha Ballad process'd all the Bounds
of Land No 6 according to Law

Orderd that Wil'm King, & Jn'l Harrison procession all the Bounds
of Land No 7 according to Law
Ordered that Tho\textsuperscript{a} Winbourn & Absalom Beaman process\textsuperscript{a} all the Bounds of Land No 8 according to Law
Ordered that Will\textsuperscript{m} Rawls & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Harrel procession all the Bounds of Land No 9 according to Law
Ordered that Ja\textsuperscript{a} Rawls & Arth\textsuperscript{e} Jones procession all the Bounds of Land No 10 according to Law

[173]
Order'd that Tho\textsuperscript{a} Shivers, & Kedar Parker procession all the Bounds of Land No 11 according to Law
Order'd that Sam\textsuperscript{l} Watson & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Jenkins jun\textsuperscript{r} Process\textsuperscript{n} all the Bounds of Land No 12 according to Law
Order'd that Elisha Coupland & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Everitt procession all the Bounds of Land No 13 according to Law
Order'd that Ja\textsuperscript{a} Holland & Joseph Holland process\textsuperscript{n} all the Bounds of Land No 14 according to Law
Order'd that Moses Dardan, & Ja\textsuperscript{a} Carr procession all the Bounds of Lands No 15 according to Law
Order'd that Dan\textsuperscript{l} Williams & Joseph Curl Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 16 according to Law
Order'd that Dan\textsuperscript{l} Holland & Jn\textsuperscript{o} Flemming Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 17 according to Law
Order'd that Ja\textsuperscript{a} Purvis, & Will\textsuperscript{m} Cross Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 18 according to Law
Order'd that Solomon Riddick & Humpy Griffin Process\textsuperscript{n} all the Bounds of Lands No 19 according to Law
Ordered that Jacob Sumner, & Henry Griffin Process\textsuperscript{n} all the Bounds of Lands No 20 according to Law
Order'd that Jessop Baker, & Fran\superscript{s} Duke Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 21 according to Law
Order'd that Rich\textsuperscript{d} Taylor, & Edwd Baker Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 22 according to Law
Ordered that John Ballad & Will\textsuperscript{m} Red Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 23 according to Law
Order'd that Will\textsuperscript{m} Roundtree & Dan\textsuperscript{l} Lassiter Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 24 according to Law
Order'd that Matthew Parker, & Jacob Price procession all the Bounds of Lands No 25 According to Law

Order'd that Jno Horton & Jos. Parker Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 26 according to Law

Order'd that Henry Bates & Willis Riddick Procession all the Bounds of Lands No 27 according to Law

Order'd that Abraham Parker & Hardy Parker process all the Bounds of Land No 28 According to Law

Sign'd { Patr Lunan
Ja Gibson
Edwd Riddick

Truely entered by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

At a Vestry held at Edmond B. Wrights in Suffolk January the 7th 1764 for the upper par rish of Nansemd County

Present. James Gibson  Gen Ch: Warden
Lemuel Riddick  Williss Riddick
Hening Tembtetey  Josiah Riddick
Benja Baker  Mills Riddick

To the Rev'd Patrick Lunan his Salary 16000
To Do An Allowance of 4 per Ct for Caskue & Do for Srinkage 1280
To Do An Allowance for A Gleab 3000
To Nicholas Maget Clk of Notaway Chapel 1000
To Wm Shekelton Do of Sumerton Do 1000
To Aaron Allmand Do of Suffolk Church And Keeper of the parish register 2000
To Do An alowance of 4 per Ct 80
To John Cambwel Clk of the Cyprus Chapell 1000
To Thos. Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church 800
To John Jenkens Do at Holy Neck & Cleaning the Well 250
To Wm. Wigins Do at Notaway Chapell 200.
To Robt Booth Do at the Cyprus Do 200

26810
To be Sold by the Ch: Wardens at July Court for Cash

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>By Last Years Deposittum</td>
<td>30000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Collector at 6 per Ct After deducting the Last</td>
<td>56810</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Years depossitum</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The parrish Debts</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens or Any other</td>
<td>56485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>person whom they Shall Apoint after given Bond &amp;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Security as Useal do Collect from Every thitcheable in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>this Parrish 40 pounds of Tobacco per thithe on 1501</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thithes Amounts To</td>
<td>3389</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>And therewith Discharge the parish Creddittors</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deposittum Due to the parish</td>
<td>59874</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[176]

Dr The Uper parish in Cash 1763

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To John Jenkins for washing the Cirples</td>
<td>£ 0.. 2.. 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Samuel Wallis for John Orams Schooling &amp; Wood</td>
<td>2.. 8.. 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Dock. Cohoon for Medicines &amp; Attendance of</td>
<td>30.. 0.. 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Several poor persons &amp;°</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho* Gewin for Boarding Eliza Booth And</td>
<td>5.. 0.. 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cureing her foot</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Abraham Spencer for Attendance &amp; Dressing</td>
<td>3.. 0.. 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Hobbys Leg</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Dock* Jessey Brown for Salavateing Wi° Pool</td>
<td>25.. 0.. 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>&amp; Eliza Haket &amp;c</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>If he will fully discharge his Account</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Jones for Cleaning &amp; takeing out the bruises out of the Communion plate And Mending the Organ pipes</td>
<td>1.. 6.. 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Hanah Cotten for Nursing &amp; dressing Eliz° Hakets Leg</td>
<td>5.. 0.. 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Eliz° Hanum for Cureing Kez Oram</td>
<td>2.. 10.. 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*° Doubtless intended for "&c".
To John Hamilton a poor man 6.0.0
To Mary Holan A poor Woman 3.0.0
To Christain Miles Towards paying her Rents &c 6.0.0
To Mary Hodey towards Maintaing her Child 2.0.0
To Anabel Williss a poor Woman 3.0.0
To Sarah rice for Keeping Susannah Waff 1.10.0

Mr. James Gibson rendered in his Account As Church Warden and of the Tobacco Which was Sold Last Year And for Sundries Deliver'd the poor And the Ball. Due to him is 55.6.9

£151.3.5

Sign'd James Gibson Ch: Warden

Truly Enter'd by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[177]

In Obedience to An Order of Vestry Bearing Date October the 25th 1763 Begining at waters Old Feild

1. Line between Capt. Tembtey & Michael King
1. Between Michael King & Elisha Balard
1. Between Michael King & John King
1. Between Michael King & Jessey King
1. Between Wim King & Michael King
1. Between Michael King & John Butler

In the press of John Butler Jessey King
1. Between Wim More & John Butler
1. Betwixt Wim More & Abraham Lewis
1. Betwixt Abraham Lewis & John Butler
1. Betwixt Abraham Lewis & Michael King
1. Betwixt Abraham Lewis & Jessey King
1. Betwixt John King & Josiah Vaughan
1. Betwixt Elisha Balard & Josiah Vaughan
1. Betwixt Henry Butler & Josiah Vaughan
the people press: Wim More John Butler Abraham Lewis Jo Vaughan
1. Betwixt Lemuel Holand Henry Butler
1. Betwixt Harisson sen'r & Henry Butler
1. Betwixt John Harisson Jun'r & Wim Beslee
The people present Lam. Holand & Henry Butler
1 Betwixt John pearce & Peter Butler
1 Betwixt Tho* pearce & Peter Butler
1 Betwixt John pearce & Peter Butler
1 Betwixt John Harisson & Tho* Pearce
1 Betwixt Jessey King & John Pearce
1 Betwixt Jessey King & Marthew pearce
1 Betwixt Marthew Pearce & Abraham Lewis
1 Betwixt Wi*m More & Tho* Pearce
1 Betwixt Wim. More & Wim. Coupland
1 Betwixt Wi*m M.Cleney & Wi*m Coupland
1 Betwixt John Carr & John Coupland
1 Betwixt John Carr & Wi*m Maccleney
1 Betwixt James Johnson & Nathan Wiat
1 Betwixt Nathan Wiat Wi*m Butler

All these Lines Process'd as Useal as Witness our hands

William King  John Harison

[178]

Persuant to An Order of Vestry Dated the 25th of Octob' 1763 We the
Subscribers have Processiond all the Bounds of Land Contain'd in the
order

Begining Tho* Winborn's Line and James Winborn's In the presence
of Ja* Winborn & John Porter John rawls Line in the Presence of John
porter & John Harrisson And Ja* Couplans Line in the presence of the
Same John Porters Line in the presence of the Same men John Harissons
Line & Wi*m Harissons in the presence of John Harisson & Wi*m
Harisson Jun'

John Balards Line in the presence of the Same Joseph Bakers Line &
Jessey Skiners in the presence of Jo* Baker & Jessey Skiner John Giles
Line & Wi*m Batemans In the presence of John Giles & Wi*m Bateman
John Butler Line & Absolom Beamons in the presence of John Giles And
Absolom Beamon All the Land Within the Said Order peaceably & Quietly
Procession'd and No objections Made by No Man in our Bounds

Thomas Winbourn
Absolem Beamon
In Obedience to our Order of Vestry Dated Octobr the 25th 1763
We the Subscribers have Processiond all the Land in Our District With
Every Line therein Containd without Any Interruption the Inhabitants
being present

Certify'd Under our hands this 13th Day of January 1764
Tho' Godwin
John Barkley

Persuant to an Order of Vestry Dated October the 25th 1763 We the
Subscribers Appointed in the Said order have Process'd all the Said Bounds
of Land Contain'd in the Said order Begining at a Line Between Benja
Baker And Lewis Daughterey press'd Line Between Crafford & Baker
Joseph Gardener press'd Line between Robert Whitfeild & David Meade
Muls [?] Whitfeild press'd Line between John Daughterey and Crafford
John Daughterey press'd Line between Widow Cutchens & John daugtry
John Daughterey press'd Line between Edmond Fowler & Oliver Worrell
James Vaughan press'd Line between Oliver Worrell & James Vaughan
Ja's Vaughan press'd Line between James Vaughan & James Uzel Ja's
Vaughan press'd Line Between Worl & Widdow Sanders Ja's Uzel Pressent
Line Between Sarah Sanders & Wi'm Vaughan Wi'm Vaughan press'd Line
Between Wi'm Vaughan & Edward Howell And Line Between Daniel
Holand & Wi'm Vaughan Wi'm Vaughan Pressent Line Between Widdow
Vaughan & Widdow Sanders John Whitfeild press'd Line Between Wi'm
Holand Sanders John Whitfeild Pressent Line Between John Harisson &
Wi'm Holand Wim Holand Pressent Line Between Daniel Holand and
John Harisson Edward Norfleet Samuel Norfleet press'd Line Between Ja's
Flemin And Sanders John Whitfeild press'd Line Between Widdow Baker
And John Fleming Edward Norfleet & Sam. Norfleet pressent Line Be­
tween John Whitfeild and Christopher Norfleet John Whitfeild press'd
Line Between Widdow Baker And Stephen Dardan Sam. Norfleet pressent Line Between Stephen Dardan and Christopher Norfleet Edward Norfleet
& Samuel pressent Line Between Christo' Norfleet and John Harisson
Sam. Norfleet & Edwd Norfleet Pressent All the Bounds of Land Con-

87 This may be Meels.
tain'd in the Above Mention'd Order is peaceably & Quietly procession'd
And No Objections made by us the Subscribers

Daniel Holland
John Fleming

[180]

In Obedience to an order of Vestry Dated October the 25th We have
Procession'd All the Land Mention'd in the Sd order Without any Objec­tions as Witness our hands

Kedar Webb
Peter Mason

February the 10th 1764

In Obedience to An Order of Vestry to us directed Dated Octob'r the
25th 1763 We the Subscribers have Procession'd the following Lines peace­ably & Quietly begining at a Line between Tho's Milner & Will'm Wilkinson press't both parties A Line between Tho's Milner & George Frith the Line between John Lawrence formerly Kendals & Wi'm Wilkinson a Line between John Lawrence formerly Kendals & Aaron Allmand Pressent James Jones & Joseph Dardan then a Line between Robert Lawrence & Aaron Allmand press't Rob't Lawrence Jo's Scott & John Lawrence then a Line Between John Lawrence a Land whereon his New house Stands & Aaron Allmand So up to the head Line of Lucies Land press't James Jones & Joseph Dardan then a Line between John Lawrence & James Jones press't James Jones & Jo's Dardan then a line between James Jones & John Jones press't James Jones & Jo's Dardan A Line between Nicholas Perritt & John Wilkinson's Orphan A Line between Nicholas Perritt & John Lawrence A Line Between Nicholas Perritt & John Lawrence formerly Sam Lawrence In Pressence of John Lawrence Jo's Scott Rob't Lawrence All the above Lines We have peaceably & Quietly Process'd

Sign'd William Wilkinson
Aaron Allmand

[181]

At A Vestry held at Belson Wrights in Suffolk Town November the
16th 1764 For the up'r Parish of Nansemond County
### NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

**Present Church Warden**
- James Gibson
- Lemuel Riddick
- Mills Riddick
- Hening Tembey
- Willis Riddick
- Jacob Sumner
- Wm Moore
- Thos Winbourn
- Josiah Riddick

Gent. Vestry Men

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the rev'd Patrick Lunan his Salary</td>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° an Allowance of 4 per ct for Caskue &amp; D° Srinkage</td>
<td>1280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° An Allowance for A Gleab</td>
<td>3000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Shekelton Clerk at Sumerton Chapel</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Aaron Allmand D° at Suffolk Church &amp; Keeper of the parish register</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D° An Allowance of 4 per ct</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Cambwell D° at the Cyprus Chapel</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Thos Johnson Sexton of Suffolk Church</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Jenkins D° at Holy Neck</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Wiggins D° at Notaway</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Robert Booth's Executor D° Late of the Cyprus</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Sherreiff for Insolvents after deducting the Last Years depositum &amp; for 16 thithes Over Charg'd</td>
<td>1194</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be Sold by the Ch: Wardens at July Court for Cash as Usual</td>
<td>24000</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the Collector at 6 per ct</td>
<td>3058</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Total                                                                      | 54012  |

Tis Ordered that the Sherreiff after Giveing Bond & Security as Usual do Collect from Every thithe in this parish 38 pd of Tobacco on 1415 thites

Ballance due to the Collector

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To John Hamilton A poor Man</td>
<td>£ 5 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Holan A poor Woman</td>
<td>3 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Pricila Parker D°</td>
<td>2 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Ana Willis D°</td>
<td>2 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Christain Miles D°</td>
<td>4 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Mary Babb D° 2 : 10 : 0
To Eliza Hanom for takeing Care of Sarah Brown 3 : 0 : 0
To Dock Cohoon for Medicines & attendance for the poor To be p'd to Ja's Gibson 11 : 18 : 0
To James Hynes a poor Man 5 : 0 : 0
To Eliza. Stallins a poor Woman 5 : 0 : 0
M' James Gibson rendred in his Account as Ch: Warden for Sundries Deliver'd the poor & by the Tobacco Sold Last Year and the Ball: due to the Ch: Warden is £87 : 13 : 5

£132 : 1 : 5

Maj' Willis Riddick is Chosen & Capt Tho Winbourn Church Warden & have takeing the Oath according to Law In the room of James Gibson & Edward Riddick
Hardy Parker is Apointed Clk of Holy Neck Chapel In the room of Wim Shekelton
Tho Johnson is Discharg'd from his duty in the Church as Sexton & that the Ch: Wardens Apoint Some other in his room
M' Hening Tembey Gent. one of the Members of this Vestry Came in to Vestry & Resign'd Serveing Any Longer as A Vestry Man he being to Old to Serve
M' Jerimyah Godwin is Apointed to Serve in his room after being Qualify'd According to Law
Truly Enter'd by Sign'd Willis Riddick
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry Tho's Winbourn

[183]

A Greeable to an Order of Vestry Held for the Uper parish of Nansemond the 25 Octob' 1763 We the Subscribers have Process'd the Bounds of Lands & Renew'd the Several Land Marks as directed in Said Order Quietly & without dispute in presence of the parties Concern'd as Also Elisha Norfleet Edw'd Moore Tho's Fisher & Tho's Norfleet Tho's Sumner Kedar Best

A Greeable to An Order of Vestry Held for the uper parish of Nansemond the 25th of Octob' 1763 We the Subscribers have Procession'd
the lots of the town of Suffolk as directed in the said order quietly & without dispute in presence of Sam'l Fletcher John Stogdale John Narney & John Jones &c. Given under our hands this 21st day of April 1764

Sam'l Cohoon
Tho* Harison

Ordered to obedience to an order of vestry held in Nansemond county bearing date the 25th day of October 1763 we have procession'd all the land in mention'd in the said order in the presence of

Only the land between Tho* Fisher & Joshua Gardener is not procession'd because the 8d Fisher did not appear all in the precincts of our order peaceably & quietly done

Moses Dardan
James Carr
Procession Masters
March the 12 1764

March the 8th begining on John porters line procession'd the said line in the presence of John porter procession'd the said line between between [sic] Tho* Rawls John porter in the presence of tho* Rawls and the line between Tho* Price and the said Tho* Rawls procession'd and the said line between James Couplan & Tho* Price procession'd in the presence of Abraham Couplan the line between John porter and Wi*m Rawls procession'd in the presence of us the line between John Harrell & me Wi*m Rawls procession'd in the presence of us the line between John Faulk & John hare process'd in the presence of John hare process'd in the presence of John hare

[sic] No doubt intended for Frances.
The Line between Abraham Parker & John Faulk process'd being the Whole Concludeing Bounds by me

William Rawls
John Harrell


Joseph Baker
Francis Duke

[185]

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry Bearing date the 25 October 1763 We the Subscribers have process'd all the Land Within our district

A Line between Asael Duke & William Savage present both parties
A Line between Christopher Norfleet & Joseph Skiner press't both parties
A Line between Joseph Skiner & John Ballard press't both parties
A Line between John Ballard & Jo's Perry press't both parties
A Line between Jo's Perry & Will'm Savage press't Jo's Perry by Consent of Will'm Savage
A Line between Lawrenc[e] Blade & Jo's Perry Jo's Perry press't by Consent of Blade
A Line between Henry Gwin & Lawrence Blade Jo's Perry press't with Consent of both parties
A Line between Henry Gwin & John Ease press't Wim Redd John Ease & Daniel Gwin
A Line between Jo's Skiner & Aseal Duke press't both parties
A Line between John Norfleet & Mansfeild Tarlington press't both parties
A Line between Tho" Healy & John Norfleet press' John Norfleet & Wim Redd
A Line between Wim Turlington & Tho" Healy press' Wm Turlington & Wim Redd
A Line between Mansfeild Turlington & Wim Redd press' both parties
A Line between Wim Redd & Daniel March press' Wm Redd & Whitaker redd by the Consent of March
A Line between Mansfeild Turlington & Dan'l March press' both parties
A Line between Whitaker Redd & Abraham Carnal press' Whitaker Red & John Ballard
A Line between Jo" perry & Wm Turlington press' both parties
A Line between John Ballard & Wim Turlington press' both parties
A Line between Wm Redd & Wm Turlington press' both parties

John Ballard
William Redd

[186]

At A Vestry Held for Nansem^ County Bearing date Octob^ the 25^th
1763 I James Holland & Joseph Hollan Acted According to the directions
& finds No failure Begining at a Line between John faulk & Jno. King
Both press' Between John faulk & Will Harison both present then Be­
tween John King was formerly Calld Bradleys but the true Owner is
Not known then A Line between peter Butler And John King Then a
Line between John Carr & John hollan Then a Line between Wm Harison
Jun^ & John Carr a Line Between Joseph Holan & Moses Butler was
formerly Calld Sanders A Line Between Jo" Hollan & John Winbourn a
Line between James Hollan & Soloman Hollan a Line between Jo" hollan
And Ja" Hollan A Line between peter Butler & Wm Harison A Line
between John Carr & Peter Butler a Line between Jo" Hollan Jun^ &
John Hollan a Line between Jo" Hollan & Culbert Hedgberth A Line
between Culbert Hedgberth & Jo" Hollan one of the processioners a Line
between Henry Johnson And Jo" Hollan Sen^ a Line between Jo" Hollan
sen^ & Abraham Johnson a Line between the Sd Hollan and Hannah Baker
a Line between Ja" Sumner And John Flemings all persons being press'
We the procession Masters Have a true return as far as possible
Given under our hands this 8th Day of March 1764

James Holland
Joseph Holland

[187]

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry past Octob' the 25 1763 We the
Subscribers have Met & process'd all the Land in our precincts Majr
Dempsey Sumners Land done press'd Job Harrell and Nicholas harmon
Nicholas Harmons Land done press'd the Same John Smiths Land done
press'd the Same Moses Harrels Land done press'd the Same Job Harrels
Land done press'd the Same John Bakers Land press'd the Same Edward
Bakers Land done press'd the Same Jacob Sumners Land done press'd
Ephraim peal & Tho' frasier Ephraim peals Land done press'd the Same
Tho' frasiers Land done press'd the Same Dempsey Sumners Land done
press'd himself & Rob' peal Rob' peals Land done press'd the Same Wm
Pearce Land done press'd himself and Sam'l Smith Samuel Smiths Land
done press'd the Same Richard Tayloes Land done press'd the Same William
Savage Land done press'd himself Samuel Bakers Land done press'd himself
Richard Tayloe
Edward Baker

[188]

In Obedience to An Order of Vestry Octob' the 25th 1763 We have
process'd the Line between francis forsett & Dan'l March press'd Josiah
Vaughan Wm Best the Line between Benja forsett And Daniel March
press'd Josiah Vaughan Wm Best the Line between Mr's Mead & Daniel
March the line Between Mr's Meade & John Ashbourn Orphan the Line
Between Mr's Meade & Thos Gwin the Line between Mr's Meade and
Willm Moore the Line between tho' Gwin & Wm Moore press'd Josiah
Vaughan & Wm pruden the Line between Tho' Gwin & Josiah Gwin the
Line between Josiah Gwin & John Ashbourns Orphan press'd Wm Wright
And Wm Best Josiah Vaughan & Wm pruden The Line between Daniel
March and John Ashbourns Orphan The Line between John Ashbourns
Orphan and Henry Best The Line between Daniel March & Abraham
Veline The Line between Hening Tembtey 99 the Line between Hening

99 "The Line between Hening Tembtey", which seems to be incomplete, may be
covered by the statement immediately following.
Tembtey and Henry Wright the Line between Hening Tembtey & Wm pruden The Line between Henry Wright and James Hynes the Line between Henry Wright and Nath Pruden* Orphan the Line between Hening Tembtey & Nathaniel pruden* Orphan In prescence of Wm Wright Wm pruden and Wm Bucker The Line between Elisha Ballard and Hening Tembtey The Line between Elisha Ballard & Jessey Battle the line Between Jessey Battle and Benj* Forset in prescence of Jessey Battle and Daniel March the Line between M's Meade and Josiah Vaughan Press* Josiah Gwin

Benjamin Forsett
Elisha Ballard

[189]

At A Vestry Held for the Uper parish of Nansemond County May 14, 1752

Press* William Webb
  John Winbourn  Wm Baker
  Lemuel Riddick  Hening Tembtey
  Daniel Pugh  Wm Moore & John Rawls

Vestry Men

Ordered that John Winbourn Wm Baker Wm Moore & John Rawls or any three of them Sell the Land at Wickams And Sumerton in Such Lots or parcels as they Shall think fitt for Six Months Creditt

Ordered that Wm Webb Hening Tembtey Daniel pugh And Tho' Sumner or any three Sell the Gleab Land for Six Months Creditt

Ordered that Wm Webb Daniel pugh Josiah Riddick And Lemuel Riddick or any three A Gree With Some Workmen to Build a house pursuant to the Act of assembly Lately Made for that purpose Which

* See explanation of clerk at the end of the proceedings of this meeting. These proceedings should have been copied into the book before the meeting of October 14, 1752.

** See footnote 93.

* See footnote 93.

* An Act to enable the Vestry of the upper parish in Nansemond County, to sell certain lands, and for other purposes therein mentioned" (Hening, v. 6, p. 266-268), passed at the February 1752 session of the General Assembly, authorized the vestry to sell certain lands devised for the benefit of the Upper Parish by will of William Cadowgan, dated January 1, 1675 (i.e. 1676), and to use the money from the sale of some of the lands to erect a poorhouse and for other charitable purposes. Cf. p. 84, 125, 128, and 196; also see account in Introduction, p. lv-lxiv.
House is to be Agreeable to the plan delivered to the Vestry this Day by Lemuel Riddick & Whereas Daniel Pugh Gent hath this day offered to give three Acres of Land Near Suffolk Town for to Set the Said House on it is further Ordered that the Said persons Lay out the Said Land and take a Deed for The Same & Direct on What part of the Said Land the Said House Shall be built on

William Webb

Truly Enter'd by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

N B the reason the Above Orders Was Not Entered In Course they Were Mislaid in the Clk's Office And Not found before

A. A

[190]

By An Order of Vestry Held at Suffolk Ordered that we the Subscribers should procession All the Land in Such Bounds therein Mention'd Beginning on a Line of Dempsey Sumners & John Jenkins then between Watson Howell & the Said Sumner then between John Jenkins & Dempsey Jenkins then between Dempsey Jenkins & William Jarnakin then between the Said Jarnakin & William Howell then between the Said Howell And John Jenkins then all the Lines between Dempsey Sumner And William Howell then between the Said Dempsey Sumner And Allice Rodgers then between Samuel Watson and William Howell then between William Edward Howell then between William Howell & James Wigins then between the Said Wigins And Dempsey Sumner then between Jese Riddick and John Pender then between Jese Johnson & the Said John Pender Then between the Said Johnson and Jese Riddick then between William Boyt and Moses Jones then between the Said Boyt And Thos Jones then between Henry & Moses Jones then Between Henry Jones & Stephen Howell then Between Henry Jones & Benjamin Baker then between Edward & Stephen Howell then between Lemuel Watson and Ely Howell Then between Lemuel Watson & Edward Howell then between Mary Watson and Lemuel Watson then between Mary Watson & Moses Homes then between the Said Homes and Hardy Jones Then between Moses Homes and John Jones then between John & Henry Jones then between James Howard & Stephen Howell then between Benjamin Baker and Arthur Howell then between Lemuel Howard & Benjamin


95 "Wm and Edward Howell" is doubtless intended.
Baker then between the Said Baker and Hardy parker then between Edward Howell & Benjamin. Then between the Said parker and Abraham Riddick then between Sd parker and Henry daughterey then between Abraham Riddick And James Wigins then between John Jenkins & Moses Jones then between Henry daughterey & Ja Wiggins then between Sd Wiggins and Edward Howell then between Sam. Watson & Jno Howell then between Wm Howell & Wm Jarnakin then between Sam Watson And Wm Howell then between the Said Watson dempsey Jenkins then between the Sd Watson & Jno Hare then between dempsey Jenkins & Harry Rawls then between the Sd Rawls & John hare all done peaceably And Quietly in presence of the Owners of the Land by us the Subscribers

March the 12th 1764

Samuel Watson

John Jenkins

[191]

At A Vestry Held at Belson Wrights in Suffolk Town Novembr the 28th 1765 for the Up Parish of Nansemond

Press Will Riddick Tho Winbourn Gent Ch Wardens

Lemuel Riddick Josiah Riddick

Jacob Sumner Wm More James Gibson &

Jeremyah Godwin Gent Vestry men

To the revd Patrick Lunan his Salary 16000

To D An Allowance of 4 per ct for Caskue & D for Srinkage 1280

To D An Allowance for A Gleab 3000

To Aaron Allmand Clk of Suffolk Church & keeper of the parish register 2000

To D An Allowance of 4 per Ct 80

To John Cambwel D at the Cyprus Chapel 1000

To D for Serveing as Sexton at the Same 200

To John Jenkins Sexton at Holy Neck D & keeping the Well & Cirples Clean 275

To D Omitted Last Year 75

To Wm Wiggins Sexton of Notaway Chapel 200

To Josiah Riddick Assigne of Tho Johnston for 4 M Service as Sexton 266

* Benjamin Baker is doubtless intended.
To Richard Leveston Sexton of Suffolk Church £8 534
To Elisha Dardan Clk of Notaway Chapel for 2 Years Service 2000
To the Sheriff Ball due as per his Account 432
To Coln Riddick for Coppies of Six List thitheables 120
To Eley Brinkly a Leivy Over Charg'd Last year 38
To Jno Rawls Junr for D° 38
To be Sold by the Ch. Wardens at July Court for Cash to Discharge the parish Creditors 12000
To the Collector @ 6 per ct 39538
28 per pole on 1518 thitheables 41910
Depositum Due to the parish 42504

Tis Ordered that Cap'n Henry Riddick Sherreiff do Collect from Every thitiable in this parish 28 pd Tobacco After Giveing Bond & Security as Usual for that purpose & therewith Discharge the parish Creditors

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dr The Up' Parish In Cash 1765</td>
<td>£3.2.6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Coln. Riddick for 25 Bushels Meal for the poor House</td>
<td>6.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Capt Tho' Winbourn his Acco' for disbursements for the poor</td>
<td>1:10:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Levison his Acco' for Sundries</td>
<td>7:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Hamilton a poor Man</td>
<td>5:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Holan a poor Woman</td>
<td>2:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Pricilia Parker D°</td>
<td>2:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Anabil Willis D°</td>
<td>4:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Christain Miles D°</td>
<td>5:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Eliza. Stallins D°</td>
<td>1:10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Bateman D°</td>
<td>5:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mrs Hanom for Dressings &amp;c for Hoby &amp; Brown</td>
<td>3:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Gibson Ball, his Acco' for the poor</td>
<td>72:10:2½</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To Moses Jones for Keeping a poor Child 1: 6: 8
To John Ease for Keeping Jean Blade & her daughter in there Sickness 4: 0
To Eliza. Parks a poor Woman 2: 10
To Wm Gwin for Keeping the Orphan of Geo. Waff 6: 0

£132: 19: 10½

Maj’ Willis Riddick rendred In his Account as Ch: Warden & the Ball is due to the parish 24: 3: 4

£108: 16: 6½

Tis Ordered that the Above disburstments to the Several poor persons be pd to the Ch: Wardens & by him Laid out In Such Necessaries as Will best Suit them

Cap’t Henry Riddick is apointed a Vestry man In the room of his father Deceasd

Sign’d Willis Riddick  ] Ch:
Thos Winbourn  } Wardens

Truly Entered by
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[193]

At A Vestry Held in the Court House in Suffo[1]k Septemb’ the 22d 1766 for the Up’ Parrish of Nansemond

Pressent Willis Riddick Tho’ Winbourn Gent Ch: Ward
Lemuel Riddick Josiah Riddick Gent
Wm More Jacob Sumner
Ja’s Gibson & Edwd Riddick Vestrymen

Tis Ordered that A petition be drawn up to the Rev’d Commissary Robinson97 Setting forth the general behaviour & pray releif Against the Rev’d Patrick Lunan Which Pettion being drawn up by Lemuel Riddick With fourteen Charges98 Alleg’d Against the Said Lunan & receiv’d in Vestry Was Approvd of And ordered that Lemuel Riddick Wait on the Said Commissary with the Said petition & Cause the Said Lunan to be

97 Rev. William Robinson, commissary or deputy in Virginia for the Bishop of London.
98 For charges against Lunan, as given in a report on his case before the General Court in October, 1771, see Introduction, p. xli.
I78 VESTRY BOOK OF THE UPPER PARISH

properly prosecuted thereon & Such Expences as May Arise by Occasion thereof is to be paid by the parish

Truly Enter’d by
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

Signed           Willis Riddick
          Ch: Wardens
          Tho’s Winbourn

[194]

At A Vestry Held at Belson Wright in Suffolk January the 14th 1767 for the Upper parish of Nansem’d

Press’d Willis Riddick Tho’s Winbourn Gent Church Wardens
Lemuel Riddick Ja’s Gibson Edwd Riddick Gent
Jeremyah Godwin Benj’a Baker Jacob Sumner Vestry
Henry Riddick Josiah Riddick Men

To the rev’d Patrick Lunan his Salary 16000
To D° An Allowance of 4 per ct for Caskue & D° for Shrinkage 1280
To D° An Allowance for A Gleab 3000
To Aaron Allmand Clk of Suffolk Church & keeper of the parrish register 2000
To D° An Allowance of 4 per ct 80
To John Cambwell Clk of the Ciprus Chapel 1000
To D° as Sexton for the Same 200
To Dempsey Jenkins Sexton of Holy Neck Chapel & keeping the Well & Cirplus Clean 225
To Elisha Dardan Clk of Holy Neck 1250
To Richard Leviston Sexton of Suffolk 800
To Coln Riddick for Coppies of 6 Lists thithes 120
To Wm Shekelton for Serveing as Clk 6 M° at Holy Neck 500
To Hardey Parker for D° the other 6 Mo 500
To the Sherrff for Insolvents after deducting the Last Years depossitum 330
To Josiah Gwin for removeing Some poor out of the parish 27
To be Sold by the Ch: Wardens at July Court for Cash to discharge the parrish Creddittors 25000

To the Collector at 6 per Ct

| 52312 |
| 3140  |
| 55452 |
Tis Ordered that Henry Riddick Sherriff do Collect from
Every thitheable in this parrish 35\textsuperscript{lb} Tobacco per thithe
on 1582 tithes

& therewith discharge the parish Debts

Due to the Sherreiff

\[195]\]

Dr the Uper Parrish in Cash 1767 £

To John Hamilton a poor Man 7 : 0 : 0

To Jo Skeator Do 10 : 0 : 0

To Christain Miles a poor Woman 4 : 0 : 0

To Eliza Stallins Do 5 : 0 : 0

To Wm Bateman for Burying Mary Wiat to be paid to

Henry Riddick 1 : 16 : 10\frac{1}{2}

To Ja Hynes A poor Man 5 : 0 : 0

To Eliza Parks A poor Woman 2 : 10

To Hezekiah Norfleet for diging a Well a bucket &

Sweep & Blocking up the Chapel 2 : 2 : 6

To Eliza Booth for a Sheet for Mary Wiatt 0 : 10 : 0

To Mary Babb a poor Woman 2 : 10 : 0

To Richd Leviston for washing the Cirplus & burying

Several poor people 2 : 2 : 6

To Dock Crothers for Medicines for the poor 1 : 14 : 1\frac{1}{2}

To George Kean for Keeping an orphan Child one Year 4 : 0 : 0

To Rachel Skeator for 3 \frac{1}{2} Bush: Meal for the poors house 0 : 10 : 6

To Jo Baker for Meal for the poors House 2 : 3 : 9

To Lemuel Riddick Assigne of Wm Gwin for Keeping

the Orphan of George Waff 13 Months 6 : 10

To Mary Gwin for Makeing\textsuperscript{99} for the Said orphan 0 : 6 : 3

To Wm Wiggins A poor Man 2 : 0 : 0

To Ja Knight for Keeping Eliza Hacket 3 : 0 : 0

To Aaron Lassater for 60 Load of Wood 7 : 10

To M Lassater for Some Service 0 : 5 : 0

Maj Willis Riddick rendred in his Account as

Ch: Warden & the Ball is due to the S\textsuperscript{d} Ch: Warden

Which is to be paid to James Gibson 104 : 7 : 8

\textsuperscript{99} “Makeing clothes” is probably intended.
To Ja\textsuperscript{a} Newlan for Keeping John Butlers Child provided he gives Bond & Security to the Ch: Wardens that the S\textsuperscript{d} Child is Never to become burthensome to the parrish hereafter \[8:0:0\] \[182:19:2\]

By Willis Riddick Ball. Last Year after being paid for Several Articles \[22:5:10\] \[\text{£}160:13:4\]

[196]
Orders Made January the 14 1767
Cap\textsuperscript{t} Tho\textsuperscript{a} Winbourn this Day Came into Vestry & resign\textsuperscript{d} Serveing as A Vestryman Any Longer on Account of his removeal to Caroliner
Cap\textsuperscript{t} Edward Riddick has Like wise resign\textsuperscript{d} Serveing as A Vestryman Any Longer on Account of his Liveing So Inconvenient
Mr\textsuperscript{t} Tho\textsuperscript{a} Gilchrist & Mr\textsuperscript{t} David Meade is appointed Vestry men in there room
Jerimiah Godwin & Benja\textsuperscript{a} Baker is Sworn Church Wardens until Easter Next

Signd. Jerimiah Godwin Ch Wardens
Ben Baker

Truly Enter\textsuperscript{d} by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

At A Vestry Held In Suffolk Town Decemb\textsuperscript{t} the 30 1767 for the upper Parish of Nansemond

Present Coln Lemuel Riddick Willis Riddick James Gibson David Meade Henry Riddick Tho\textsuperscript{a} Gilchrist Josiah Riddick Jerimyah Godwin & Benjamin Baker Gen\textsuperscript{t} Ch: Wardens

Carried forward

[197]
1 Twas Ordered that Samuel Fletcher & John Narney Process\textsuperscript{a} all the Bounds of Land No 1 According to Law
2 Tho\textsuperscript{a} Sanders & William Pinner Proces\textsuperscript{a} all the Bounds of Land No 2 according to Law
3 William Ward & Wm Norfleet Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 3 According to Law
4 Thomas Milner & Nicholas Perritt Procession all the Bounds of Land No 4 According to Law
5 Wilkinson Godwin100 & Stephen Archer Procession all the Bounds of Land No 5 According to Law
6 William Gwin & Tho's Gwin Procession all the Bounds of Land No 6 According to Law
7 William King & John Harrison Jun'r Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 7 According to Law
8 William Harison Jun'r & John Norfleet Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 8 According to Law
9 John Porter & Tho's Rawls Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 9 According to Law
10 Isaac Langston & Arthur Jones Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 10 according to Law
11 Abraham Riddick & James Norfleet Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 11 According to Law
12 Henry Jenkins & Dempsey Jenkins Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 12 According to Law
13 James Coupland & Zackariah Coupland Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 13 According to Law
14 James Holand & Joseph Holand Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 14 According to Law
15 Joshua Gardener & Holand Dardan Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 15 According to Law
16 Edward Cary & George Williams Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 16 According to Law

Caried Over

[198]

Daniel Holand & John Fleming Procession all the Bounds of Land No 17 According to Law
William Rawls & John Purvis Process'n all the Bounds of Land No 18 According to Law

100 "Richd Wa [i.e. Wilkinson] Godwin" is subscribed to the return as recorded (See p. 185).
John Riddick & Eley Griffin Process all the Bounds of Land No. 19
According to Law
Moses Harrel & James Raiby Process all the Bounds of Land No. 20
According to Law
Soloman Rawls & Jacob Duke Process all the Bounds of Land No. 21
According to Law
Robert Smith & Moses Horton Process all the Bounds of Land No. 22
According to Law
William Tarlington & Joseph Skiner Process all the Bounds of Land No. 23 According to Law
Robert Roundtree & John Wateridge Process all the Bounds of Land No. 24 According to Law
William Frost & Matthew Parker Process all the Bounds of Land No. 25 According to Law
John Cowper & John Brewer Process all the Bounds of Land No. 26
According to Law
Mills Riddick & Hezekiah Riddick Process all the Bounds of Land No. 27 According to Law
Willis Parker Drewry Rodgers Process all the Bounds of Land No. 28
According to Law No. 28

The Vestry Continued

D° the upper Parish In Tobacco 1767
To the Revd Patrick Lunan his Salary 16000
To D° an Allowance of 4 per ct for Caskue & D° for shrinkage 1280
To D° an Allowance for a gleeb 3000
To Aaron Allmand Clk of Suffolk Church 2000
To D° an allowance of 4 per ct 80
To John Cambwell Clk of the Cyprus Chapel 1000
To D° as Sexton of the same 200
To Dempsey Jenkins D° at Holy Neck Chapel 200
To Elisha Dardan Clk at Holy Neck 1250
To Richard Leviston Sexton at Suffolk Church 800
To Ann Rawls a leivie overchargd Last Year 35
To Tho° Winbourn for the same 35
To John Wilkins for the same 35
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

To Coln Riddick for Coppies 6 List of thithables 120
To the Sherreiff for Insolvents & a Ballance due Last year 1657
To Docktor Cohoon a Leivie overcharg'd 1763 29

To be Sold by the Church W'ds at July Court for Cash 27721
By Co'n Reddick By Joseph Scotts fine 47721
To the Collector at 6 per ct 47221

Tis Ordered that Capt Henry Reddick Sherreiff do
Collect from Every thithable in this parish 30 lb of
Tobacco on 1626 Amounts To 48780
Ball Due to the Collector 50055

[200]
Dr The uper Parish in Cash Decembr the 30th 1767

£
To George Kean for Keeping an orphan of Mary Lawrence 3 : 0 : 0
To Docktor Cohoon for Medicines for the poor 8 : 18 : 0
To Richard Leviston for Sundries 1 : 8 : 6
To James Knight for Keeping Elizabeth Hacket 3 : 0 : 0
To John Hamilton a poor Man 7 : 0 : 0
To Christian Miles a poor Woman 4 : 0 : 0
To Elizabeth Stallins Da 5 : 0 : 0
To James Hynes a poor Man 5 : 0 : 0
To Mary Babb a poor Woman 2 : 10 : 0
To Pricilia Thomas a poor woman 4 : 0 : 0
To Wm Gwin for Keeping an Orphan of Geo Waff one Year 6 : 0 : 0
To Coln Riddick for Wood for the poors house 9 : 2 : 6
To Majr Wilis Riddick for Wood for Da 1765 14 : 9 : 3
Cap Jerimiah Godwin rendred in his acco as Church
W'ds & by the Tobacoo sold & the Ball is Due to
the Sd Church Warden 17 : 3 : 4
Which Sum is to be paid to Mr James Gibson
To Joseph Skeator, a poor Man

£5:0:0

£95:11:7

Tis Ordered that Mr. David Meade & Mr. Thos. Gilchrist Apply to Mr. Attorney General & Mr. Benja. Waller & present them with the Allegations drawn up by the Vestry of this parish Against the Rev'd Patrick Lunan Minister of this parish And have there advice Concerning turning out the Said Lunan And the Said Mr. Meade & Mr. Gilchrist proceed according to the advice of the Said Attornies.

Tis Ordered that the Church Wds do Advertise the posting & Railing in the Church yard in Suffolk with good & Sufficient posts & Rails Suitable for that purpose which will be agreed on at the undertakeing & to Repair the Said Church to be Let to the Lowest undertaker Likewise to pale in a Garden for the poors House & repair the Said House all the above Work to be done in a Strong & Workman like Maner by the Lowest undertaker.

Sign'd Ben Baker

Truly Enter'd by Jerimiah Godwin

Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[201]

Thos. Sanders & Wm. Piners Return of Procession of Land Between frederick George & Robert Tucker Richard Wilkinson Godwin¹ & David Nelms & Joseph Thomas pres't between the said Tucker & Jonathan Nelms between the said Nelms & Joseph Thomas & between Thomas & Christopher Roberts & between the said Roberts & Peter Mason & between the said Mason & Francis Pinner & between the said Pinner & Peter Green & between Wm. Pinner & Thos. Sanders & between the said Sanders & David Nelms & between Peter Mason & Jonathan Nelms & between the said Nelms & David Nelms & between the said Roberts and Spears Hollan & between Christopher Roberts & David Nelms Not Procession'd Between Jonathan Roberts & Benjamin Roberts & between Christopher Roberts & Benjamin Roberts not procession'd by Each party Not attending between Jerimiah Godwin & Elisha Norfleet & between the said Norfleet & Henry Hill & between the said Norfleet & Michal Farrow & between the said Farrow & Jonathan Nelms & between the said Roberts & Eleanor Nelms

¹Richard Wilkinson Godwin appears to be one name.
& between the said Nelms & Peter Green and Between the said Green
Kedar Webb & between Henning Tembtay & Henry Hill & between the
said Hill & Jonathan Roberts & between Tembtay & Kedar Webb &
between the said Webb & George Frith & between the said Frith & Tho
Sanders & between the said Frith & Wm Pinne

Jerimiah Godwin  Elisha Norfleet
Michal Farrow  Wm Nelms

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry held at Suffolk Decemb' the 30th
1767 we the Subscribers have met & Processed the Bounds according to our
Orders with the parties Pres's

William King
John Harison

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry Dated Decemb' the 30th 1767 We
the Subscribers have Processed the Lands a 'Greeable to the sd order without
any Interruption Certify'd under our hands this 10th day of March 1768

Richd Wn Godwin
Stephen Archer

[202]

Persuant to an Order of the up' Parrish Vestry in the County of
Nansem'd we the subscribers have process'd the Lands in our precinct as
ordered by the said Vestry as followeth the Line between Tho Milner &
George Frith pres't James Bascomb the Line between Geo Frith & Wm
Wilkinson pres't s'd Wilkinson Fra[n]cis Milner & Geo Frith the Line
between Tho Milner & Wm Wilkinson pres's D Wilkinson The Line Geo
Frith & Jn Lawrence pres's Sd Lawrence & Wm Wilkinson The Line
between Jn Lawrence & Nicholas Perritt pres't the Same The Line be-
tween Jn Lawrence & Wm Wilkinson pres't Said Wilkinson & Francis
Milner the Line between Joseph Scott & Ben Beal pres's s'd Scott The Line
between Eliza Norfleet & Jn Woodrop pres's s'd Woodrop & James Law-
rence The Line between Eliza Norfleet & James Lawrence Pres's Sd
Lawrence The Line between Christoph Godwin & Ja's Lawrence pres't the
Same. The Line between Jo Scott & Moses Eley pres't Scott & Eley.
The Line between Jo Scott & Josiah Jordan pres't the Same The Line
between Jo Scott & John Lawrence Sd Scott John Lawrence & Moses Eley
pres't The Line between Jn Lawrence & Aaron Allmand pres's Sd Lawrence
& Allmand. The Line between Jn Lawrence & Robst Lawrence pres't Jn's
& Rob' Lawrence. The Line between Jn° Lawrence & Nicholas Perritt present the same. A Line between Jo° Scott & John Lawrence said Scott And Lawrence agree to doo themselves, a Short Line between John Lawrence & Aaron Allmand adjoyning the Creek they both agree to be right but being Late In the Evening did not go upon it

Tho° Milner
Nicholas Perritt

[203]

At a Vestry held at Suffolk March the 5th 1768

present Willis Riddick James Gibson
Josiah Riddick Jerimiah Godwin Gent
Henry Riddick David Meade Vestry Men
Tho° Gilchrist

Ordered that in Concequence of an order of Vestry bearing date the 30th of decemb' 1767 wherein it was ordered that David Meade & Tho° Gilchrist apply to the Attorney Gen. & M' Ge° Wythe\textsuperscript{102} for there advice concerning Prosecuteing the Rev'd Patrick Lunan Minister of this parish which advice being obtaind is that there is cause of prosecution & that the same can be supported by the Laws of this Country we do hereby appoint M'r David Meade to Empl[o]y such attornies as he may see fitt to manage said prosecution at the expence of this parish Jerimiah Godwin

Pursuant to an Order of Vestry dated decemb' the 30th 1767 We the subscribers appointed in the said order have procession\textsuperscript{d} All the said bounds of Land Containd in the said order all the bounds of Land containd in the above Mention\textsuperscript{d} is peaceably & Quietly process\textsuperscript{d} & no objection\textsuperscript{a} made by us the Subscribers James Holland
Jo° Holland

[204]

At a vestry Held at Belson Wrights in Suffolk town May the 13\textsuperscript{th} 1768

Present Jerimiah Godwin Ch: Warden
Coln Lemuel Riddick Willis Riddick Gent
Henry Riddick Tho° Gilchrist Wm More Vestry Men
& James Gibson

\textsuperscript{102} The previous order (p. 184) had specified the Attorney General and Benjamin Waller.
Mr. Thos. Gilchrist & Capt. Henry Riddick is appointed and sworn Church wardens in the room of Jerimiah Godwin & Benja. Baker

Coln. Riddick reports to this vestry that he has £4 7 10 in his hands receiv'd for fines tis ordered that he pay the Same as followeth

To Absalom Parker a poor Man 2 7 10
To Mary Stallins a poor woman 2 0 0

Capt. Henry Riddick reports that he has 1 15 0
Tis Ordered that he pay the same to
John Groves a poor Man

Mr. James Gibson reports that he has in his [sic] hands
Tis ordered that he pay the same to Judey Willis a poor woman

Tis Ordered that Mr. Josiah Riddick pay To Eliza Parks the sum of £3 0 0 when he receives it of the fines

Tis Ordered that Maj. Riddick pay out of Meltears fine
To Joseph Ellis £2 10 0
To Ann Wiggins 2 10 0
When he receives the money

Henry Riddick
Tho. Gilchrist

[205]

Persuant to an order of Vestry Dated the 30th of decemb' 1767 We the subscribers have procesioned all the Bonds of Land contain'd in the order begining at John Everits Line, thence to Simon Everits Line thence to Daniel Williams Line thence to John Harts Line thence to Eliza Harts Line thence to Moses Harrs Line thence to James Cary's Line thence to William Alins Line thence to the Vestry of Nansem'd County We the subscribers have procesioned all the bounds of Land contain'd in the Order without any Objection by we the Subscribers

Edward Cary
George Williams
Abraham Lasiter & Jese Lasiters Land & he present George Spivy Land & he present Christain Spivy land & John price pres¹ Moses Booth¹ Land & John price present John Harrel Land & he present Wm Roundtree Land & he present Tho¹ Newby¹ Land & John Eas Land & he present david Gwin Land & James Bois present Jacob price land & he present Jame Bois land & he present James Sketo land & he present Henry Lawrance land And he present Joseph lasiter land & he present Joseph Booth land and he present Jotham lasiter land & he present Daniel lasiters land & he present John Roundtree¹ land & he present Ja¹ Spivy land & he pres¹ John dilereace land & John ease present Quacus Lasiter land & he pres¹ Josiah Riddick land & Wm roundtree pres¹ Abraham lasiter Land & he prest Rob¹ roundtree land & he present John Wateridge land & he present

March the 14 day 1768

Robert Roundtree
John Wateridge

Persuant to an order of Vestry held the 30th of Decemb' 1767 We the Subscribers have Processiond distinctlly and renewd all the Land Marks peaceably between each person in the presence of parties Concernd & some of the Inhabitants the Mentiond bounds begining at John porters Line & all the Land between sumerton road & Somerton Swamp up to the Knuckle swamp April the 11th 1768

John Porter
Tho¹ Rawls

[206]

By an Order of the Vestry bearing Date the 30th of decemb' 1767 Ordered that John Riddick & Eley Griffin procession & renew all the lines from the Cyprus swamp to the Orapeak road & to the Country line & make there return to the Next Court To a line between John Brothers & John Brinkley John Brothers pres¹ To a line between John Brinkley & Peter Brinkley John Brothers pres¹ To a line between John Brothers & Peter Brinkley John Brothers pres¹
To a line between John Brothers & Luke sumner John Brothers pres¹
To a line between John Brothers & John Brinkley John Brothers pres¹
To a line between Luke Sumner & John Brinkley John Brothers pres¹
To a line between John Brinkly & Daniel Franklain Dan¹ Franklain pres¹
To a line between John Brinkly & Edwd Arnal Dan¹ Franklin pres¹
To a line between Dan Franklin & Edw Arnal Dan Franklin pres
To a line between Edw Arnal & Eleanor Franklin Dan Franklin Tho Wilkins pres
To a Corner tree between luke sumner & Eleanor Franklin Dan Franklin Tho Wilkins pres
To a line between Henry Brinkly & Eleanor Franklin Dan Franklin Tho Wilkins pres
To a line between Tho Wilkins & Henry Brinkly Tho Wilkins Dan Franklin pres
To a line between Tho Wilkins & Eleanor Franklin Tho Wilkins Dan Franklin pres
To a line between John Brothers & Eleanor Franklin John Brothers pres
To a line between John Brothers & Wm Sivels John Brothers pres
To a line between John Brothers & John Brinkley John Brothers John Brinkly pres
To a line between John Brinkly & Wm Brothers John Brinkly pres
To a line between John Brinkly & Shaderick Wilkins John Brinkly pres
To a line between Dan Franklin & Eleanor Franklin Tho Wilkins Eleanor Franklin pres
To a line between Wm Brothers & Shaderick Wilkins Wm Brothers John Wilkins pres
To a line between Shaderick Wilkins & Wm Sivels Shaderick Wilkins present
To a line between Wm Sivels & Henry Brinkly Shaderick Wilkins pres
To a Corner tree between Tho Wilkins & Wm Sivels Eleanor Franklin Shaderick Wilkins Wm Sivels Present To a line betwen Henry Brinkly & Luke sumner Henry Brinkly Pres To a line between Luke Sumner & John Riddick Henry Brinkly Pres
To a line between John Riddick & James Brinkly Ja Brinkly Henry Brinkly pres
To a line between Luke sumner & Ja Brinkly Ja Brinkly pres
To a line between Luke sumner & John Meltear Ja Brinkly pres
To a line between Henry Griffin & Hezekiah Norfleet Hezekiah Norfleet prest
To a line between Hezekiah Norfleet & Christain Spivy Hezekiah Norfleet pres
To a line between Wm Spivy & Joshua Spivy Hezekiah Norfleet pres
To a line between John Brinkly & Humphrey Griffin John Brinkly present
To a line between John Brinkly & Eley Brinkly John Brinkly pres
To a line between Humphrey Griffin & Eley Brinkly John Brinkly pres
To a line between John Brinkley & Soloman Riddick Soloman Riddick pres
To a line between Soloman Riddick & Eley Brinkly Sol Riddick Kader Brinkly pres
To a line between Eley Brinkly & Eley Griffin Josh: Spivy Soloman Riddick pres
To a line between Soloman Riddick & Joshua Spivy Josh Spivy Jo pres
To a line between Eley Griffin & Joshua Spivy Soloman Riddick Josh: Spivy pres
To a line between John Riddick & Soloman Riddick Jo pres Brinkly Josh: Spivy prest
To a line between Jo pres Riddick & the King Jo pres Brinkly Joshua Spivy present
To a line between Soloman Riddick & Eley Griffin Soloman Riddick prest
To a line between Soloman Riddick & the King Soloman Riddick prest
To a line between Wm Jones & the King Soloman Riddick prest
To a line between Jo pres Riddick & Soloman Riddick Jo pres Brinkly Joshua Spivy prest
To a line between Jo pres Riddick & Henry Griffin Jo pres Brinkly Joshua Spivy prest
To a line between John Riddick & Humphrey Griffin Joshua Spivy prest
To a line between Humphrey Griffin & Henry Griffin John Brinkly prest
To a line between Humphrey Griffin & Joshua Spivy Jo pres Brinkly Josh: Spivy prest
To a line between Jo pres Riddick & Jo pres Brinkly Dan Riddick present
To a line between Jo pres Brinkly & Soloman Riddick Dan Riddick prest
To a line between Eley Griffin & Wm Jones present
To a line between Jo Riddick & Wm Jones present
To a line between Wm Jones & the King Jones present
To a line between John Brinkly & Wm Jones Jones prest

John Riddick
Eley Griffin

[208]

In Obedience to an order of Vestry to us directed we have proceeded all the Lands between Crany Creek & Parkers Creek to the desart as follows

1. A Line between the Orphan of Wm Woodward & the Land of Coln Lamuel Riddicks which he purchased from Wm Woodward
2. A line between the said Woodwards & said Land of Coln Riddicks Purchased from Wm & John Horton
3. A Line between the said Woodward & John Horton
4. A line between the said Woodward & John Parker
5. A line between John parker & Coln Riddick
6. A line between John Parker & the land formerly theophilus pugh's
7. 3 Lines between the said Land of M' Theophilus pugh's & the land which Coln Riddick purchased from Matthew parker
8. 2 Lines Between the said Land of Coln Riddick & John parkers prest At the running the aforesaid Lines Coln, Riddick & Nathaniel Wright John Horton Ezekel Nelms & Thos Tallington
9. A line between the Land formerly M' Theophilus pugh's & the Land of Coln Riddicks Purchased from Wm & John Horton
10. a line between the said Land & that Land which the said Coln Riddick purchased from Mr James Gibson
11. A Line between the said Land & the Land the said Coln Riddick purchased of John parker
12. A line between the said Land which the said Riddick purchased from John parker & the Land formerly Ephraim parker prest Coln Riddick & Nathaniel Wright
13. 2 Lines between the Land formerly M' Theophilus pugh's & Abel Parkers
14. 2 Lines between the Land formerly the said pugh's & Jacob Morris
15. a Line between Jacob Morris & John Cowper
16 a Line between Abel parker & Jn° Cowper
17 a Line between the land formerly Mr Theophilus pugh's & Jn° 
   Cowper's
18 2 Lines between the sd M' Pugh's Land & John Brewers Land
19 a Line between the sd Brewer's & John Cowper
20 a Line between the sd Brewers & Wm Wise

[209]
21 a Line between Wm Wise & John Cowper Wm Wise prest
22 a Line between David Barkers Land & John Cowper Junr Land
   that he Lately purchas'd of Wm Wise
23 a Line between the sd Baker & the Land formerly belonging to
   Francis Beaman present David Baker Wm Wise Elisha Manning This is
   as far as we Could proceed for the Water & Mier

   John Cowper
   John Brewer

Persuant to an order of Vestry of the upr Parish of Nansemd County
bearing date the 30th of decemb' 1767 we the subscribers have procesion'd
all the lands within the Bounds Specified by the sd Order Except the
swamp lands which are extremly Wet Viz' the lands of Mills Riddick prest
Aaron Lasiter & Henry Bates also the lands of Aaron Lasiter prest Henry
Bates also the lands of John Campel prest Aaron Lasiter & Henry Bates
also the lands of Willis Riddicks precinct [sic] Aaron Lasiter & Henry
Bates also the lands of Hezekiah Riddick prest Willis Riddick Aaron
Lasiter & Henry Bates also the lands of Magaret Stallings prest Willis
Riddick & Aaron Lasiter Henry Bates & Jas Stallins also the Lands of Ja
Staling prest Willis Riddick Aaron Lasiter & Henry Bates Also the Lands
of Josiah Riddick prest Willis Riddick Aaron Lasiter & Henry Bates &
Henry Riddick also the Lands of Henry Riddick prest Josiah Riddick also
the Lands of James Booth prest Henry Riddick & Josiah Riddick also the
lands of Jotham lasiter prest Henry Riddick & Josiah Riddick

Mills Riddick
Hezekiah Riddick

---

103 Baker was probably intended (see the next statement, numbered 23). The
clerk apparently wrote "parkers" and then corrected only the first letter of the name.
Cf. return on p. 235.
A return to the Vestry of the Mens Lands in our bounds procession d
Dempsie Sumners land done Rob' Peal & Jese Peal present Rob' Peals
land done Jese & Rob' peal pres' Jesse Peals land done Rob' peal & Jesse
peal pres' Tho' frazure land done Tho' frazure pr' Ephraim peal land done
Ephraim & Jo' peal pres' Jacob Sumner Land done Kedar Raiby & Dempsey
Wiggins pres' Kedar Raiby land done Jacob sumner Dempsey Wiggins
pres' Willis Wiggins land done Jacob Sumner pres' Wim Jones land done
Jo' Peal & Jacob sumner present Jese Peal Land done Ephraim peal & Jo'
Peal pres' Jo' Peals land done Ephraim peal & Jo' Peal pres' Norman Ellis
Land done John Baker & Ephraim peal pres' John Bakers land done John
Baker & Ephraim peal pres' Sam' Bakers land done Sam' Baker & John
Smith pres' Nicholas harmon Land done the st' harmon present Moses
Harrel land done Richard Turley pres' Amos Rawls Land done Moses
Harrel & Amos Rawls pres' Job Harrel Land done Edwd Baker & Job
Harrel present John Smith Jun' Land done Amos Rawls Job Harrel
Edward Baker John Smith pres' John Smith Sen' Land done John Smith
pres' Edwd Baker Land done Edwd Baker & Job Harrel pres' Sam' Baker
Land done Job Harrel & Edwd Baker prest. Wm Savage Land done Wm
Savage & Richard Tayloe pres' Richd Tayloe Land done Richd Tayloe
Land done [sic] Sam' Smith & Wm Pearce present Wm Pearce Land done
Sam' Smith & Wm Pearce pres' all done in peace & Quietness as our order
directed March the 1st 1768

Moses Horton
Robt Smith

March the 10th 1768
Process'd all the Lines within our precinct Quietly According to our
orders by Wm & Tho' Gwin Processioners

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry held in Suffolk Decemb' 30th
1767 We the subscribers have Proces'd all the Bounds Mention'd in the
afor'd Order begining at Moses Brewers Line & Zacharias Couplands &
George Keens. James Jones & Z. Couplands all in the Presence of Moses
Brewer than between Ja' Keen & Moses Wateridge In presence of David
Rawls & John Copeland between George Kean & Warteridge In the
presence of Lemuel Keen & Moses Brewer between Arthur Jones & Ja'
Jones in presence of Moses Brewer & John Porter & Jas Keen & John Porter & John Rawls in presence John Rawls & John Porter David Rawls & John Copelan Between John Rawls & John faulk in the presence of David Rawls than between Moses Brewer & John Rawls Will. Holland Ja Copeland all in the presence of John Rawls Jun' thence between Absolom Holand & Robt & Daniel Holand & Henry Holand & Robt & James Winbourn And Henry Holland all in the presence of Wm Holland Thence between John Everitt & James Winbourn and Elisha Copelan & John Everitt in presence of all parties thence between John faulk and John Winbourn & Jesse Collins & John daughtery & James Harris Josiah Winbourn & John faulk and Daughtery all in the presence of of [sic] Jacob Hollan Benjamin Harris & Jesse Collins between Jesse Collins and John Winbourn thence between John faulk & James Harriss in Presence of John Winbourn & John Harriss thence a line between John faulk & Jo Holland & Wm Holland And Daniel Holland all in the presence of Jacob Holland & Jesse Collins & Given under our Hands In the Year 1768

James Copeland
Zacharias Coupland

[212]

At A Vestry Held at Thos Brickles in Suffolk Town January the 25th 1769 For the up'r Parrish of Nansem'd

Pres't Mr. Thos Gilchrist & Henry Riddick Gen't Ch: Wardens
Coln Lemuel Riddick Will[i]s Riddick
Josiah Riddick Ja Gibson
Jerimyah Godwin & Ben Baker

To the Rev'd Patrick Lunan his Sallary 16000
To D° an allowance of 4 per Ct for Caskue & D° for Srinkage 1280
To D° an Allowance for a Gleab 3000
To Aaron Allmand Reader at Suffolk Church 2000
To d° An Allowance of 4 per Ct 80
To John Cambwel Reader at the Cyprus Chapel 1000
To d° for Serveing as Sexton at the same 200
To Richard Leviston Sexton at Suffolk Church 800
To Elisha Dardan Reader at Holy Neck Chapel 1250
To Col'n Riddick for Coppies 6 List of tithes 120
To Cap't Henry Riddick for Insolvents 1830
To D° a Ball. Due Last year 1275
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

To Hezekiah Riddick a Leivie over chargd last year 30
To be Sold by the Church Wds at July Court for Cash 12000

To the Collector at 6 per Ct

40865
2452

43317

Tis ordered that James Pitt do Collect from Every titheable in this Parish 26th of Tobacco on 1674 tithes
after giving Bond & Security as Usual And therewith discharge the Parish Creditors
Deposittum Due to the Parish 207

[213]

Dr The upr Parish in Cash 1769 £
To Coln Riddick for 89 Load of Wood for the poors house 11:2:6
To Ann Baker a poor Woman 2:0:0
To Dockt Cohoon for dressing Batemans Leg 0:7:6
To Richd Leviston for Burying Chance Chapman 0:10:0
To John Hamilton a poor Man 8:0:0
To Jo Skeatoe d 8:0:0
To Christain Miles a poor Woman 4:0:0
To Elizah Stallins d 8:0:0
To Ja Hynes a poor Man 5:0:0
To Elizah Parks a poor Woman 2:10:0
To Mary Babb d 2:10:0
To Wm Wigins a poor Man 2:0:0
To Ja Spivy for Nurseenig & Burying Thos Jones 6:0:0
To Martin Goodwin for a Coffin for Chance Chapman 0:12:6
To Wm Harrell a poor Man 2:0:0
To Maj Riddick Paid Lasiter for a Barl Corn 1766 0:15:0
To Riddick & Cowper Assignee of Wm Gwin for his keeping the Orphan of George Waff 7:1:3
To Mary Gwin for makeing & mending for sd orphan 0:10:0
To John Groves a Poor Man 5:0:0
Mr Tho Gilchrist rendred in his Account as Church Wd for disbursments for the Poor 21:8:2

97:6:11
At A Vestry held at Thos Brickels in Suffolk Town Octob' the 19th
1769 for the up'r Parish of Nansemd

Present Mr Thos Gilchrist Henry Riddick Gent C: Wardens
Coln Lemuel Riddick Willis Riddick Gentn
Benja Baker Wm More Jas Gibson
Josiah Riddick David Meade
Jacob Sumner

Vestry
Men

This Vestry has Strictly Examin'd the present state of the Poors House
& are of Opinion that its Necessary to make Several Rules & orders for
the well Goverment of the Same And has ordered that each Member
Consider the mater relateing thereto and that the Vestry Meet again the
20th Novembr if fair or the first fair day After When the Parish Leivie
will be laid And that proper Notice be given in Church

Tis Ordered That Wheras by an Act of assembly made In the twenty
fifth year of his Late Majesties Reign Entitled an Act to enable the
Vestry of the upper Parish of Nansemd County to Sell Certain Lands And
for other purposes therein Mention'd Several Lands Were Directed to be
Sold and it appears that 700 Acres part of the Land therein Mention'd
hath Not been yet Sold Ordered that the Church Wardens Inquire where
the Said Lands Lie in Whose possession the Same is And apply to Some
Noted Attorney for his advice as to the title and make report to the
Next Vestry.\textsuperscript{104}

Henry Riddick
Thos Gilchrist

\textsuperscript{104} Cf. p. 173 and footnote 93.
At A Vestry Held at Thos Brickles in Suffolk Town Novemb. the 22d 1769 for the upr Parish of Nansemond.

Present M' Thos Gilchrist Henry Riddick G: Ch: Wds
Col: Lemuel Riddick Willis Riddick
Josiah Riddick Ja: Gibson Wm Moore

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To the Rev'd Patrick Lunan his Salary</td>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To do an allowance of 4 per ct for Caskue &amp; do for shrinkage</td>
<td>1280</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To do an allowance for a Gleab</td>
<td>3000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Aaron Allmand Reader at Suffolk Church &amp; Keeper of the parish register</td>
<td>2000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To do an allowance of 4 per ct</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Cambwell Reader at the Cyprus Chappell</td>
<td>1000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To do for Serveing as sexton at the Same</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Rich'd Leviston do at Suffolk Church</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Elisha Dardan Reader at Holy Neck</td>
<td>1250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Col: Riddick for Coppies 6 List of thithes</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Dempsey Jenkins sexton of Holy Neck for 2 Years</td>
<td>400</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To D: a Leivie overcharg'd 1767</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Nathaniel Fleming for 3 Leivies overcharg'd 1768</td>
<td>78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Sherreiff a Ball after deducting the last Years depositum and for Insolvents &amp; Tikets</td>
<td>1376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To be sold by the Church Wds at July Court for Cash</td>
<td>16000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Collector at 6 per Ct</td>
<td>43614</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>2617</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tis Ordered that James Pitt Sherreiff do Collect from Each titheable in this parish 28 pounds of Tobacco per thith on 1688 Tithes a Mounts To</td>
<td>46231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deposittum due to the Parrish</td>
<td>1033</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[215]

[216]

Dr' The upr Parish in Cash 1769
To John Hamilton a poor Man

£
8 : 0 : 0
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>To (Name)</th>
<th>Amount (£): (Shillings): (Pence)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jo Skeatoe d°</td>
<td>5:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eliza Stallins a poor Woman</td>
<td>4:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Hynes a poor Man</td>
<td>5:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Wiggins d°</td>
<td>2:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho Gilchrist assignee of Wm Gwin for Keeping the orphan of Ge Waff</td>
<td>6:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richd Leviston for washing the Cirplus &amp; Sundries</td>
<td>1:5:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hezekiah Norfleet for Cleaning the Chapel yard &amp; Sundrie other services</td>
<td>1:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Samuel Wallice for Schooling some poor Children</td>
<td>6:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dempsey Jenkins for Sundries work at the holy Neck Chappel</td>
<td>1:19:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saml Smith for Keeping Edye peal 8 Months</td>
<td>5:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Col Riddick for Wood for the poor house &amp; flower</td>
<td>6:10:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Knight for Boarding &amp; Nurseing Ann Brown</td>
<td>1:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho Gilchrist rendred in his Account as Church Wd &amp; by the Tobacco Sold &amp; the Ballance Is Due to the said Church Warden</td>
<td>27:6:11¾</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gibson &amp; Granbury for Sundries for the poor</td>
<td>11:9:7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cap Henry Riddick Ball of his Account</td>
<td>0:19:5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Goodwin &amp; Dempsey Riddick for Mending the poor house &amp; Glaiseing the Church</td>
<td>4:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tho Wilkins a poor Man</td>
<td>5:0:0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dock Cohoon for Meddicines for the poor</td>
<td>12:11:6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>114:1:5¾</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**George Spivy is appointed Clark at the Cyprus Chappell in the room of John Cambwell who by reason of his age & Infirmity is ordered to be discontinued**

Sign'd Henry Riddick]

Church

Tho Gilchrist [ Wd

Truly Enter'd by

Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[217]

At A Vestry held for the up° Parrish Nansem° Novemb° the 22° 1769

This Vestry takeing into Consideration the present state order & Con-
dition of the persons in the poors house & the regulations thereof have Come to Several resolutions thereupon to Wit

Resolved that the Said house at present is not under such governm' as the Law design'd & required and that at this time it is highly Necessary that proper & Legal rules & orders ought to be made And Established for the better goverment of the same

Resolved that the Church Wardens of this parrish often liveing at a great distance from the Said house Cannot Conveniently attend so often as will be Necessary for the Inspection & well Goverment of the Same That a Certain Number of the Vestry Liveing Convenient to the sd house be appointed as Visitors & them or a majority of them at least once in three Months To Visit Inspect & Inquire into the state & Condition of the Said house and the poor therein and the behaviour & actions of the overseer thereof & to make such rules & orders as they from Time to time shall think Necessary & Convenient The same Not being repugnant to the Law or any order of this Vestry And to report to the Next Vestry an account of there proceedings

Resolved that a proper person be appointed as an Overseer of the Said house Constantly to attend his duty as the Law requiers who is to have all the authority over the poor as is directed by the Act of assembly Intituled an Act for Imploying & better Maintaining the poor & the rules & orders of this Vestry

Resolved that it is the opinion of this Vestry that the Church Wds of this Parrish assoon as conveniently Can be done procure at the Charge of the parrish as Much Wool Cotten flax Junck or other Matarials as may be Sufficient to Imploy the poor and all Vagarent People that may be Imploy'd in the poors house from time to time and What the Said persons may Earn or do shall be by the Overseer delivered or accounted to the Church Wardens & by them applied to the benifitt of the Poor in the said house or as Shall otherwise be directed by the Vestry

Resolved that a Quantity of Tobacco be now Levied on The Titheables of this parrish to be Sold by the Church Wds In July Next & the Money to be applied towards defraying the Charge of the Said poor & to reimbusre the Church Wds What they may in the Mean time advance for the use & purposes aforesaid

Turn over

Pursuant to the said Several Resolves it is ordered That Thos Gilchrist Henry Riddick Col° Riddick James Gibson Maj° Riddick David Meade Jerimyah Godwin be Visitors of this said House to Act & do agreeable to the Said Resolves

Ordered that the Visitors agree with a proper person to be overseer of the Said house to Act and do According To the Said Resolves agreeable to the direction of the Aforesaid Act of Assembly and every order of Vestry for that particular purpose made or to be made And that he have and receive for his Care & Trouble besides all Necessary Expences a Sum Not exceeding Twenty Pounds per Anum

Sign'd Henry Riddick ] Church

Tho's Gilchrist ] Wds

At a Vestry held for the uper parrish of Nansem'd Saturday the 4th of Augº 1770

Present
Josiah Riddick Willis Riddick
Jacob Sumner Jerimyah Godwin Gent'm
Henry Riddick Benº Baker Vestry Men
David Meade Tho's Gilchrist

Patrick Lunan Clerk

David Meade & Jacob Sumner Gent. are appointed Church Wardens in the room of Henry Riddick & Tho's Gilchrist

Cap't Jerimyah Godwin Rendred his account of fines in his hands due to this Parrish Two pounds Ten Shillings

Col° Riddick rendred his Account of fines due to this Parrish one pound Fifteen Shillings

Mr Josiah Riddick rendred his Acco° of fines in his hands due to this parrish Five pounds three shill & six pence

Ordered that the above Named Gentlemen pay the respective fines in there hands to the Church Wardens

Ordered that the Church Warden pay out of the above fines to Alice Rogers Twenty six Shill & Six pence To Mary Stallins Ann Baker Dorothy Meltier Wm Lamb Sarah harwood & Jean Wiat Twenty Seven Shill each wch makes out the whole of the above fines. Mr Josiah Gran-
bury is elected a member of this Vestry in the Room of Mr. Jas Gibson removed out of this Colony

Mr. Josiah Riddick came into the vestry & resigned his office therein

Mr. Samuel Cohoon is elected in his room

Ordered that the Church Wardens employ Peter Pelham to come here to take dimensions of two Barrels for the Organs of this Church in order to send home to Mr. James Gibson who intends to make a complement of them to this parish.

The Church Wardens this day appointed took the oath according to Law.

Sign'd Patrick Lunan

[220]

At a Vestry held at Sam'l Swans in Suffolk Town Novemb' 26th 1770 for the up' Parrish of Nansem'd

Present Jacob Sumner Gent Church W'd
Colr Lemuel Riddick Henry Riddick Willis Riddick
Benja Baker Tho' Gilchrist Samuel Cohoon

Gent
Vestry
Men

To the Rev'd Patrick Lunan his Sallary 16000
To d'o 4 per Ct for Caskue & d'o for Srinkage 1280
To d'o an Allowance for a Gleab 3000
To Aaron Allmand Clk Suffolk Church 2000
To d'o an allowance 4 per Ct 80
To George Spivy d'o at the Cyprus Chappell 1000
To Rich'd Leviston Sexton of Suffolk Church 800
To Elisha Dardan Reader at Holy Neck Chappell 1250
To Dempsey Jenken Sexton at d'o 200
To Hezekiah Norfleet d'o at the Cyprus d'o 200
To Colr Riddick Coppies 6 List of tithes 120
To Wm Granbury over Charg'd 4 Leivies 1768 104
To St Brides Parrish for moveing Dan. Clark & family 700
To the Sherreif for Insolvents & Tikets after deducting the Last years depository 1087
To be Sold by the Church Wardens at July Court for Cash or Collected from the people at 2d per lb 24000

51821
To the Collector @ 6 per Ct

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tis ordered that the Church Wds Collect from Each Titheable in this Parrish 32² Tobacco per Titheable on 1741 thithes Amounts to</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>after giving Bond &amp; Security as Usefull for that purpose Depositum due to the Parrish</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sign'd Jacob Sumner</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[221]

D° The Uper Parrish in Cash Novemb° 26th 1770 £
To Col° Riddick for 85 Load Wood for the poor house @ 2/6
To d° for 2 Quarters Lam 4/ To d° for burying
Cathrine Tyler £ 1 : 0 : 3
To Samuel Wallice for Schooling several poor Children 4 : 17 : 6
To Hannah Cotten for d° Christain Bates & Wood 2 : 0 : 0
To Rich° Leviston for Sundries for the poor & Washing the Cirplis
To John Miles overseer of the poors house 10 Mo° & for Sundries
To Dock° Cohoon for Medicines attendance &c. for the poor 37 : 4 : 9
To John Smith for Nurseing Ruth Smith in her Lying in 2 : 10 : 0
To Webb & Meridith for three Coffens for the poor 1 : 13 : 9
To Mr° Thos Gilchrist Late Church Wd rendered in his Account & [sic] by the Tobacco Sold & the Ball. due to Mr° Gilchrist 37 : 5 : 8½
To d° for laying the heaths in the poors House 0 : 15 : 0
To Wills Cowper for Sundries for the poors house 23 : 17 : 2¾
To Capt Henry Riddick for 2½ barl's Corn for John groves 1 : 17 : 6
To Edwd Howel for Burying a poor Man 1 : 10 : 0
To Drewry Rogers for Keeping Eliz° Colster in her lying in 1 : 10 : 0
To Josiah Vaughan for the Same 2 : 0 : 0
To John Groves a Poor Man 8 : 0 : 0
To Benj' Baker paid Wm Howel for Clearing the Chapel y'd 0 : 7 : 6
To John Hamilton a poor Man 5 : 0 : 0
To Jo's Skeatoe dº 5 : 0 : 0
To Eliza Stallins a poor Woman 4 : 0 : 0
To William Wiggins a poor Man 2 : 0 : 0
To Sarah Harrel a poor Woman 2 : 0 : 0
172 : 13 : 0½

Sign'd Jacob Sumner

Truly Entered Aaron Allmand Clk V:

[222]

At A Vestry held at Samuel Swans in Suffolk Town Feb the 2d 1771 for the Up'r Parrish of Nansemond

Present Mess' David Meade Jacob Sumner Gen'l Church Wds
Colº Lemuel Riddick Willis Riddick { Gen't
Benj' Baker Henry Riddick Josiah Granbury V. Men

Whereas by an act of Assembly made in the twenty fifth year of the Reign of his Late Majesty Entituled an Act to enable the Vestry of the upper Parrish in Nansemd County to Sell Certain Lands And for other Purposes therein mention'd & by An other Act made in the twenty eight year of his Said Majestey's reign Entituled an Act for disolving the Vestry of the upper parish in the sd County of Nansemd it was enacted by the first Act that a house Should be built in the Said parish for the reception of the poor in the Said Parish and by the Last Mentiond Act the proceedings of the Vestry of the Said parish is Confirm'd and whereas the Said Vestry Elected by Virtue of the said Act have made Several usefull Rules And regulations touching the Same yet the parishioners are dissatisfied at the Same and often Complaining of the Expence And the Vestry finding by experience that it does Not answer the end And design propoposed [sic] it is therefore ordered by this Vestry that the Church W'ds of this parish place the poor now in the sd House as well as all Such as Shall become as Charge in this parish out to Such persons as to them Shall Seem Convenient to be paid for & Setled by this Vestry according to Law & it is further ordered that as soon as the poor Now in the Said house Can

109 Hening, v. 6, p. 518-519.
Conveniently be Removed that the sd House be rented out for the benifitt of the Poor of the Said parish and that Mr Josiah Granbury is desired to rent out the Same And it is further ordered that John Miles the Overseer of the Said House Shall be discharg'd from that office assoon as the sd Poor shall be removed And that the person employed to find heer Wood for the Sd House shall Likewise be discharg'd It is Likewise ordered that the Church Wds assoon as the poor is Removed out of the Said House do sell all the Household furniture that is in the Sd House belonging to the parish that is in the said House

This Vestry thinks its Necessary to purchase a Gleabe for the Minister of the Said parish & that Capt Mills Riddick has offered his Lands for that purpose the Vestry not being full has adjournd till Munday the 11th Instant to Meet at the Useual place when they are to Consider the Same

sign'd Jacob Sumner

Truly entered

Aaron Allmand C: V:

[223]

At A Vestry held at Suffolk at the House of Sam'l Swans for the up'r Parrish of Nansemd for the purpose of purchaseing A Gleab for the Incumbent of this Parrish the 11th of Feb 1771

Present David Meade Jacob Sumner Gen'tm C: Warden
Willis Riddick Henry Riddick Gen'tm Vestry
Jerimyah Godwin Josiah Granbury Men
& Sam'l Cohoon

Whereas Capt Mills Riddick has offered to Sell his Lands with the Apurtenances on the White Marsh to this parrish as a Gleab for the Incumbent thereof It is ordered that the Said Riddick Resurvey his Said Plantation and if the Surveior Shall return that the Said Land Contains the Number of Acres prescrib'd by Law Sufficient for A Gleab then & In such Case it is agreed by Said Vestry to pay unto Said Capt Riddick in Consideration of the same the Sum of of [sic] Five Hundred pounds Current Money In three payments Anualey as follow's the first paym't of one hundred & Sixty Six pounds thirteen shils & four pence to be made to Sd Mills Riddick in the Month of July in the year of our Lord one thous'd Seven hundred & Seventy two And the Second paym't in the Month July in the year of Our Lord one thous'd Seven hundred & Seventy three With
one years Lawful Intrest thereon & the third & last paym't of the Like Sum of one Hundred & Sixty Six pounds thirteen Shils & four pence to be made in the Month of July In the year of our Lord one thous'd Seven hundred & Seventy-four with two years Legal Intrest theron & that Said Capt'n Mills Riddick has Agreed to deliver up the posession of the Said Land & premises on the Tenth Day of Decemb' Next in Good Order & to Execute a deed Good & Sufficient for the Same

Sign'd Jacob Sumner

Truly Enter'd David Meade

Aaron Allmand Clk V

At A Vestry held at Samuel Swans In Suffolk Town Decemb' 23d 1771 for the up' Parish of N ansemond

Present M'r David Meade Gen' Church W'd

Col'n Lemuel Riddick

Willis Riddick Benja Baker

Henry Riddick Tho' Gilchchrist [sic]

Samuel Cohoon

Gen'men

Vestry

Men

To Aaron Allmand Reader at Suffok Church & keeper of the Parish Register 2000

To d° an Allowance of 4 per Ct 80

To George Spivi Reader at the Ciprus Chappell 1000

To Elisha Dardan d° at Holy Neck 1250

To Rich'd Leviston Sexton at Suffolk Church 800

To Hardey Jarnagan d° at Sumerton Chappell & washing the Curplis 250

To Hezekiah Norfleet d° at the Ciprus Chappell 200

To Col'n Riddick for Coppies 4 Lists of tithes 80

To the Sherreiff for Insolvents & tikets after deducting the Last years depossitum 356

To be Sold by the Church W'ds at July Court for Cash or Collected from the people @ 2d per lb 50000

To the Rev'd Patrick Lunan his Sallara 16000

To d° an allowan[c]e 4 per ct for Caskue & d° Srinkage 1280

To d° an allowance for a Gleab 3000

76296
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Credditt By Col° Riddick 11 Leivies receiv'd from Vagarants Insolvents</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Collector @ 6 per Ct</td>
<td>75944</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>4560</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>80504</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tis Ordered that the Sherreiff Collect from Every titheable In this parish 45 pounds Tobacco per tithe on 1774 tithes Amounts to</td>
<td>79830</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ballance due to the Sherreiff</td>
<td>00674</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The up's Parish In Cash 1771

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To Cathrine Johnson for Board of Edey Peale</td>
<td>5 : 10 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To d° for Attending John Hansel in his Sickness</td>
<td>0 : 12 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Tho° Gwin for Board Susanah Nobles</td>
<td>2 : 2 : 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To W° Whitfeild for Repairs in the Church</td>
<td>1 : 8 : 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richd Leviston his Account</td>
<td>0 : 10 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Samuel Cohoon for Medicines attendance &amp;c</td>
<td>40 : 13 : 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Adams</td>
<td>0 : 3 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Moses Brewer for Burying a poor Man</td>
<td>4 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Nicholas Perritt for keeping Mary Elsberry</td>
<td>3 : 15 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Night for keeping Elizabeth Hacket</td>
<td>4 : 19 : 1½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Ease for attending Rob' Warren in his Sickness</td>
<td>4 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To W° Webb for Mending the Organ Bellows &amp;c</td>
<td>1 : 2 : 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jacob Sumner Church Wd his Account</td>
<td>6 : 17 : 7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Josiah Granburry</td>
<td>1 : 12 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To d° Assigne Sarah Woods</td>
<td>5 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wells Cowper for Sundries deliv'd the poor</td>
<td>26 : 18 : 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Parker for Cloathing &amp; Board John Thomas Ending 23d January Next</td>
<td>6 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Ruth Chappel for Board of Jean Blade &amp; Eliza Blade</td>
<td>7 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Stallins for Board Susanah Nobles</td>
<td>4 : 19 : 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Ann Baker a poor Woman</td>
<td>4 : 10 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jean Wiatt</td>
<td>4 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Elizabeth Rountree</td>
<td>4 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Sarah Horton</td>
<td>4 : 0 : 0</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
To John Groves a poor man 12:0:0
To Ann Wiggins a poor Woman 3:0:0
To John Hamilton a poor Man 5:0:0
To Joseph Skeatoe d\o 5:0:0
To Elizabeth Stallins a poor Woman 4:0:0
To Wm Stallins a poor Man 2:0:0
To Francis Piner for Board Eliza Conner 2:0:0
To Thos Norfleet for Nursing John Hansel 5:0:0
To Cap\t Baker paid Dock\t Jesey Brown 5:9:8
To Col\2 Reddick for 7 yds Linen Eliza Hacket & a Load wood for the poors House 0:16:6
To John Wood for keeping Rob1 Abrams 3 Weeks 1:1:0
To Mr David Meade his Account 5:14:3
To Ja1 Brewer for keeping John Thomas 4:10:0
To Mr David Meade for 2 Lawyers fees for this parish 10:0:0
To Cap\t Mills Riddick first paym1 for his Land 166:13:4
To John Best Jun1 for Schooling Bates 8:0

£376:5:3½

Mr Thos Norfleet is Chosen a Vestry Man in the Room of Cap\t William Moore deceas1

Tis Ordered that Aaron Allmand reader at Suffolk Church have Five Hundred pounds of Tobacco more then he formerly had for his Service In the Said Church as Long as he Continues Reader & behaves Well

Sign1d David Meade Ch: Wd

Truly Enter\d by Aaron Allmand Clk V

[227]
No 1 tis Ordered that Wm Granbury & John Miles procession all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 2 Christopher Roberts & Joseph Thomas process1 all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 3 Willis Streater & Edward Moore process1 all the bounds Land according to Law
No 4 Robert Lawrence & Mosses Eley all the Bounds of Land according to Law
No 5  John Barkley & Wm Marshal Stokes process all the Bounds of Land According to Law
No 6  John Ashbourn & Josiah Gwin procession all the Land According to Law
No 7  Francis Powel & Joshua king process all the Bounds of Land According to Law
No 8  Jesse Skiner & Absolem Beamon process all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 9  James Harrel & Leving Turlington process all the bounds Land According to Law
No 10 James Rawls & Arthur Boyet process all the bounds Land according to Law
No 11 Hardey Parker & Jacob Daughtrey process all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 12 Stephen Howel & John Eley process all the bounds Land according to Law
No 13 Elisha Coupland & John Everritt process all the Bounds Land According to Law
No 14 Jesse Collins & Solomon Holland process all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 15 Elisha Dardan & James Carr process all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 16 Dred Warren & Wm Hart process all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 17 John Whitfeild & Charles Vaughan process all the bounds of land According to Law
No 18 Edward Riddick & James Cross process all the bounds of land according to Law
No 19 Daniel Riddick & Shadarach Wilkins process all the bounds of Land according to Law
No 20 Hezekiah Norfleet & Henry Griffin process all the bounds of Land According to Law
No 21 Joseph Baker & Francis Duke process all the bounds of Land According to Law

The names, Joshua Barkeley and Wm Marshall Stokes, are subscribed to the return as recorded (See p. 210).
No 22 Richard Tayloe & Edward Baker process all the bounds Land accord. to Law
No 23 Abraham Ballard & Edward Norfleet process all the bounds Land d°
No 24 William Rowntree & Daniel Lassater process all the bounds Land d°
No 25 John Lester & Jacob price process all the bounds Land d°
No 26 Col° Lemuel Riddick Tho° Turlington process all the bounds d°
No 27 Willis Riddick Henry Riddick process all the bounds d°
No 28 Abraham Parker & Willis Parker procession all the bounds of Land according to Law

Signd. David Meade
Truly Enterd by Aaron Allmand Ctk: V

Pursuant to an order of Vestry of Nansemond County We the Subscribers have processd the Line between Wm Wilkinson & Tho° Milner they being pres't The Line between Tho° Milner & George Frith Frith & Nicholas perritt being pres't & Tho° Milner. the Line between George Frith & Wm Wilkinson they & Nicholas perritt pres't the Line between Geo. Frith & Nicholas perritt they Tho° Milner & Wm Wilkinson being pres't The Line between Aaron Allmand & John Lawrence from the Creek up they being pres't The Line between John Lawrence & Nicholas perritt they being pres't The Line between John Lawrence & Rob't Lawrence they being pres't The Line between Rob't Lawrence & Aaron Allmand they Jo° Scott & John Lawrence being pres't a Head Line between John Lawrence & Aaron Allmand they & Jo° Scott pres't the Line between John Lawrence & Jo° Scott they & Aaron Allmand pres't the Line between Benj'a Beel & Jo° Scott they being pres't the Line between Moses Eley & Jo° Scott they being pres't the Line between Christopher Godwin & James Lawrence they being pres't The Line between Jas Lawrence & Eliza Norfleet they being pres't the Line between Eliza Norfleet & Ann Woodrop they & James Lawrence pres't the Line between Ann Woodrop & Christo Godwin they & James Lawrence pres't the Line between Jo° Scott & John Lawrence they & Aaron Allmand pres't

Robert Lawrence
Moses Eley
[229]
In pursuance to an Order Vestry Dated for the Year 1772 We the Subscribers have process'd the Lines as followeth with the owners present: The Line done betwixt Wm King & Francis Powel & betwixt Wm King & Elisha Ashbourn & betwixt Wm King & Elisha Ballard & betwixt Sam'l Cohoon & Elisha Balard the Line done betwixt Wm King & Joshua king the Line done betwixt Joshua king & James Newland the Line done betwixt Matthew peirce & Abraham Lewis The Line done betwixt Wm Moore & James pierce the Line done betwixt Wm Moore & John Macleney the line done betwixt Wm Moore & Peter Butler The line done betwixt Wm Macleney & Dempsey Car The line done betwixt John Copeland & Dempsey Car The line done betwixt Peter Butler & John Copeland The line done betwixt Francis Powel & Nathan Wiat The line done betwixt Wiat & Obediah Johnson the Line done betwixt Wm king & Samuel Cohoon the Line done betwixt Peter Butler & Peter Butler the line done betwixt Peter Butler & James peirce the line done betwixt Martha Peirce & Sam'l Cohoon the Line done betwixt James peirce & Sam'l Cohoon the Line done betwixt James peirce & Wm Moore the Line done betwixt Wm Moore & Sam'l Cohoon The Line done betwixt Sam'l Cohoon & Josiah Vaughan The Line done betwixt Josiah Vaughan & Henry Butler The Line done [betwixt] Josiah Vaughan & John Harison the Line done betwixt James peirce & John Harison the line done betwixt James peirce & Peter Butler The line done betwixt John Harison & David king the line done betwixt John Harison & John Harison the Line done betwixt John Harison & Charles king the Line done betwixt John Harison & Henry Butler

Joshua king
Francis Powel.

July 18th 1772
In Obedience to an Order of Vestry bearing Date December 23d 1771 We the Subscribers have Processioned all the Land in Our Precint with every Line Contain'd therein the Inhabitents and Proprietors being present
Joshua Barkeley
Wm Marshall Stokes

[230]
Pursuant to an Order of Vestry Held at Suffolk Town December 23d
1771 We the Subscribers being appointed in the sd Order have processioned all the Bounds of Land Mentioned in the said Order with the proprieters present Peacably and Quietly and no objection made by any

Jesse Collins
Solomon Holland

In Obedience to an order of Vestry bearing Date December 23d 1771

We the Subscribers have processioned all the Land In our precinct with every Line Contain'd therein the Inhabitents being Present

Absolom Beamon
Jesse Skinner


Wm Rowntree
Daniel Lasator

[231]


Hezekiah Norfleet
Henry Griffin

[232]

By an Order Dated Decemb' 23d 1771 We the Subscribers have process'd all the Lines in our bounds peaceably & Quietly without any Objection Viz' a Line between Jesse Battle & Elisha Ballard in presence of Jethro pruden a line between Benj'a Forset & Elisha Balard pres' Jethro pruden a line between Benj'a Forset & Dan' March in presence of Jessey Battle also a line between Dan' March & Ann Forset also a line between Ann Forset & Ben Forset also a line between Elisha Balard & Elisha Ashbourn pres' John Best A Line between Elisha ashbourn & Wm pruden pres' Jessey Battle also a nother between Henry wright & Elisha Ashbourn pres' Jessey Battle another between Rebeckah Hine & Elisha Ashbourn in presence of John Best a line between Rebeckah Hines & Peter Ashbourn in presence of James Newlan a line between Abraham Veline & Hardey Hine Hezekiah Veline A Line between Abraham Veline & Antho Holaday

109 The clerk had written "a Line between" between Hezekiah Norfleet and Norman Johnson, and then incompletely erased the phrase and substituted "prest".
in presence of John Best a line between John Ashbourn & Antho Holaday
in presence of John Best & Hezekiah Veline also a line between Peter
Ashbourn & John Ashbourn also between Josiah Gwin and John Ashbourn
also a line between David Meade & Josiah Vaughan pres't John Bist also a
line between Daniel March & John Ashbourn also a Line between Dan'l
March & John Ashbourn also a Line between David Meade & Peter Ash-
bourn pres't John Best a Line between Josiah Gwin & Tho's Gwin pres't
John Best a Line between Josiah Gwin & Tho's Gwin pres't John Wilson a
Line between Tho's Gwin & Wm Moore pres't Wm Copelan also a Line
between David Meade & Wm Moore Wm Copelan pres't also a line between
David Meade & Wm Moore Wm Copelan pres't a Line done betwixt
Francis Powel & Jethro pruden & Wm pruden the Line done between
Jethro pruden & Wm pruden and Wm Wright the Line done betwixt Wm
Wright & Rebeckah Hine

John Ashbourn
& Josiah Gwin

[233]

We the Subscribers Agreeable to an Order of Vestry held in Suffolk
Decemb'r 23 1771 have mett & renew'd all the Land Marks In the Bounds
of the Order Excepting a peice of a Line between Samuel Cohoon & Rob't
Tucker as Neither of the parties met all the Other Lines was process'd in
the presence of the Inhabitants of the Said Lands without any Interruption
by us

Christor Roberts
Joseph Thomas

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry held in Suffolk town Decembl
23d 1771 We the Subscribers have process'd every Mans Land mention'd
in our bounds with Satisfaction to the owners thereof themselves pres't

Willis Streator
Edward Moore

In Obedience to an Order Vestry past 23 decemb't 1771 we have met
& proces'd all the Land in our Bounds Nicholas Harmon's Land done pres't
John Smith & Moses Harrel Moses Harrels done pres't the Same Amos
rawls his Land done present the Same Job Harrels Land done present the
Same Edward Bakers Land done pres't the Same John bakers Land done
pres't Amos Rawls & John Baker Norman Gourleys done pres't the Same
Edward Peels done pres’t the Same Colan Gorleys done pres’t the Same Samuel Bakers done pres’t Amos Rawls & Kaleb Savage Kaleb Savage done pres’t the Same Jacob Sumners done pres’t him Self & Jethro Sumner Thos' flashers done pres’t the Same Cader Raibies done pres’t the same Wm Jones done pres’t the Same Joseph Ellis his Land done pres’t the Same Co'lo Dempsey Sumners done present himself & Jesse peel Jesse peels done pres’t the Same Wm Pearces done pres’t himself & Sam'l Smith Sam'l Smiths done pres’t the Same Rich'd Tayloes done pres’t the Same

Rich'd Tayloe
Edwd Baker

Persuante to an Order of Vestry Held in Suffolk 23 Decemb' 1771
We the Subscribers have process'd all the bounds of Land in our precinct in peaceable & Quiet procession in presence of the inhabitants as follows

Charles Hinis Land process'd in presence of Rich'd Williams & Moses Dardan
Matt Edwards Land in presence of Soloman Edwards & John Carr
Soloman Edwards Land in presence of Jn° Carr & Jn° Batten
Rich'd Williams Land in presence of Charles hines & Matt Jones
A Jones Land Land [sic] in presence of Rich'd Williams & Moses Dardan
James Carrs Land in presence of Jn° Carr & Moses Dardan
Jn° Carrs Land in presence of Matt Jones & Jacob Dardan
Moses Dardans Land in presence of Jacob Darden & John Carr
Elisha Dardens Land in presence of Jacob Darden & Matt Jones
James Gardeners Land in pres of Hollan Dardan & Matt Gardener
Robert Dardens Land in presence of Ja' Gardener & Hollan Darden
Holland Dardans Land in pres of Joshua Gardener & Matt Gardener
Matt Gardeners Land in pres of Ja' Gardener Charles birdsong
Joshua Gardner Land in pres of Holland Darden & Matt Gardner
Charles Birdsong Land in pres of Matt Gardner & Ja' Gardner
Wm Lawrence' Land in pres of Jacob Darden Joshua Gardner
The Land that formerly belong'd to Tho' Fisher deceas'd in presence of Holland Dardan and Joshua Gardner
The above has been duly preform'd by us the Subscribers

Elisha Dardan
James Carr
Pursuant to Order of Vestry for the up′ Parish Nansemd County we
the Subscribers have processd John Harts Land in pres of Simon Everitt
Dread Everitt. Titus Cars Land in pres of John Everitt Rob′ Car Simon
Everits Land in pres of John Everitt Dre′ Evtt
Rob′ Cars Land in pres of Joshua Car Josiah Williams
John Everitts Land in pres of Rob′ Lawrence Dred Everitt
Rob′ Lawrence′ Land in pres of John Everitt Rob′ Carr
John Williams Land in pres of Tho′ Baile abrames Jo′ Carr
William Allins Land in pres of William Curle John Williams
W′m Curles Land in pres of Rich′ fortune Joshua Carr
George Williams Land in pres of Edw′ Cary William Curle
Tho′ Wiggins Land in pres of W′m Curle Josiah Williams
Tho′ Bailies Abrames Land in pres of Edw′ Cary W′m Curle
Edward Cary′ Land in pres of Tho′ Bal′ Abrames W′m Curle
John Dardans Land in pres of W′m Battle W′m Curle
W′m Battles Land in pres of John Williams Josiah Williams
Ann Cary′ Land in pres of W′m Battle John Hart

Etheldred Warren
W′m Hearte

By Submission to y′ Vestry & Church Wardens of the Up′ Parish
Nansemd County Virgin′ be it known that we Abraham Ballard & Edward
Norfleet have processd in the Year of our Lord Christ 1772 first the Line
between Joseph Perritt & W′m Turlington the Sd Jo′ Perritt pres′ Next
between the Said Perritt & Abraham Ballard each partie pres′ & agreed
then between the said Jo′ Perritt & Jo′ Skiner the Said Jo′ perrit
pres′ only
then between the Sd Perritt & Acey Duke Perritt pressent
then between Sd Perritt & Tho′ Newbey the Sd perritt pres′ only
then between Sd Perritt & Magaret Hall each parties present & Satisfied
then between Sd Perritt & Jonas Mercer the Sd Perritt present only to
Shew the Lines Mercer Satisfied
then between Sd Perritt & Isaac Lasetor each parties pres′ & Satisfied
then between Isaac Lasetor & Henry Gwin each parties pres′ And
Satisfied
Then between Isaac Lasetor & Jonas Mercer the said Lasetor present & Henry Gwin

Then between David Gwin & Jonas Mercer John rawls appointed to Shew the Lines

Then between Henry Gwin & David Gwin Henry Gwin And John rawls Present

then between David Gwin & Sarah Jones Henry Gwin & John Rawls present. then between Wm Turlington & Ja Adams Wm Turlington & Jo Sketor pres then between David Meade & Ja Adams Wm Turlington & Jo Sketoe pres then between David Meade & Mansfield Turlington Wm Turlington pres only. then between Abraham Balard & Wm Turlington Wm Turlington pres to shew the Line then between Jo Skiner & Christo Norfleet each pres then between Sd Skiner & Acey duke each partie pres then between Chris Norfleet & Acey Duke each partie pres then between Acey duke & Thm Newbey & Acey duke Jo Skiner & Chris. Norfleet pres then between Jo Skiner & Abraham balard each partie pres then between Edwd Norfleet & Wm Turlington Edwd Norfleet & Wm Reade pres then between Edwd Norfleet & Wm Reade each partie pres & Satisfied Then between danl March & Wm Reade Wm Reade had Notice Jno Ja appointed to Shew the Line then between the Sd March & Mansfield Turlington Mansfield Turlinton & John James pres then between Edwd Norfleet & Abraham ballard Each partie pres & Satisfied. The Last line between Chris Norfleet & Tho Newbey The Said Norfleet & Jo Skiner present

[237]

In Obedience to an Order of Vestry bearing date Decemb' 23rd 1771 to us directed We have procesd the Lands in the bounds therein mentiond as Follows

A Line between the Gleab Land & Aaron Lasitor in presents of the Revd Patrick Lunan & the Said Lasiter Sam Carr & David Campbell

A line between Aaron Lasitor & John Campbell in presence of Sd Lasitor David Campbell Sam Carr Revd P Lunan

A Line between John Campbell & Willis Riddick in pres Sd Riddick D: Campbell

A line between Willis Riddick & Hez Riddick in presence of Said Willis riddick David Campbel & Aaron Lasitor
A Line between Hezekiah Riddick and Magaret Stallings in presence of Sam'l Carr Wm Stallings & Josiah Riddick
A line between Magaret Stallings & James Stallings in presence of Wm Stallings & Josiah Riddick
A Line between Wm Stallings & Ja's Stallings in presence of the Said Wm Stallings and Josiah Riddick
A Line between Wm Stallings & Josiah riddick in presence of the parties
A Line between Henry Riddick Miriam Ridick in pres Jo'h Riddick & Sam'l Carr A Line between Henry Riddick & Ja's Booth in presence of Josiah riddick Sam'l Carr & Henry Booth
A Line between Ja's Booth & Jotham Lasetor in presents of the parties
A Line between Henry Riddick & Jo's Booth Called the old pattent line on the West Side pocoson in presence of Sam'l Carr Jo' Ridick H. Booth
A Line between Jo's Booth & Meriam Riddick in pres Sam Car Hen Booth
A Line between Jotham Lasetor & Meriam Riddick in pres Sam Car H: Booth
A Line between Soloman Riddick & Amos Riddick in pres S: Carr H: Booth
A Line between Amos Riddick & Moses Riddick pres' S: Carr Henry Booth
A Line between Josiah Riddick the elder & Dan'l Riddick Wm Stallings Josiah Riddick Jun' & Amos Riddick
A Line between Josiah Riddick sn'r & Wm Stallings in presents of Said Stallings & Amos Riddick & Josiah Riddick
A Line between Josiah Riddick sn'r & Ja Stallings in pres of Wm Stallins & Josiah Riddick sn'r A Line between Magaret Stallings and John Campbell in pres of Wm Stallings and Josiah Riddick
A Line between Josiah Riddick Sen'r and John Campbell in presents of David Campbell Sam'l Carr & Aaron Lasetor Willis Riddick
Henry Riddick

[238 and 239 blank]

[240]

At A Vestry Held in Suffolk Town Novemb'r 25th 1772 for the up'r Parish of Nansem'd County
Pressent Messrs David Meade Jacob Sumner Genr C: Wardens
Colo Lemuel Riddick Willis Riddick
Benjamin Baker Jerimyah Godwin Genr
Henry Riddick Sam'l Cohoon & Thos Norfleet

To Aaron Allmand reader at Suffolk Church & Keeper of
the Parish Register 2500
To d:o an Allowance of 4 per ct 100
To George Spivy reader at the Ciprus Chappell 1000
To Elisha Darden d:o at Holy Neck d:o 1250
To Wm Whitfield Sexton of Suffolk Church from the first
Feb. 1772 to this day @ 800 per year 665
To the administratrix of Richd Leviston late Sexton of
Suffolk Church 135
To Hardey Jarnagan d:o at Sumerton Chappell 250
To Hezekiah Norfleet d:o at the Ciprus d:o 200
To John Baker a Leivie overcharg'd Last year 45
To be Sold by the Church Wds at July Court for Cash or
Collected from the people at 2d per lb 70000

To the Collector at 6 per Ct

Tis Ordered that the Church Wardens or whom
they Shall apoint after giving Bond & Security As
Useal for that purpose Collect from every tithable
in this parrish 46th Tobacco on 1777 tithes
And therwith discharge the parrish Credittors
Deposittum due to the parrish 1028

[241]

It is the opinion of this Vestry that no Tobacco be Leivied for the
Revd Patrick Lunan present Minister of this parish on Account of his
Ill behaviour and Neglect of duty in the Churches In which Opinion Colo
Lemuel Riddick dissents

Colo Lemuel Riddick & Samuel Cohoon is appointed & Sworn Church
Wardens for the Ensuing year
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

Wills Cowper is appointed a Vestry man in the room of Thos Gilchrist. This Vestry agrees to reverse an order made bearing Date February 2d 1771 Concerning Renting out the poors House and that the Said house be reestablished as formerly A Gereeble to the Act of Assembly relating to the Said House.

Tis Ordered that the Church Wds provide Furniture and Necessaries As Shall Seem to them Convenient for the poors House & employ the poor in Such Work as they Shall think proper

[242]

The Up" Parrish of Nansem'd Dr In Cash Novemb'r 25th 1772
To Hardey Jarnagan for Grubing the Chappell Yard £ 0:15:0
To James Bates for Several articles & work done on the Gleab to be paid to Willis Riddick 1:19:6
To Dock'r Cohoon for Medicines & attendance on the poor 12:17:6
To Henry Bates for finding wood for the poors House 7 Months to be paid to Willis Riddick 3:0:0
To Charles Ruther Constable in Norfolk for Conveing Dan'l Clark & Family back 5:5:0
To Tho's Norfleet for Necessaries for Hansel 2:8:2
To Webb & Meridith for Several Coffins for the Poor 2:0:0
To John Richards for Boarding the Orphan of Brounds 9 Mo 4:10:0
To W'm Whitfield for Sundris work done in the Church 2:8:0
To John Ease for keeping Rob's Abrams 8:12:6
To D'o for Edey Peels Board 5:10
To D'o for Board & Funeral of Elizabeth Meltears Child 2:10
To Tho's Willis for Board Rob's Lowrey 4
To Thor Turlington for A Sheet to bury John Groves 9
To Norman Johnson for Moses Raibies diet 3 Months 1:5
To Luke Baker for 5 Bar's Corn found Charity parker & Children 3:15
To Sarah Wood for Nurseing Rogers 11 days for which she is to be allow'd her rent 4
To James Night for Nurseing & Burying Eliza Haket
To James Adams for Carrying a Lunatick person to WmsBurg Omitted Last Year 3
To the administratrix of Richd. Leviston for filling 
up Several Graves & burying Bethel Rogers 10
To Do for 6 Weeks board of Richd. Miller & 5 of 
Sam'l MCFarn 4:19
To Wm Dixon for makeing a Coat & Bretches for Hansell 7:6
To James Campbel for work done on the Gleab 3
To Wills Cowper Ball. his Account for Sundries for 
the poor 61 9\(\frac{3}{4}\)
To John Miles ball. his Acc' as overseer of the 
poors house 1770 3
To Hezekiah Norfleet for a Frame for the Well & 
Cleaning the Chappell yard 3:5
To Mary Stallings for Board Susanah Nobles 3:10:10

\[ £ \ 147:17:9\frac{3}{4} \]

[243]
To John Hamilton a poor Man 7:10
To Joseph Skeatoe d° 5
To Elizabeth Stallins a poor Woman 4
To Wm Stallins a poor Man 4
To Cap' Mills Riddick the Second payment for 
the Gleab & Intrest thereon 175
To Mary Parker for Board John Thomas & Cloathes from the 23d Jan till now at £ 6 per Ann 5
To Charles Raibey for Sundries & Cureing Moses raibie of the dropsie 5 : 5
To Daniel Peck a poor Man 2
To Keziah Groves Rent one Year to be paid to Col° Riddick 2
To John Weatherley for keeping Robt Abrams 1 Month : 13

£ 401 : 3 : 7¾

Signd Lemuel Riddick C: Wds
Samuel Cohoon

Truly Enter'd by Aaron Allmand C: V

[244]

At A Vestry Held at Samul Swans in Suffolk Town January 2d 1773 for the Up' Parrish of Nansem'd County

Pres° Col° Lemuel Riddick Sam'l Cohoon Gent'mn Ch: Wds
Col° Willis Riddick Henry Riddick Gentlemen
David Meade Jerimiah Godwin Vestry Men
Thos Norfleet & Wills Cowper

It is the opinion of this Vestry that the Church Wds Refuse the Rev'd Patrick Lunan admittance in any the Churches or Chappels in this parish to preform divine Service on Account of his Ill behaviour & Neglect of duty

Colonel Lemuel Ridd Col° Willis Riddick & Tho° Norfleet Gentlemen desiers to be Enter'd dissenters from the above Opinion

Tis Ordered that the Church Wds do pay out of the 70000 lb of Tobacco that was Ordered to be Sold at July Court as followeth

To Michael King Last Sherreiff for Insolvents Tikets & Ball due Last year 4456
To George Frith a Leivie over Charg'd Last year 45

Tis Ordered that the Church Wds receive from Michael king the Sum
of £ 3 . . 1 . . 3 due from him to the parish it being the difference in what Tobacco he Collected Last year at 2d per lb
And Pay to Mr David Meade the Sum of £ 15 . . 19 . . 9 it being the Ball due to him after giving Credit for the Sale of Last years Tobacco
Mr Willis Streator is appointed a Vestry man In the room of Mr Josiah Granbury deceased

Sign'd Lemuel Riddick
Sam'l Cohoon

[245]
At a Vestry held at Samuel Swans in Suffolk Decemb' 20th 1773
Present Col'n Lemuel Riddick  Sam'l Cohoon Gent'n Ch: Wardens
Col'n Willis Riddick Henry Riddick Thomas Norfleet
Wells Cooper Willis Streater Benjamin Baker
& Jeremiah Godwin
Vestry & Men

To Aaron Allmand reader at Suffolk Church & Keeper of the Parrish register
2500
To do An allowance of 4 per Cent
" George Spivy reader at the Cyprus Chapel
1000
" Elisha Darden do at Holy Neck
1250
" William Whitfield sexton at Suffolk Church
800
" Hardy Jarnagan sexton at Sumerton Chapel
250
" Hezekiah Norfleet sexton at the Cyprus Chapel
200
" The Sheriff for Insolvents after deducting the Last years depositum
1772
" Col'n Riddick for Copy of 6 List of Tithes
120
" John Robbins Constable allow'd 3 Levies for the years 70: 71 & 72
128

8120

The Upper Parish of Nansemond C:
By Col'n Riddick for 8 Insolvents
368

7752

To be sold by the Ch: Wardens at July Court or Collected from the People at 10/ per C't
90000

97752

110 The clerk has written "reversed" in the margin at the beginning of this entry, and "These Sums are all reversed," at the end of this and several following
To the Collector at 6 per C'  

\[
\begin{array}{l}
5865 \\
103617
\end{array}
\]

Tis ordered that the Ch: Wardens or
whom they shall appoint do collect from
every Tithable in this Parrish 58 lb of
Tob'o or to recieve from the People at 10/
per C' in Lieu of Said Tob'o 58 lb Tob'o
on 1779 Tithes

\[
\begin{array}{l}
\text{Ballance due the Collector} \\
\text{The Parrish D' 7752 lb Tobacco at 10/ is} \\
\end{array}
\]

\[
\begin{array}{l}
£ 38 \ldots 15 \ldots 2\frac{1}{2}
\end{array}
\]

[246]

Dr' The Upper Parrish of Nansemond in Cash Decemb'r 20th 1773

Col'n Riddick rendered in his Acc't as Ch: Warden for
sundry disbursments for the Poor and the
Ball due him is

\[
\begin{array}{l}
£ 8 \ d \\
126 : 15 : 3
\end{array}
\]

To Doct'r Cohoon for Medicines per his Acc't

\[
\begin{array}{l}
50 : 1 : 9 \\
4 : 6
\end{array}
\]

" William Whitfield for Work done in the Church &
burying some Poor Persons

\[
\begin{array}{l}
3 : 9 : 1 \\
1 : 15
\end{array}
\]

" William Webb for Coffins

\[
\begin{array}{l}
16 : 14 : 10\frac{1}{2}
\end{array}
\]

" David Meade ball his Acc't Last Vestry

" Meriam Riddick for Keeping Sebiah Fields In her
Lying In

\[
\begin{array}{l}
2 : 10 \\
2 : 10
\end{array}
\]

" Ann Leviston for board of Miller & McFarron

\[
\begin{array}{l}
8 : 0 : 6 \\
1 : 10
\end{array}
\]

" Hardy Jarnagan for board of Riddick Homes

\[
\begin{array}{l}
3 : 10 \\
2 : 10
\end{array}
\]

" Luke Baker for 28 bushels Corn

" Ruth Reade for Attending Sarah Scarbord In her
Lying In

" John Groves for Keeping John Thomas one year

" Mary Baker a Poor Woman to be pd to Sarah Jordan

" John Richards for Keeping Jethro Bound

entries, but between them and the column of figures. Braces before and after the entries apparently indicate that these statements apply to the sums from 90000 to 435. Since these entries and sums seem to be correct and in order, the statements probably applied to the form in which the figures were originally written before being copied into the vestry book.
To Hardy Rawls for Keeping Absalom Jones's Child
3⁄4 of a year at £ 3 2 : 5
" Ann Baker a Poor Woman 4 : 10
" Charity Parker do 3
" Daniel Peck a Poor Man 2
" Keziah Groves a Poor Woman 3
" Jean Wiat do 4
" Joseph Skeatoe a Poor Man 5
" Elizabeth Stallins a Poor Woman 3
" William Stallins a Poor Man 3
" Mary Stallins a Poor Woman 2
" Mary Scutchins do 2
" Cap' Mills Riddick for his Last paym' for the Glebe 166 : 13 : 4
" Interest thereon from not known

£ 428 : 9 : 3½

Bro't Over 7752 lb Tob'o @ 10/ 38 : 15 : 2½

467 : 4 : 6

To the Collector at 6 per Ct 28 : 0 : 8½

£ 495 : 5 : 2½

[247]

Col'n Lemuel Riddick Came into Vestry this day after serving this Parrish as a Vestry Man 40 Years has resigned on Acc't of his Age & Infirmities

M' Andrew Meade & M' John Riddick is appointed Vestry Men in the Room of Col'n Lemuel Riddick & M' David Meade Gent't the one having resigned & the other remov'd out of this County

Cap't Wells Cooper & M' Thomas Norfleet are appointed & sworn Ch: Wardens in the room of Col'n Riddick & Doct'r Cohoon

Wells Cowper
Thomas Norfleet

Truly Enter'd by Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

At a Vestry held at M'r Samuel Swans in Suffolk Town March 15th 1774 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond County
Mr. John Riddick is Qualified as a Vestry Man and has taken the Oath in Vestry According to Law

Tis order'd that the Ch: Wardens do apply to & agree with the Reverend Mr. John Agnew to preach once a Month at Suffolk Church & also at the Cyprus Chapel & to agree with the Reverend Mr. Burgess to preach once a Month at the Holy Neck Chapel

Tis order'd that the Ch: Wardens do purchase Tobacco to pay the several parrish Creditors their several sums due in Tobacco

This Vestry agrees to reverse an order made last Vestry bearing date 20th of Decemb' 1773 relating to the Collection of the Parrish Levies it was then order'd that the Collector should recieve from every Titheable in this Parrish 58 lb of Tob° per tithe or recieve from the People at 10/ per C° but it is now ordered that the Collector recieve from each titheable in this Parrish the sum of Five shillings & seven Pence Or 56 lb of Tobacco on 1779 Tithes is £ 496 12 9
495 5 2½

Ball° due the Parrish 1 7 6½

To James Booth overcharg'd a Levie in the year 1772 46 lb Tob°

Truly Enter'd by

Wills Cowper

Aaron Allmand C: V

Tho's Norfleet

At a Vestry held at sam'l swan's in suffolk Decr 17, 1774 for the Upper Parrish of Nansemond

Pres't Wells Cooper & Thomas Norfleet Gent'n Ch: Wardens
Capt'n Henry Riddick Benj'n Baker Willis Streator Jacob Sumner Jeremiah Godwin John Riddick & Willis Riddick & samuel Cohoon

To Aaron Allmand reader at Suffolk Church & Keeper of the Parrish Register as per Agreem't
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To ditto for Extra Services 6 days</td>
<td>2 : 5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To George spivy reader &amp; sexton at syrus Chapel</td>
<td>9 : 12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Glover reader at Holy Neck</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Whitfield sexton at suffolk Church</td>
<td>6 : 3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To ditto for Sundries for the Church &amp; burying some poor</td>
<td>3 : 2 : 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Doct Cohoon his Acc for Medicines for the poor</td>
<td>30 : 10 : 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Capt Wells Cowper rendered in his Acc as Church Warden for Sundries for the poor &amp; the Ballance due him Is</td>
<td>90 : 10 : 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Elizabeth Fletcher for Attending Sarah Woods</td>
<td>2 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Stallins a poor Woman</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Richards for keeping Bond's Child</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 Months &amp; 10 days</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Arthur Boy'd for Keep Riddick Holmes</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Silas Siers for Nurs Mary Robinson</td>
<td>2 : 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Nelms for Burying Rebeca Morris</td>
<td>1 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To James Campbell for Coffins &amp;c</td>
<td>4 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wm Webb for 2 Coffins for Hansel &amp; S. Woods</td>
<td>1 : 7 : 6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Francis Duke for Coffin &amp; Grave</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Baker a Levi Overcharg'd</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Coln Lemuel Riddick for Copy 4 List of Tithes</td>
<td>7 : 8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Joseph Skeatoe a poor Man</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Reverend John Agnew for 5 Sermons</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Luke Baker for 5½ lbs Corn for Charity Parker</td>
<td>2 : 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To ditto for Keep Ann Baker one Year</td>
<td>4 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jean Wiat a poor Woman</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[249]

Brought forward 

To Elizabeth Stallins a poor Woman                                          3
To William ditto Man                                                         3
To Jno Lester for Nursing a Child                                            2
To Ruth Reade do. Sarah Scarboard                                            2
To Mary Groves for Keep Jno Thomas one year                                  2 : 10
To Ann Thomas a poor Woman                                                  4
To Daniel Peck a poor Man 3
To Mary Scutchins do Woman 4
To Capt'n Kinchen Godwin for Insolvents 12:11:4½
To Sarah Moore for her Rent to be paid Capt'n Baker 2
To Dorothy Melteir a poor Woman 1:10
To Matthew Parker for 4 Load of Wood for the poor 8
To be Levied for the Use of the Parrish &c 100
To discharge the Interest of the Ch: Warden's Bond
to Capt'n Mills Riddick to be paid to M'r Jno
Riddick 17:8:8

£ 380:10:6½
22:16:9
403:7:3½

Ballance due the Collector 9:9½

Tis order'd that the Ch: Wardens or whom they
shall appoint do Collect from Every Tithable in
this parrish 4/7 On 1758 Tithes 402:17:6

At a Vestry held at M'r Thomas Langston's March 21st 1775
Present M'r Wills Cowper M'r Thomas Norfleet Gent Ch: Wardens
Messrs Henry Riddick, Benjamin Baker, Samuel Cohoon
Jeremiah Godwin & John Riddick Gent Vestry Men

This Vestry has receiv'd the Reverend Wm Andrews as Minister of
this Parrish for one Year and agrees to pay him the sum of £ 128 Current
Money for Services hereafter Mentioned, He is to perform One Sunday
at Suffolk Church, One Sunday at Holy Neck & the Next Sunday at

[250]

Wills Cooper
Thomas Norfleet
Truly Enter'd
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

This calculation is slightly in error as to pence.
Suffolk Church, And the Next Sunday at the Cyprus Chapel and so to Continue the year out, Good friday and Christmas to preach at Suffolk Church.

Tis Ordered that Captn Wills Cooper do pay the Reverend Mr Duncan the Sum of £6 for 3 Sermons preach'd at Suffolk Church & Cyprus Chapel

At a Vestry held for Laying the Parrish Levie it was omitted to ossess what Quantity of Tobacco the people shoud pay in Lieu of 4/7 tis now order'd that the people may pay the Sum of 4/7 or 46 lb Tobacco per tithe

Tis Order'd the Church Wardens apply to Mr Lunan to give up the Gleab & to have it put in repair for the Reverend Wm Andrews As it appears to this Vestry that it is of not much Use to the said Mr Lunan and that there is much danger of the House being destroy'd by fire and of its going to ruin On Account of some person to Live in it it appearing that Mr Lunan is Seldom at home and in Case he refuses to give up the Gleab to take possession

Truly Enter'd
Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[251]
At a Vestry held at Mr Tho: Langstons in Suffolk Sept' 30th 1775
Present Capt Wills Cowper Mr Thomas Norfleet Gent Ch: Wardens
Capt Jeremiah Godwin Col: Willis Riddick Doct: Samuel Cohoon Mr Thos. Norfleet Mr John Riddick Mr Jacob Sumner & Mr Andrew Meade Gent Vestry Men

Tis Order'd that the Ch Wardens do pay to the Reverend Patrick Lunan the sum of £100 the Money that was Levied Last fall &c In June 1777 to pay the sum of £100 more and in June 1778 to Receiue the Last payment of £100 more Exclusive of Interest Which makes the sum of £300 Likewise to discharge the said Lunan of all costs that may or shall accrue from Lawsuits that are Commenc'd by the Parrish against the said Lunan on his giving a proper Relinquishment of all Immunities emoluments or Claims that he the said Lunan hath or ever shall have in or against this parrish as a Minister

Wills Cowper
Thomas Norfleet
Sept' 30th 1775 The Reverend Patrick Lunan, claiming to be Rector of the Upper parish in Nansemond, appear'd this day in Vestry, & hereby Relinquishes all Right, Title & Claim as Rector of the said Parish.

Pat: Lunan

Witness Present
Willm Cowper
Thomas Langston

Truly Enter'd Aaron Allmand Clk Vestry

[252]

At a Vestry held at Suffolk Decemb' 19th 1775 for the Upper Parish of Nansemond


To the Rev'd Wm Andrews his Salary as per Agreement due in April 128
To Aaron Allmand Reader at Suffolk Church &c 20
To ditto for Extra Services 15
To Geo: Spivey former Clk of Cyprus Chapel 9:12
To John Glover Clk at Holy Neck 8
To John Frith a Levie overcharged Last year 4:7
To Doct Cohoon his Acct for Medicines for the Poor 22:6
To Capt Wills Cowper Ball: his Acct 29:8:¾
To Wm Whitfield Sexton at Suffolk & keeping the Chu: Linen 7:10
To do Burying the poor &c 4:17:2
To Tho: Norfleet his Acct as Ch Warden 1:15:3
To Henry Gwin for keep's Sarah Ease one year after deducting £ 2:13:3 for Sundries brot. from Poors House 4:17
To Wm Webb for 4 Coffins for the Poor 2:10
To Tho's Gwin for keep's & burying Ebenezer Garland 1:15:7
To Wm Nelms for Board Abenezer Garland 2:2:6
To the Executors of Col: Lem: Riddick for Copy 4 List Tithes 13:4
To James Bates for Work done at the Gleab 5:11:3
To Margaret Hall for Nursing Martha Willis 1:10
To Alexander Ross for Cloaths for Mrs frazier 1:5
To Will. Cowper for Meal & Removg a poor family 1:2:6
To Jesse Lassetor Boarding Thos. Brown Bennitts 10
To Joseph Holland Keeping Sarah Moore 2
To Ann Thomas a Poor Woman 5
To Joseph Skeatoe a Poor Man 10
To Elizth Stallins a Poor Woman 3
To Mary Scutchings do 4
To Dorothy Miltier do 1:10

288:19:8¾

[253]

Brought forward 288:19:8¾
To Dempsey Baker for board Ann Baker 5
To Jean Wiat a Poor Woman 4
To Mills Howel for Cleaning Chapel Yard 1:17:6
To Will Pugh Sheriff for Insolvents & ball: Last year 13:1:10½
To John Everitt for keepg Eliza. Holland 2 Mths & 12 days 3:10
To Catherine Johnston for do Mrs Hedgbeth one year 10
To Thomas Langston 3 times Acting as Clk of Chapel 1:10
To be Levied for the Use of the Parrish 100

£ 427:19:1½

To the Collector at 6 per Cent 25:13:6¼

453:12:7¾

Tis Orderd that the Collector Recieve from Each Titheable in this Parrish the Sum of 5/ on 1819 Tithes Amounts to 454:15 & to discharge the Parrish Creditors Due the Parish £ 1:2:4¾

Capt Henry Riddick & Mr John Riddick are appointed and Sworn Ch Wardens in the Room of Messrs Wills Cowper & Thomas Norfleet
The Rev'd Will: Andrews is Recieved as Minister of this Parrish
To Daniel Peck a poor Man £ 5 to be paid of the £ 100

[254]

1775 Cont’d
Tis Orderd that Dempsey Riddick & Geo: Sparling procession all
the bounds of Land

Christopher Roberts Junr & Joseph Thomas
Henning Webb & Samuel Nelms
Joseph Scott & Jas Lawrence
John Best Junr & Will Stakes
Ezekiel Virlines & Tho’t Gwinn
Will: King & John King
John Giles & Joseph Skinner
John Porter & Benjn Turlington
Arthur Jones Junr & Will Jarnagan
David Howell & Will Glover
Hopkins Howell & John Jones
Zachariah Coupland & William Holland
Joseph Holland & Stephen Darden
John Carr & Holland Darden
John Everitt & John Hart
Tho’t Holland & John Flemings
Arthur Smith & Will Davidson
John Brothers & John Brinkley
Thomas Harrell Junr & Henry Raiby
John Smith & Jacob Duke
Edward Baker & William Pearce
John Ballard & Abram Ballard
Zacheus Lassitor & Moses Booth
Robert Riddick & Will Middcap
Dempsey Baker & John Brewer
Josiah Riddick & Amos Riddick
Abraham Coles & Israel Beamon

Truly Enter’d
A. Allmand C: Vestry

Henry Riddick
John Riddick
Pursuant to an order of Vestry held in Suffolk Dec' 19th 1775
We the Subscribers have procession’d & Renew’d Each persons Land Mark
in our precinct with the Approbation of parties therein Concern’d and in
peace & quietness

Jacob Duke
John Smith

We the Subscribers have procession’d all the bound of Land According
to Order of the Vestry held 19th Dec' 1775 at Suffo:

Will. Davidson
Arthur Smith

In obedience to an Order of Vestry from Suffolk Dec' 19th 1775
We the Subscribers have procession’d all the Lands Included in the Order
with the Owners present

Will: King
John King

We the subscribers have procession’d all the Lands within our bounds
peaceably and quietly

John Ballard
Abraham Ballard

We the Subscribers have Procession’d all the Lands within our bounds
peaceably and Quietly

John Giles
Joseph Skinner

Pursuant to an order of Vestry Dated December 19th 1775 We the
subscribers have met & procession’d all the Bounds of Land in our precinct
between Black Water & Nottoway river in peaceable possession in presence
of the Inhabitants

Given Under our hands this 10th day of August Anno Domino [?]
1776

Holland Darden
John Carr

Agreeable to an Order of Vestry We the subscribers have Renew’d all
the Land marks in our district peaceably without any Interruption

John Best Junr
William Stakes
[256]
The Account of the Land that Zaccheus Lassetor and Moses Booth hath processiond with the names of the persons present in our bounds from Newbys Road down the Barbique & down the Cyprus Swamp to the desart down the desart to the Pocoson up the Pocoson to Couplands Branch between William Roundtree & Tho Newby Wm Roundtree present between Aramas [?] Duke & Newby Roundtree & Duke present Zaccheus Lassetor & Duke present Between Edwd Bower & Newby Brewer present between Brewer & Joshua Noshar [?] ditto present between Wm Roundtree & David Gwin & Noshar [?] present Between James Boyce & Henry Lawrence Boyce present Between Boyce & James Skeato both present between Skeato & Lawrence Lassetor present Benj Boyce & Ja Skeato both present between Skeato & Lawrence Joseph Lassetor present between Joseph Booth & Joseph Lassetor both present Jesse Lassetor & Joseph Ellis both present between Wm Roundtree & John Harrell Wm Roundtree present between John Harrell & Moses Booth both present John Harrell & Jethro Booth both present between Daniel Lassetor & Newby Lassetor between Daniel Lassetor & Geo. Spivey between Spivy & Jesse Lassetor Jos. Skinner present between Daniel Lassetor & Abram Lassetor ditto present between John Roundtree & Daniel Lassetor & Abram Lassetor John Roundtree present between John Roundtree & Widow Roundtree ditto present between Abram Lassetor Sen& Widow Roundtree Robt Lassetor present between Abram Lassetor & Jotham Lassetor Ditto present between Abram Lassetor Daniel Lassetor & Jesse Lassetor ditto present between Wm Roundtree & Jacob Price Roundtree present

Zaccheus Lassetor
Moses Booth

[257]
In obediance to an order of Vestry dated Decemb'r 19th 1775 We the Subscribers have met & processiond the following Lines Viz

A Line between John Brothers & John Brinkley Shadk Wilkins present Between Jno. Brinkley & Jno. Wilkins & between Jno. Brothers

---

The rendering of these surnames is little more than a guess. They are probably the same name although they appear dissimilar. The first also looks like "hacker," "hacken," "hoshar," or some other spelling; the second, "Nothar," or "Hoshar."

John Brothers
John Bringly

*Or John. The clerk apparently wrote “John,” and then partially erased and roughly corrected it.
In obedience to an Order of Vestry to us directed we have processiond all the Land Marks between Craney Creek & Parkers Creek to the Desart as follows

- A Line between David Baker & Wm Cowper
- A Line between David Baker & Daniel Baker
- A Line between David Baker & James Briggs
- A Line between Daniel Baker & James Briggs
- A Line between David Baker & Moses Slater
- A Line between Moses Slater & James Gregory
- A Line between David Baker & James Gregory
- A Line between David Baker & Daniel Baker

Present Wm Cowper David Baker Daniel Baker James Briggs & Moses Slater

- A Line between Edwd Riddick & Thos Turlington
- A Line between Edwd Riddick & David Sumner
- A Line between Edwd Riddick & Richd Woodward
- A Line between Richd Woodward & Prisilla Anderson
- A Line between Priscilla Anderson & Edwd Riddick
- A Line between Richd Woodord & Leavin Turlington

Present Thos Turlington Ezekiah Riddick & Leavin Turlington, a Line between John Brewer & David Sumner

- A Line between John Brewer & Wm Cowper
- A Line between John Brewer & Charles Cason present Dempsey hollowell a Line between Dempsey Baker & Wm Cowper in Dispute we have Left all the swamp Land unprocessiond on Acct of its being so very Wet Likewise a Line between John Brickle & Leavin Turlington also a Line between the said Brickle & Wm Pugh on Acct of Mr Brickles not Attending

Demse [?] Baker
John Brewer

In Obediance to an Order of Vestry Dated Decem' 19, 1775 We the Subscribers have processiond the following Lands pocessiond Geo Williams Lines in presence of Wm Hart Dred Everitt & Simon Williams Likewise John Everitts in presence of same men also Simon Everitts in
presence of Titus Carr. also Edwd Cross in presence of Dred Everitt & John Bonood[?] also Robt Carrs in presence Robert Lawrenc[e] & Thos Abrams also Wm Allen in Presence of Edwd Cary & Dred Warren also John Harts in presence of Etheldred Warren Wm Hart & Wm Battle also Wm Curles in presence of Exum Curle & Robt Carr also Edwd Cary's in presence of Whittleton & Dred Warren also Wm Harts on River pres't Wm Hart, Wm Battle also Mrs Carys in presence of Wm Hart & Dred Warren also Wm Battles in presence of the same also Capt John Darden in presence of Same also Thos Gwaltney present John Everitt also Mourning Williams pres't Josiah Williams also Robert Lawrence pres't Robt Carr & Thos Abrams

In processioning the Line between Mourning Williams & Wm Hart Mourning Williams refused to have one Line processiond & Wm Hart another in Presence of Robt Carr Josiah Williams & John Williams

John Everitt
John Hart Sen'r

[260]

At a Vestry held at Suffolk February 11th 1777 for Upper Parrish

Present Capt Henry Riddick & Mr John Riddick Gent; Ch. Ward Col. Willis Riddick Majr Jeremiah Godwin Capt Saml Cohoon Capt Ben Baker & Capt Wills Cowper Gent.

Vestry men To the Rev'd Will'm Andrews his Salary 6 Months £ 64 " Aaron Allmand reader at Suffo. Church & Keeper of the parrish Register 20 " Ditto for Extra services three times & a Levie allow'd 1 : 7 : 6 " John Glover Reader at Holy neck 8 " Joshua Spivey ditto at sumeton (Cyprus) 8 " W. Whitfield sexton suffo. & burying several Soldiers 11 : 1 " Henry Gwin for Keeping Sarah Ease one year 7 : 10 " Jos. Holland ditto Sarah Moore & her son Levie 6

115 This name, which occurs at the end of the line, may have had its final letter crumbled off at the edge of the page.
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

To John Brothers for Keep of Eliz Stallins one year 3
" Mary Scutchins a poor Woman 4
" Dorothy Meltier Ditto 1:10
" Ann Baker Ditto 5
" Joseph Skeatoe a poor Man 10
" John Everitt for Nursing & bury of Elizth Holland 1:10
" Edwd Brewer for keep of Mary Hedgbeath one year 10
" Ditto for Ditto Mary Henry 3 Months 1:5
" Arthur Jones for Ditto Eliz Bailey 5 Mths 2:16
" Wm Boy’d Ditto Martha Rogers 7 do 2:10
" Elisha Cowpland for sundries pd the poor by Capt Riddicks Order 3:15:8
" Michael Jones a poor man 7:10
" Maj’ Jerim Godwin for sunds found Pris Gardner 1:2
" Wm King for nursing & burying Abram Lewis 5:1:10
" Ann Levisaton for burying a poor man 6
" Judith Stallins for Keep of Sussanah Nobles 3 mths 2:10
" Robert Owens ditto an orphan of Emanuel Walker 1:10
" Elizth Fields ditto Mary Anderson 1 months 8:4
" John Giles ditto Judith Willis 7 months 6
" Hardy Jarnagan sexton 18 mths & washing Surplus 4 times 2:4:4
" Sarah Wright sexteness holy neck 2 years 3:6:8
" John Whimmer for Keep of Eliz. Willis & John Goodman three months 11

Carried forward £220 : 17 : 6

[261]

Brought forward £220 : 17 : 6

To Charity Harculus a poor Woman 3
" Sarah Kean for Keep of an orphan one year 4
" Capt Wills Cowper for 30 Lights Glass for Gleab 18 : 9
" Wm Meltier for Keep of 2 orphans 10 Months 5
" Mary Groves ditto John Thomas 2 years 4
" Rachael Skeatoe a Poor Woman 1 : 10
To Jacob Daughtree for Keepg Robt Abrams & makg his Cloaths 10 : 3 : 6
" Doct. Cohoon for Medicines for the poor 47 : 18 : 6
" Daniel Peck a poor Man 6
" Willis Streator for a pair shoes for Daniel Peck to be paid out of the £ 6 6/ price
" Mary Henry a poor Woman 3
" Robert Abrams a poor Man 10
" Patr. Lunan his second payment 100
" Levied for the Use of the parish 100
" M' Littlepage for Copies of 5 List of Tithes 10
" Wm Whitlock for Nursg Priscilla Gardner 4 weeks 1 : 12
" Sheriff for Insolvents after deducting the Last years Depositum 13 : 12 : 8

£532 : 2 : 11

By Capt Henry Riddicks Account as Ch Warden & the Ballance due the Parrish is 66 : 15

To the Collector at 6 per Cent 465 : 7 : 11

27 : 18 : 5

493 : 6 : 4

Tis order'd that the Ch Warden or whom they shall appoint after giving bond and security as usual do collect from every Titheable in this Parrish the sum of 5/9 on 1733 Tithes amounts to 498 : 4 : 9

Ballance due the Parrish 4 : 18 : 5

Capt John Brickle M' John Driver & M' Christo Roberts sen'r is appointed vestry men in the Room of M' Tho. Norfleet deed M' Andrew Meade remov'd & M' Jacob sumner resign'd.

Truly Enterd
Aaron Allmand Ck Vestry

[262]

At a Vestry held at Suffolk January 17th 1778 for Upper Parrish of Nansemond
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

Present Henry Riddick  John Riddick Gen' Ch Ward
Willis Riddick  Jeremiah Godwin Wills Cowper, Samuel Cohoon John Brickle & John Driver, G V. Men

To Aaron Allmand Reader at Suffo. Church 20
To Ditto for Extra Services 15
To Ditto for 1/2 bush Nails for the Church 2:10
To John Glover Reader at Holy Neck 8
To Joshua Spivey do. at Cyprus 8
To Wm Whitfield Sexton Suffo Church 7:10
To John Ashburn for Repairing the Church 49:1:5
To Joseph Lassetor for Nursing &c. D Wiggins 6
To Ann Baker a Poor Woman 7:10
To Doc't Cohoon for Medicines for the Poor 27:9
To Cap't Henry Riddick ChW'n Due him per Acc't 14:9:8
To James Knight for Keep's &c, Eliza Raiby 7
To Henry Gwin D° Sarah Ease 3:11
To Joseph Elsberry D° Priscilla Garland 10
To Henry Gwin D° Small’s Child 3
To Edward Brewer for Nurs'g & Burying Mary Hegebeth 16
To Ann Hower D° Martha Willis 13:11: 1/2
To Robert Owens D° Walkers Child 7:10
To James Butler a Poor Man 12
To Sam'l Butler for Keep's Stephen Butlers Child 6
To Patrick Luman his Last payment 100
To John Brothers for Keep's Eliza Stallins 7:10
To Mary Scutchins a Poor Woman 4
To Joseph Skeatoe a Poor Man 12:10
To Michael Jones Ditto 7:10
To Sarah Jones Sextoness Holy Neck 1:13:4
To Charity Herculais a Poor Woman 7:10
To Mary Henry Ditto 6
To Robert Abrams " Man 10
To Tho's Gwin for Nursing &c Tegal Nelson 5
To Coll° W Riddick for 1/2 Bill Corn 7:6

£ 391:18:1/2
To the Quaker & Baptists &c free from Church
Expences 145 Tithes at 13 ¾ d Each\(^\text{116}\)
\[ \frac{8 : 5 : 1\frac{3}{4}}{\text{£ 400} : 3 : 2\frac{1}{4}} \]

[263]

\begin{align*}
\text{Am' bro' forward} & : 400 : 3 : 2\frac{1}{4} \\
\text{To the Sheriff @ 6 per C'} & : 35 : 4 : 4\text{117} \\
\text{Deposittum} & : 151 : 11 : 5\frac{3}{4} \\
\hline
& 586 : 19
\end{align*}

Orderd the Shfi collect for every Titheable
in this parrish the sum of Seven shilings on
1677 Tithes Am\(^\text{v}\)

Christo Roberts Josiah Riddick & John Cole are appointed V' Men
in the room of C Roberts decd Willis Streator removd & Wills Cowper
resignd. John Brickle & John Driver Gen' are appointed Ch Ward\(^{*}\) in
room of Henry Riddick & John Riddick

Aaron Allmand C V.

A Vestry held Suffo. 28\(\text{th}\) Dec' 78.
Pres' Revd Wm Andrews
John Driver & John Brickle G. C W.
Willis Riddick Henry Riddick Jeremiah Godwin
John Riddick Josiah Riddick & C. Roberts, G. V. M.

To the revd W. Andrews his Salary
Aaron Allmand reader Suffo. &c
John Glover ditto Holy Neck
Wm Whitfield Sexton Suffo. & 2 bottles Wine for Sacram\(^\text{t}\)
Christian Spivey sextoness Cyprus Chapel
Sarah Wright do. Holy Neck

\[ \frac{400}{25 : 7 : 6} \]
\[ 8 \]
\[ 11 : 2 \]
\[ 3 \]
\[ 3 \]

\(^{116}\) Dissenters had been exempted by law from taxes and levies for the support
of the Established Church. However, this act (Hening, v. 9, p. 164-167), passed at
the October 1776 session of the General Assembly, provided that vestries should
include dissenters in making assessments to pay all salaries and arrears of salaries
of ministers to January 1, 1777, to carry out existing commitments, and to continue
poor relief as usual.

\(^{117}\) This is 6% of 586:19, the amount to be collected by the sheriff.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John Jinkins for Grub's Chapel Yard</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wm Pugh for fixing a Bell to the Church</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>£ 468 : 9 : 6</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Doct' Cohoon for Medicines for the Poor</td>
<td>43 : 4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cowpland for Keep's Zach. Butler</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arthur Jones do. Elizth Bailey</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Best do. John Waters</td>
<td>9 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Catherine Johnston do. Martha Rodgers</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Giles do. Wm Ashwell 4 Mths</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ja's Wright do. Riddick Jones 15 &quot;</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>£ 130 : 14</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[264]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Am' bro't Over</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Martha Frith for Coffin &amp; Sheet for Ann Nail</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ann Baker a poor Woman</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Knight for 2 y'rent for Isa'l Browne</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Butler a poor Man</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Skeatoe ditto</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mich'l Jones do</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Brothers for Keep's Eliz. Stallins</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mary Henry a Poor Woman</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizth Lewis do.</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sarah Ellis do</td>
<td>9 : 10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Elsberry for Keep's Elizth Garland 1 yr</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Wood do Robert Abrams</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Majr Henry Riddick do Willis Dyson 1 yr</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John James do Sarah Ease 1 yr</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Giles do Rob't Abrams 3 Mths</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>£ 130 : 14</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To the Collector at 6 per Ct</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>332 : 4</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>19 : 19</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>352 : 3</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Orderd the shff after giving Bond & Security as usual for that Purpose Collect for every Titheable in this parish 4/3 on 1677 Tithes Amns 356 : 7 : 3

D. Due the Parrish £ 4 : 4 : 3

Orderd the Ch Wardens do advertise & sell the Poors House & the Land belon£ to it to the Highest Bidder, & that John Driver & John Brickle be Continued Ch W. the Ensuing year

John Brickle
John Driver

A. Allmand C V.

[265]


Jos. Scott
James Lawrence

At a Vestry held at Suffo. Dec£ 30th 79
Pres£ Jno Brickle & John Driver Ch Ws
Jno Cole Saml Cohoon G. V. Men

Twas Orderd That Wm Jones & Nichs Jones procession all the Bounds of Land No 1 Fredk George & Peter Green No 2. Wm Whitlock & Benjn Hill No 3. Tho£ Milner & Wm Wilkinson No 4. Joseph Baker & Jethro Bateman No 5—John Ashburne & Hardy Hynes No 6—Joshua King & Ja£ Pierce No 7—Absolom Beamon & Abram Ballard No 8—John Hair & Bryant Hair No 9—Isaac Langston & Hardy Rawls No 10—Henry Jones & Hardy Parker No 11 David Howell & Michl Howell
NANSEMOND COUNTY, VIRGINIA, 1743-1793

N° 12—Elisha Coupland & Jas Coupland N° 13 Wm Baker & Henry Holland
N° 14—Wm Hart & Jn Everitt N° 15—Jordan Williams & Wm Carr
N° 16—Jos. Holland & Dan Holland N° 17—Hardy Cross & Tho Smith
N° 18—Daniel Riddick & Jn Barr N° 19—Jethro Riddick & Jas Griffin
N° 22—Majr Turlington & David Gwin N° 23—Wm Roundtree & Tho Duke
N° 24—Ja Bates & Jacob Lawrence N° 25—Richard Woodard & Levin Turlington
N° 26—Henry Riddick & Willis Riddick N° 27—Willis Parker & David Parker

Carried Over

[266]

John Driver Act Ch Warden, render'd his
Acct for 1778 and the Ball. due the parrish is £ 149. 7. 7
& his Acct for 1779 due the parrish 1283. 15. 8
which sum of 1283. 15. 8 M' Driver paid into the
Hands of Jos[i]ah Riddick now actg Ch Warden

Orderd, The Ch Wardens pay to
Aaron Allmand £ 25. 7. 6
John Glover 8
Wm Whitfield 11. 2
Christian Spyva £ 3 Sarah Wright £ 3
Wm Pugh £ 9. 0. 0. Edwd Riddick £ 40
Wm Eley for Insolvents 51 Tithes @ 4/3 10. 16. 9
Jacob Byrd for Keepg Francis Walker a Child 20
Ben. Baker per Acct 132. 4

Doct' Cohoon for Medicines for the Poor £ 365. 0. 0
Mary Matthews for Nursg Mary Oddy 120
Tho' Gwin for buryg do 20
Lem' Kean for Keepg Eliz. Bailey 56
John Giles for do Rob. Abrams 127. 16
Arth' Jones for Sundries for M. Jones 120
Marg' Hall for Nursg Charity Cuningham 40
Charles Burket for a Coffin for a Poor Woman 10
Mich' Jones a Poor Man 145
James Butler do 100
244 VESTRY BOOK OF THE UPPER PARISH

Jos. Elsberry for Keep\textsuperscript{g} Eliz. Garland 100
Henry Riddick per Acc\textsuperscript{e} 220
John James for Keep\textsuperscript{g} Sarah Ease 80
Margaret Hall a Poor Woman 25
Aaron Allmand C. Vestry 100

Orderd, That the Shff collect for every Titheable in this Parrish 15/ On [...]\textsuperscript{118} Tithes Amounts to [...]\textsuperscript{119} Wm Pugh is appointed V. Man in the room of Willis Streator remov'd out of the Parrish\textsuperscript{120}
Josiah Riddick & Christo Roberts are appointed Ch Ward\textsuperscript{g} the Ensuing year

Truly Enterd A. Allmand C V.

[267]
Pursuant to an Order of Vestry held at suffolk Dec\textsuperscript{e} 30\textsuperscript{th} 79, We have peaceably & quietly processiond each Mans Land in our Precinct with approbation & in Presence of each person therein Concern'd, except Kedar Booth & John Turlingtons Lands who absolutely refuse to have their Lands Processiond. We have certified the same to the Ch Wardens agreeable to Order

Elisha Duke
Jonathan Baker

Febr\textsuperscript{y} 14\textsuperscript{th} 1780.

A Return to the Vestry of Nansemond County. Procession'd in presence of One Owner or both Or a person sent in their Room all the Lines Pea-ceably On the upper Side of the Road from Jarnagans Bridge to Porters Bridge to the extent of the County

Joseph Baker
Jethro Bateman

All the Lines within the Bounds of Our Order are processioned peaceably & quietly

John Ashburne
Hardy Hynes

\textsuperscript{118} Blank in original.
\textsuperscript{119} Blank in original.
\textsuperscript{120} C.f. meeting of January 17, 1778, p. 240, where a vestryman seems to have been appointed in the place of Willis Streator, removed. The book shows no service by William Pugh as vestryman.
In Obedience to an order Vestry we have process'd as follows Vz
A Line between Ja\(^{s}\) Lawrence & John Cowper both present
A Line between Rob\(^{t}\) Jordan & Ann Woodrop Rob Jordan Ja\(^{s}\) Law­ren[c]\(e\) prs\(^t\)
A Line between Ja\(^{s}\) Lawrence & Rob\(^{t}\) Jordan both present
D\(^o\) between Jo\(^{s}\) Scott & Moses Eley both pres\(^t\)
D\(^o\) between Josiah Jordan Jos Scott Tho\(^{s}\) davis & Moses Eley pres\(^t\)
D\(^o\) between Jo\(^{s}\) Scott & Ben Beal Jo\(^{s}\) Scott press\(^t\)
D\(^o\) between Tho\(^{s}\) Milner & Martha Frith Martha & John Frith prest
D\(^o\) between Martha Frith Jun\(^{r}\) & Wm Wilkinson John Frith press\(^t\)
D\(^o\) between Tho\(^{s}\) Milner & Wm Wilkinson both prest
D\(^o\) between Martha Frith Ju\(^{n}\) Nicholas perritt John frith & N: Perritt pr\(^t\)
D\(^o\) between Nicho Perritt & John Lawrence N: Perritt pres\(^t\)
D\(^o\) between Amey Lawrence & John Lawrence N: Perritt prest
D\(^o\) between Amey Lawrence & Aaron Allm\(^{d}\) A. Allmand prest
D\(^o\) between Aaron Allmand & John Lawrence A Allmand prest
D\(^o\) between Jo\(^{s}\) Scott & John Lawren[c]\(e\) Jo\(^{s}\) Scott prest

Tho\(^{s}\) Milner
Wm Wilkinson

Witnes our hands this 11\(^{th}\) March 1780

[268]
This is to certify that this is a true acc\(^t\) of all the Land in the bounds
between Pugh's Mill Creek & Katons Creek William Heaftons Land.
Wm Coopers land. John Brewers land John Brickle & James Turlingtons Land. all procession'd In presence of the Owners

Richard Woodard
Leving Turlington

At a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk for the upper Parish of Nansemond County Decm\(^{r}\) 28\(^{th}\) 1780.

present Cap\(^t\) Josiah Riddick, and Cap\(^t\) Christopher Roberts, Church
Wardens: Col\(^o\) Henry Riddick Col\(^o\) Willis Riddick, Cap\(^t\)
John Brickle, Mr John Driver, & Mr John Riddick Gentle­
men Vestrymen
George Callis is appointed Clerk to this Vestry in the room of Aaron Allmand who has removed Out of this County
Ordered that the Church Wardens Sell the Houses &c on the Glebe as soon as Convenient to the best advantage
Cap't Josiah Riddick and Cap't Christopher Roberts are Chosen Church Wardens to Act the ensuing Year

Signed
Test
George Callis, Clerk Vestry

Josiah Riddick
Christopher Roberts
C: Wardens

[269]
At a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk for the upper Parish of Nansemond County Decm' 17th 1781
present Major Josiah Riddick and Cap't Christopher Roberts Church Wardens. Col'o Henry Riddick, Doctor Samuel Cohoon Mr.
John Riddick Cap't John Brickle & Cap't John Coles Gentlemen Vestry-men

Ordered that the Church Wardens for the ensuing year pay unto Major Josiah Riddick for the balance of his acco' Including his last years Accompt £ 44.. 5.. 3
Cap't Christopher Roberts for Pork for John Hoggard 1.. 8.. 8
Ann Hosier for boarding a Sick Woman including what was levied for her last year 2.. 10

£ 48.. 3.. 11

Cap't John Brickle in Vestry resigned his office of Vestryman
Cap't Robert M. Riddick Mr' Elisha Darden & Cap't Willis Riddick Gentlemen are appointed Vestrymen

Signed
Test
George Callis, Clerk Vestry

Josiah Riddick
Christopher Roberts
C: Wardens

[270]
A a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk for the upper Parish of Nansemond March 14th 1782
Present Major Josiah Riddick Church Warden, Col Henry Riddick Mr John Riddick Capt John Coles Major Jeremiah Godwin Capt Robert M. Riddick Capt Willis Riddick Gentlemen Vestry-men

Mr John Driver Gentleman is appointed a Vestry man 121

The Upper Parish of Nansemond Dc

To Amount brought forward as levied Decm 17th 1781 £ 48 3 11
To John Giles for Boarding Robert Abrams &c 10
To John Riddick for Sundries per Acco 3
To William Bird for boarding Mary Wills 2 Years 16
To Joseph Ellsbury for boarding Betsey Garland 1
To James Butler a poor man for Support 7 10
To Arthur Jones for House Rent for Michael Jones 2
To Michael Jones a poor man for Support 8
To Elizabeth Wills for Boarding Judith Grimes 3 10
To Mary Hubbard a poor Woman for Support 3
To John James for boarding Sarah Ease 8
To Levin Talington for boarding Catherine Mercer 2
To Edward Brewer a poor man for Support 7 10
To Ann Baker a poor Woman for d° 2
To Patience Hoggard a poor Woman for d° 7 10
To Major Josiah Riddick for Am't of his Acco' Supply'd the poor 4 2 6
To Mr Patrick Lunan for burying a poor Woman 12 6
To George Callis for Acting as Clerk of the Vestry last year 5

£138 18 11
To The Sheriff's Commissions at 6 per C° on £275 16 10
To A Depositum in the hands of the Church Wardens 119 11 1

£275

Ordered that the Sheriff Collect from each Tithe in this Parish the Sum of Three Shilling in Specie Computed to be 1500 Tithes £275122

121 One John Driver had been appointed vestryman on February 11, 1777 (see p. 238), subsequently serving in that office and as church warden.

122 1500 tithables at 3 s. each would be £225.
Cap' Robert M Riddick and Cap' John Coles Gentlemen are Chosen Church Wardens to act the ensuing Year

Truly Entered George Callis, Clerk Vestry

Robert M. Riddick

John Coles

C: Wardens

At a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk for the upper Parish of Nansemond, January 16th 1783

present Cap' Robert M. Riddick and Cap' John Coles, Church Wardens. Col° Henry Riddick Maj° Jeremiah Godwin Maj° Josiah Riddick Mr Christopher Roberts & Mr Willis Riddick Gentlemen Vestry men

The upper Parish of Nansemond D°

To Rebecah Gomer for boarding a helpless Woman £ 3 . . 15
To Hardy Cross for burying a poor Woman 1 . 9 . . 3
To Joseph Baker for boarding Rachel Hines 8
To Joseph Holland for boarding John Pierce &c 23 . . 8 . . 2
To John Ease for boarding Sarah Ease 8
To James Butler a poor man for Support 7 . . 10
To Joseph Baker for Sundries furnish'd James Butler 2
To Sarah Winburne for boarding Elizabeth Bailey 1 . . 5
To Thomas Gwin for boarding John Hudson 3 . . 10
To Mary Hubbard a poor woman for Support 3
To Ann Baker D° for D° 2
To Margaret Hall D° for D° 2
To David Gwin for boarding Jeremiah Anthony 4
To Ditto for boarding Mary Gwyn 12
To Aaron Allmand for acting Clerk of the Vestry in 1780 5
To Judith Duke for boarding Richard Webb 5
To Arthur Jones for Sundries furnished Michael Jones & wife 6
To William Bird for boarding Mary Wills 8
To Peter Butler for boarding John Pierce 2 . . 10
To Willis Cowling for Cash advanced a sick man 1 . . 7
To George Callis for acting Clerk last year 5

£ 114 . . 14 . . 5
To Sherriffs Commissions on 1320 Tithes @ 1/6. £ 99 @ 6 per Ct. 5.18.10
To A Depositum in the hands of the Church Wardens 71.. 5.. 4

£ 191..18.. 7

Cr
By A Depositum in the hands of the Church Wardens for last year 92..18.. 7
By 1320 Tithes in this Parish @ 1/6 99

£ 191..18.. 7

Ordered that the Sherriffe Collect for every Tithe in this Parish, the Sum of One Shillings & Six pence in Specie; and pay the same into the hands of the Church Wardens
Cap' Robert M. Riddick and Cap' John Coles are chosen Church wardens to act the Ensuing year

Signed
Test Robert M. Riddick
George Callis. John Coles Church wardens
Clerk Vestry

[272]

At a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk for the upper Parish of Nansemond; February 11th 1784.

Present Cap' Robert M. Riddick, and Cap' John Coles; Church Wardens Major Jeremiah Godwin Cap' Willis Riddick & Cap' Christopher Roberts Vestrymen

The upper Parish of Nansemond Dr

To Joseph Baker for boarding Rachel Hines £ 10.. 0.. 0
To Margaret Hall for boarding Jamima Jones 11.. 0.. 0
To Ferebee Skeator for boarding Ann Johnson 1.. 10.. 0
To Mary Hubbard a poor Woman for Support 6.. 0.. 0
To William Wright for boarding Elias Eley 5.. 0.. 0
To Joseph Holland for boarding John Pierce 10.. 0.. 0
To Sarah Winburne for boarding Elizabeth Bailey 8.. 0.. 0
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Description</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>£ 250 VESTRY BOOK OF THE UPPER PARISH</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D° for keeping Eliza Bailey's Child never more to be any expense</td>
<td>8.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D° for keeping Sarah Parker Child One month</td>
<td>0.15.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jesse Holland for burying a poor Woman</td>
<td>1.2.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Henry Winburne for keeping Elizabeth Bailey's Child</td>
<td>0.15.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To John Ease for keeping Sarah Ease</td>
<td>10.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Jacob Bass for keeping Kindred Lee</td>
<td>6.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Thomas Harrard for boarding Zilla Harrard</td>
<td>10.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Ann Baker a poor Woman for Support</td>
<td>8.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To David Gwyn for boarding Mary Gwyn</td>
<td>10.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Arthur Jones for boarding Michael Jones &amp; wife</td>
<td>25.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To William Bird for boarding Mary Wells</td>
<td>8.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Kedar Booth for balance of boarding a Child 2 years</td>
<td>3.5.9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mary Lassitor for boarding Christian Stallions &amp; Child</td>
<td>15.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Alderman for boarding Ann Johnson</td>
<td>3.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Mourning Hines a poor Woman for Support</td>
<td>6.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Richard Terry a poor man for d°</td>
<td>7.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To George Callis for keeping Elizabeth Lewis</td>
<td>6.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D° for acting Clark of the Vestry Last year</td>
<td>5.0.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>£ 192.18.3</strong></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[273]

At a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk, for the upper Parish of Nansemond April 14th 1784.

Present Cap't Robert M. Riddick, Church Warden:
Col° Henry Riddick, Major Jeremiah Godwin, Doctor Samuel Cohoon, Cap't Willis Riddick, Mr John Riddick, and Mr Christopher Roberts, Vestrymen

This Vestry approves of the business done by the former Vestry on the 11th day of February Last and the whole business is hereby confirmed

The Amount brought forward which is

£ 192.18.3

To Cap't Robert M. Riddick for John Gregory's Tithes overcharged

d° his Own twice charged 10 Tithes @ 1/6

To John Rawls for Sundries furnished Mary Brewer
To Zachariah Copeland for Sundries furnished Michael Jones 2.0.0

d° for Sugar furnished a poor Child 0.8.5

To George Callis for keeping Dan'l Butler & Child 10.0.0

To Sarah Ellis a poor Woman for Support 3.0.0

To Mary Brewer d° d° 3.0.0

To Jean Smith d° d° 3.0.0

To William Pugh Sheriffe for 34 Insolvents @ 1/6 2.11.0

To Isaac Langston for keeping Sarah Keen 5.0.0

To Henry Winburne for burying a poor Child 1.0.0

To Mourning Hines for keeping a poor Child 4 Weeks 0.10.0

To Edward Baker for keeping Elizabeth Peel 3 months 3.0.0

To John Whimmer for boarding & nursing Eliz'a Moore 3.0.0

To Christian Parker a poor Woman for Support 3.0.0

\[£ 237.2.5\]

To the Church Warden for Commissions on £285.5 @ 6 per Cent 17.2.4

To a Depositum, in the hands of the Church Wardens, due the Parish 53.13.0½

\[£ 307.17.9\frac{1}{2}\]

By 1630 Tithes in this Parish @ 3/6 £285.5.0

By Balance in the hands of Cap't Robert M. Riddick 22.12.9½

\[£ 307.17.9\frac{1}{2}\]

Ordered that Cap't Robert M. Riddick pay in to the hands of the Church Wardens for the present year the Sum of £22.12.9½ which is the balance due the Parish from him, agreeable to acco't settled

Nathaniel Norflett is chosen a Vestry man

Ordered that the church Wardens, or who they may appoint: Collect from Each Tithe in this Parish, the Sum of Three Shillings and Six pence in Specie, and there with discharge the Parish Debts

[274]

Ordered that William Riddick & John Miles Procession all the bounds of Land No 1. Thomas Nelmes & Samuel Godwin n° 2. Archer Nelmes

Col° Henry Riddick and Capt Willis Riddick are chosen, and Sworn Church Wardens to act the ensuing year

Sign'd Henry Riddick

Willis Riddick

C. Wardens

George Callis Clk Vestry

We Thomas Nelmes & Samuel Godwin hath Processioned all the Land Marks within Our bounds according to Order of Vestry Janry 4th 1785

Thomas Nelmes
Samuel Godwin

[275]

We Nathaniel Norfleit & Archer Nelmes, hath Processioned all the Land-Marks; within Our district agreeable to the Order of the Vestry

Nathaniel Norfleet

his

Archer X Nelmes

mark
Agreeable to an Order of the Vestry of Nansemond County Dated April 14th 1784 for the upper Parish of said County, We the Subscribers have Processioned the Land as follows Viz. Alexander Woodrope's, himself present William Wilkerson Sen't Alex' Woodrope & Joseph Laurence present. Capt' John Cowper's Moses Eley & Alexander Woodrope present. Joseph Laurence's orphan himself present. Moses Eley's himself & Joseph Pritlow present Joseph Scott's Joseph Pritlow & Moses Eley present, Benjamin Beals's Joseph Pritlow present, John Laurence's Joseph Pritlow present, Josiah Jordan's Sen't Joseph Pritlow present, Aaron Allmand's himself and Joseph Pritlow, Thomas Roberts's himself & Sawyer Lawrence present, Nicholas Perry's Thomas Pinner present, John Lawrence's Thomas Pinner present, Sawyer Lawrence's Thomas Pinner present, Jessee Hodges's himself and Thomas Pinner present, Thomas Milner's himself & Wilkerson Sen't present, William Wilkerson’s himself & Thomas Milner & Jesse Hodges present,
Given under Our hands this 9th day of June 1784.

Thomas Roberts
Sawyer Lawrence

We John Bateman, & Lewis Best, have Processioned all the Land in Our bounds: agreeable to the Order of the Vestry:——Decm't 31st 1784

John Bateman
Lewis Best

We Peter Ashburn & Robert Willis, hath Processioned all the Land marks; within Our bounds agreeable to the order of the Vestry Jan'y 1st 1785

Peter Ashburn
Robert Willis

[276]
Agreeable to an order of the Vestry for the upper Parish of Nansemond bearing date April 14th 1784. We the Subscribers have renewed all the Land marks within Our precinct In presence of the Inhabitants given under Our hands this 10th day of January 1785

James McClenny
Stephen Pierce

Pursuant to an order of Vestry; We the Subscribers appointed in the
said order, have processioned all the sd bounds of Land contained in the sd order; begining at a Line Between Benjamin Baker, and Lewis Daughtrey. all the bounds of Land contained in the above mentioned order, is peaceable and Quietly processioned; and no Objection made:— By us the Subscribers Decm' 20\textsuperscript{th} 1784

Joseph Holland
James Holland

By an Order of a Vestry, held at Suffolk April 14\textsuperscript{th} 1784. We the Subscribers; have processioned all the bounds of Land within the above mentioned Order, in the presence of the Inhabitance peaceable, and Quietly: and in the presence of us:— Decm' 20\textsuperscript{th} 1784

his
Henry X Holland
Mark
Edward Baker

In Compliance with an order of Vestry held in Suffolk the 14\textsuperscript{th} of April 1784. We have processioned all the Land in our bounds in peace & Quietness in presence & with the approbation of the Parties therein concerned

Reuben Smith
John Smith

[277]

In obedience to an order of Vestry held at Suffolk Town April 14\textsuperscript{th} 1784. To us Directed; We the Subscribers have processioned all the Land Marks, Between the Several free Holders within the District mentioned in the sd Order, and no Objection made; Certified under Our hands.

Demsey Baker
Markum Owens

Pursuant to an Order of Vestry held at Suffolk April 14\textsuperscript{th} 1784. We the Subscribers have processioned all the bounds of Land in Our precinct in the presence of the Inhabitants and no objection made Given under Our hands

Edward Howell
Michael Howell
Pursuant to an Order of Vestry to us Directed bearing date 14th April 1784 We have met and processioned all the bounds of Land Specified in said Order in peaceable and quiet procession in presence of the Inhabitants. Given under Our hands this 8th day of January 1785.

Henry Jones  
Hardy Parker

October 9th 1784 Processioned all the Land marks within our District agreeable to the order of Vestry in presence of the Inhabitants peaceable and Quietly Given under Our hands

Hardy Cross  
Thomas Smith

In Obedience to an Order of the Vestry for processioning the Bounds of Land, from the Sypruss Swamp, on the East Side of Orakeap Road to the Country Line Complied with agreeable to an Order Given under Our hands

Danl Riddick  
John Barr

[278]

At a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk February 21st 1785

Present Henry Riddick, and Willis Riddick, Church Wardens;  
Jeremiah Godwin, John Coles, Ro. M. Riddick, Josiah Riddick, and John Riddick Gentlemen Vestrymen

The upper Parish of Nansemond Dr

To John McCabe for 8 months board &c Susanna Nelmes £ 8  
To Doct J. Hay for am' of his acco' for the poor 10.. 1  
To Elisha Darden for Sundries furnished Sarah Bembra 19.. 8½  
To Joseph Baker for Keeping James Butler & wife 13.. 5  
To John Butler for burying his Mother &c 1.. 5  
To Susannah Jucely for keeping Ann Baker 8  
To Joseph Holland for Keep&w Cloths John Pierce 6 Months 7.. 1  
To Henry Winburne for Keep&w Cloths Elizabeth Bailey 8.. 19.. 6  
To John Kenny for Keeping Elizabeth Moore 3.. 12
To Peter Butler for Keep\$ & Cloth\$ John Pierce 6 Months 7..7
To Mourning Hines a poor Woman for Support 6
To John Ease for Keeping Sarah Ease 10
To William Bird for Keeping Mary Wills 8
To David Gwyn for Keeping Mary Gwyn 10
To Robert Willis for Keep\$ Eliza Moore 42 days 2..10
To Cap\$ Willis Riddick for Keep\$ Isbell Brown 9 Months 9
To Africa Darden for 3 Levies Over charged 10..6
To Amey Darden for 2 Levies Over charged 7
To Jethro Riddick for Sundries furnished Mary Hubbard 4
To Arthur Jones Sen\$ for Keeping Michael Jones 12..10
To William Wright for Keeping Rachel Hines 10
To John Webb for board & nursing David Webb 6
To George Callis for acting Clark Last year 5
To John Rawls for 3 Levies over charged 10..6
To Mary Lassiter for Keeping Christian Stallions & Child 15
To Mary Hubbard a poor Woman for Support 10
To Sarah Ellis d° d° 3
To Mary Brewer d° d° 4
To Isaac Langston for Keeping Sarah Keen 5
To Edward Baker Dec\$ for Keep\$ Eliza Peel 21 Days 15
To Thomas Harrod for Keep\$ Zilla Harrod 10
To Patience Hoggard a poor Woman to pay her Rent 3
To Mary Stallions a poor Woman for Support 3
To Thomas Adams for 85 Insolvents @ 3/6 15..8
To Col\$ Henry Riddick C. Warden for balance of his acco\$

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>£</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>To amount brought up</td>
<td>222..5..0½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Commissions on £288..4..6 at 6 per Cent</td>
<td>17..5..10½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To a Depositum in the hands of the Church Wardens</td>
<td>48..13..7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>£ 288..4..6</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
By 1647 Tithes in this Parish @ 3/6

Ordered that the Church Wardens, or Who ever they may appoint, Collect from each Tithe in this parish, the Sum of of [sic] Three Shillings and Six pence; and therewith Discharge the Parish Debts.

Col° Henry Riddick and Cap° Willis Riddick are Chosen Church Wardens to Act the Ensuing Year.

Sign’d Henry Riddick
Willis Riddick

Truly Enter’d
George Callis Clk Vestry

At a Meeting of the Gentlemen Chosen by Ballot of the free Inhabitant of this upper Parish of Nansemond; agreeable to a late Act of Assembly; to Serve as Vestrymen for the said Parish The 5th Meeting held in the Town of Suffolk April 18th 1785


We the Subscribers above mentioned; do profess ourselves to be Members of the Protestant Episcopal Church; and do promise to be conformable to the Doctrine, Discipline, and Worship of the Same. Sign’d by Henry Riddick, Willis Riddick, Richd Baker, Demsey Sumner, John Riddick, Jethro Riddick, John Giles, William King, Josiah Riddick, Robert Moore Riddick, Abram Parker.

George Callis is appointed Clark to this Vestry.

Willis Riddick and Richard Baker are Chosen to attend the Convention which is to be held at Richmond as Delagates

It is recommended by this Vestry; that the Church Wardens do Advertise to procure a Minister for this parish

---

123 Hening, v. 11, p. 532-537: "An act for incorporating the Protestant Episcopal Church", passed at the October 1784 session of the General Assembly. The act stipulated that "no person shall be allowed to vote who does not profess himself a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and actually contribute toward it[s] support"; and that the elected vestrymen should be members of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

124 The act specified also (p. 535) that the elected vestrymen should "previous to their entering on the office of vestrymen, subscribe in vestry to be conformable to the doctrine, discipline, and worship of the Protestant Episcopal Church."

125 This convention to organize the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia met May 18-25, 1785.
Col. Henry Riddick and Capt. Willis Riddick are again Chosen Church Wardens this present Year

Truly Entered
George Callis Clk Vestry

[280]

At a Vestry held in the Town of Suffolk, for the upper Parish of Nansemond, October 11th 1785.

Present Willis Riddick, Gentleman Church Warden, Josiah Riddick, Jeremiah Godwin, Richard Baker, Robert M. Riddick, William King, Demsey Sumner, John Giles, and Jethro Riddick, Gentlemen Vestry men

Ordered that Each of the Vestrymen assist in the numbering the Episcopalians in the upper Parish of Nansemond; and present a Subscription to the people professing that Religion; in order to See what Sum of Money can be raised, and make report of their Success to the next Vestry

Ordered that the Church Wardens pay Willis Riddick Six Pounds for his attendance on the Convention, as a Delagate

Ordered that the Church Wardens pay Richard Baker Six Pounds Ten Shillings for his attendance on the Convention as a Delagate

Wills Cowper is Chosen a Vestry man in the room of Col. Henry Riddick Dec'd

Truly Entered
George Callis Clk Vestry

[281]

At a Meeting of the Overseers of the Poor for Nansemond County November 17th 1786

Present Willis Everitt, Mills Minton, Thomas Allmand, Joseph Baker, Zacheriah Copeland, Jethro Riddick and Archd Richardson

129 Overseers of the Poor had by law taken the place of vestries with respect to public poor-relief and various other duties.
To Col Josiah Riddick for a Ballance Henry Riddick's
   a/c as Church Warden  2 : 3 : 3
Margaret Smith an infirm person  2 : 5
Judith Sullivant an infirm Woman  3
Elizabeth Allmand  Ditto  7 : 10
Ann Pierce  2
James Heffeton  1 : 5
Charity Myars for keeping Orphan Child  6
Margaret Welch a poor Woman  3
Mary Graham  Ditto  3
Mary Churchwell  Ditto  3
George Cummings  Do  6
Susanah Jucely Keeping a Sick Woman  3 : 3 : 9
The Widow Allmond keeping a poor Orphan  3
Henry Winborne keeping E. Bailey & two Children  10 : 10
Zacheriah Copeland  Ditto  10
Mourning Hines infirm person  6
Mary Brewer  Do  4
Zacheriah Copeland, for Polly Hubbard  1 : 10
Jonathan Cross furnish'd Sundry poor  1 : 17 : 7
Lydda Keene, for keeping Sarah Keene  2 : 10
Doct Joseph Hay per Acc  4 : 10
Willis Everitt for Alexander Thompson  £ 10
   Do  Do  Elizabeth Benn  14
   Do  Do  Rachael Nail  10
   Do  Do  Orphans E Smith  16  £ 50
William Weatherly for Julia Campbell  12
Barsilla Harrell poor person  10
John Ease for Sarah Ease  12
Jacob Price for Henry Price  10 : 0
Jacob Duke for Michael Jones  12 : 10
Benja Duke for William Duke  5
Hardy Duke for John Duke  5
Abram Lassetor for Betty Duke  5 : 10
Jethro Riddick for Jimimah Jones  12

127 The next entry, which was struck out, is “James Howard for keeping Orphan Ch.”
James Bates for Isbell Brown 12
Jethro Taylor for Rachael Hines 8
Sam' Barkley for John Price 12

卡德 over £242.14.7

[282]

Brought Over £242.14.7
Joseph Elsbery for Jethro Holland 5
John Simons — Elizabeth Lewis 10
William King — John Terry 4.10
William Roberts — — Evans 6
John Giles — — Bishop 5
Levin Stakes — poor woman 3.5
Josiah Cowling — House Rent 2.6.8
David Gwinn — Mary Gwinn 12
Mrs Darby — poor person 3
Joseph Baker — Sarah Whimmer 6.0
Jethro Riddick — Beck Lassetor 8
Do — Harrel [?] 12.6
Mary Lassetor for Orphan 6
A. Richardson per Acc 1.7.6
Ditto acting as Clerk 5

S d £320.16.3
Com on £320.16.3 @ 6 per C 19.4.11½

Depositum Due the parish after the Collection is completed 42.5.9½

£382.7

2185 Tithables @ 3/6

£382.7

Ordered that the Sheriff Collect three Shillings & Six pence per tithable

128 The number of dashes (some omitted) in this and the following entries varies. At least one is in lieu of “for”, but it is impossible to say whether the last dash in this and the following entry is used instead of a repetition of “John”. On the whole, such a deduction seems unwarranted in view of the apparent carelessness with which the account is done.
for the above purposes and account with the persons intitled to receive the
Same, according to Law

Teste A Richardson CLK

[283]

At a Meeting of the Members of the Protestant Episcopal Church, in
the Upper parish of Nansemond County, convend, by notice of Willis
Riddick, (late Church Warden, for the said parish) in the Town of
Suffolk, for the purpose of Electing a Vestry, the poll was taken and
conducted by Archibald Richardson, at the request of the Said Willis
Riddick, who was Sick, and unable to attend; when the following Gentlemen
were unanimously Elelected [sic] Vestry Men, for the parish aforesaid to wit

Jeremiah Godwin Sen'r
Willis Riddick
John Riddick
John Giles
Jethro Riddick
Robert Moore Riddick
Henry Harrison
Riddick Hunter
Hardy Parker
Robert Cowper
Josiah Riddick
William King

Suffolk September 13th 1790
Certifyed by A Richardson

I certify that the above persons were Lawfully chosen to serve as
Trustees & Vestery Men for the upper parish of Nansemond County

Willis Riddick C. W.
Turn Over

[284]

We hereby bind & oblige ourselves to be conformable to the Doctrin
Dicipline and government of the protestant Episcopal Church of Virginia

Willis Riddick
Robert Cowper
At a meeting of the Vestry of the upper parish of Nansemond County.
Present Willis Riddick, Robert Cowper, Josiah Riddick, Henry Harrison, John Giles Jethro Riddick, Riddick Hunter & Robert M. Riddick

Ordered that Josiah Riddick, & Robert Cowper be appointed Church Wardens

Ordered that Mr. John Vaughn be appointed Vestry men in the Room of Maj. Jerem. Godwin deceas'd

Ordered that the Church Wardens take an Acco't of the Church property in this Parish both real & personal & make an immediate Report thereof to the Treasurer of the Convention, also that he be inform'd that at present there is no minister in this parish

Ordered that the Church Wardens do collect by Subscription what Money they can to be sent to the Treasurer of the Convention to be apply'd to the Generall purposes of the church agreeable to the requisition of the last Convention

Ordered that Mr. Arch'd Richardson & Doctor Joseph Hay be appointed to represent this Parish, as Laymen in the next convention to be held at Richmond in May Next.

Ordered that each Vestryman with the Church Wardens open Subscriptions for the purpos of Raising Money for to

[286]
Repair the Church & Chappills of this Parish

[287]
Agreeable to appointment, we processioned and renewed all the land Marks in Our bounds that was Shewn or we Could find, a Line between
John Daughtry & Newman, present John Daughtry, between John Giles & Newman, present John Daughtry, between John Giles & Newman in their presence, between Norfleet & Cole, present Beaman, between Cole & Cole, present Beaman, between Beaman & Giles in their presence, by agreement of Abraham Ballard and John Giles, that we should make a new line between them in presence of Absolem Beaman, sen’ to be an Established Line between them between Daughtry & Porter in their presence, between Daughtry & Holland in their presence, between Porter & Holland in their presence, between Holland & Copland, present Copland, between Copland & Norfleet, present Copland, between Norfleet & Holland, present John Norfleet & Stephen Shepherd, between Norfleet & Shepherd in their presence, between Norfleet & Porter, present Norfleet & Shepherd between Porter & Shepherd, present Norfleet & Shepherd, between John Giles and Benjamin Baker, present Benja Baker, James Baker & Sol Robles Jun’ between Giles & Coles, present Giles & Abs Beaman, Sen’ between John & William Porter, present John Porter, between John Porter & John Rawles, present Porter, between John Porter & David Rawles, present John & David Rawles, between Rawles & Council, present John & David Rawles in their presence

James Norfleet
Lemuel Council

Peaceably processioned all the bounds of Land from the Going Wickam Swamp, to the County Line so to Kingsale Swamp, thence up the Swamp to the first Station, with the Names of Persons present Eine Whitfield, Lewis Daughtry, Robert Daughtry, Adam Cutchins, James Holland, Arthur Howell, Michael Howell, Charles Vaughan, Job Saunders, James Saunders, John Saunders, Nathl Tatman, Sol Robles Whitfield, Henry Norfleet, Henry Harrisson, & Thomas Holland

James Vaughan
John Holland

We the Processioners have Processioned all the Lines in the bounds No 28, to the best of our knowledge Witness our hands this 10th day of Feb’ 1793

Riddick Hunter
Thomas Smith
INDEX

Superior figures indicate the number of times the same personal names occur on pages containing processioning records.

--- Ephraim [ ], 139.
--- Jo[ ], 139.
--- Mar[ ], 139.
--- Priscilla, land processioned, 139.
--- R[ ], 139.

Abingdon Parish, Gloucester Co., minister of, xxxiv.

Abjuration, oath of, administered to vestryman, 23, 45.


Abrams, Thos., present at processioning, 236.

Accounts, see Churchwardens; Doctors; Fines; Poor persons; Upper Parish, Nansemond County.

Acre (Acree), William, land processioned, 109; processionioner, 101, 110.

Acts, assessing dissenters, 240 (note); concerning boundaries of parish, xiv, xiv (note), xv (note), xvi, xvi (note), xvii, xvii (note), xxiii, 15, 15 (note); concerning incorporation of Protestant Episcopal Church, lxviii, lxx, lxxi, 257 (note); concerning ministers, xxiii, xxiv; concerning poor, lix, 199; concerning tobacco, 14, 14 (note), 18; concerning vagrants, lv; confiscatory, lxxiv; copies of, 56; establishing religious freedom, lxix; for building poorhouse, lxxiv, 84, 97, 173 (note), 203, 219; for dissolving vestry of Upper Parish, xx, lvii (note), 99 (note), 203; for establishing Suffolk, li (note); for relief of sufferers in loss of Nansemond Co. records, lii (note); for suppressing Quakers, xxv; limiting credit to any one person, xli (note); of toleration, xxvii; relating to church repealed, lxxiii; to enable vestry to sell certain lands, 173, 173 (note), 196, 203; Two Penny, xxxvii-xxxviii, xxxviii (note), xli (note).

See also Bills; General Assembly; Laws.

Adams, James, 206; land processioned, 216; paid for services, 219.

Adams, Thomas, 256.

Adkins (Addkins), Richard, paid for services, 13, 21.

Administrator, of Judith Bromegom, 86.


See also Executors.

Adultery, minister solicit women to commit, xli.

Advertisement, for bids for building chapel, lv, 128; for bids for building church, 20, 46; for bids for enclosing churchyard, 128; for bids for work on Suffolk Church and poorhouse, 184; for minister for Upper Parish, lxix, 257; election of vestrymen, xx; of sale of glebe land, 104; of sale of poorhouse and land, lxiv, 242.

Agnew, Rev. John, minister of Suffolk Parish, xxxvii; services in Upper Parish, xxxviii, xlix, xlix, 153, 225, 226.

Agreements, between vestry and Capt. Mills Riddick, 204; for building almshouse, 84, 85; for building Brick Church, 54.

See also Contractor; Contractors.

Agur, ———, minister, Nottoway Parish, xlv (note).


Alderman, Richard, paid for services, 250.

Alegree, Wm., paid for services, 220.

Alen, William, see Allen, William.
Alesbury, Phillip, land processioned, 35. See also Elsbury, Philip.

Alexandria, Va., Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary, see Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary.

Allegiance, oath of, xxvi, xlv (note).


Allmand (Almand, Almond), Aaron, allowance to, 132, 151; clerk of Brick Church, 56, 85; clerk of Middle Chapel, 53, 56, 85; clerk of Suffolk Church, 90, 95, 101, 121, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 201; clerk of vestry, 92, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98, 99, 101, 103, 104, 105, 119, 123, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132, 134, 135, 153, 154. 156, 157, 159, 161, 163, 168, 174, 177, 178, 180, 184, 196, 198, 203, 207, 209, 211, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 238, 242, 243, 244, 248; keeper of parish register, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 197, 218, 222, 225, 236; land processioned, 139, 166, 185, 186, 209, 243, 245, 253; present at processioning, 209; processioner, 130, 139, 159, 166; reader at Suffolk Church, 194, 197, 205, 207, 218, 222, 225, 229, 236, 239, 240, 243; tobacco levied for, 87.

Allmand, Elizabeth, indigent person, 259.

Allmand, Thomas, overseer of poor, 258.

Allmond, Mrs. ——— paid for services, 259.

Almond, James, land processioned, 79.

Almshouse, see Poorhouse.

American Loyalists . . . (book), xlv (note), xlvii (note), xlviii (note), xli (note), xli (note).

American Revolution, xx, xxxii, xliiv; claims for losses suffered by reason of, xli.

Amistead (Amisted, Amisted, Amsted), Grace, indigent person, 12, 13, 17, 21, 49, 52, 57, 86; present at processioning, 73; processioner, 3, 139, 137.

Archer, Robert, land processioned, 35, 73, 112, 137; present at processioning, 73; processioner, 3, 139, 137.

Army, allowance for tithable in, 126.

See also War.

Arnall (Arnal, Arnel, Arnell), Edward, land processioned, 37, 188, 189, 211, 234, 235.


Ashbourn, Mrs. ——— t40 (note).

Ashburn (Ashborn, Ashborne, Ashbourn), Elisha, land processioned, 30, 147, 148, 210, 214; paid for services, 52, 57, 86; present at processioning, 120, 147; processioner, 24, 30, 59, 68.

Ashburn (Ashbourn, Ashborne), John, deceased, 104; his orphan’s land processioned, 147, 148, 172; land processioned, 30, 68, 120, 213; overcharge refunded, 90; paid for services, 239; processioner, 208, 213, 242, 244; reimbursed, 91; vestryman, 99, 101, 103, 104.

Ashburn (Ashbourn, Ashborne), Peter, land processioned, 120, 212, 215; processioner, 252, 253.
INDEX

Ashwell, Wm., indigent person, 241.
Assembly, see General Assembly.
Assessment bill, for support of Christian denominations, lxix.
Atheists, conduct of ministers confirm, xxviii.
Attorney-General, allegations against Rev. Patrick Lunan presented to, xl, 184, 186.
See also Randolph, John.
Attorneys, see Lawyers.
Auction, petition to sell glebe and poorhouse at, lxiv; poorhouse to be sold at, 242; tobacco to be sold at, 27, 47.
Austin, Richard, land processioned, 115; present at processioning, 115.
Averi, Alexander, land processioned, 80. See also Evera, Alexander.
Baanes, George, see Bains, George.
Babb, ——, indigent child, 13, 21.
Babb (Bab), Mary, indigent person, 94, 123, 168, 179, 183, 195.
Babb, R., indigent person, 16.
Babb (Balb), William, land processioned, 31, 31 (note), 144; present at processioning, 115.
Back Street, Suffolk, name changed, li.
Back Swamp, chapel to be built on, liii, 28.
Badge, indigents on relief required to wear, lx.
See also Baly; Bayley.
Bains (Baanes, Banns), George, land processioned, 212; present at processioning, 145; processioner, 25, 101.
Bake[ ], Robt., 139.
Baker, ——, land processioned, 75, 165.
Baker, Capt. ——, 207, 227; land processioned, 70, 75, 148; present at processioning, 70, 136.
See also Baker, William (sometimes designated captain or colonel).
Baker, Col. ——, money in custody of, 97; to select location for chapel, 87; vestryman, deceased, 94.
See also Baker, William (sometimes designated captain or colonel).
Baker, Mrs. ——, land processioned, 165.
Baker, David, land processioned, 192, 192 (note), 235, 245; present at processioning, 192.
Baker, Dempsey (Demsey), land not processioned, 235; land processioned, 245; paid for services, 230; processioner, 231, 235, 252, 254.
Baker, Edward, deceased, 256; land processioned, 38, 71, 80, 105, 145, 146, 172, 193, 213; present at processioning, 146, 193; processioner, 65, 80; 160, 172, 209, 214, 231, 252, 254; reimbursed, 251.
Baker, Hannah, land processioned, 171.
Baker, James, 170; land processioned, 33, 34, 35, 38, 38 (note), 147; present at processioning, 146, 263; reimbursed, 12, 248.
Baker, Jane, land processioned, 73, 74.
Baker, Jean, 95; land processioned, 912.
Baker, John, land processioned, 38, 38, 105, 145, 172, 193; 212, 213; present at processioning, 80, 105, 193, 213; processioner, 8, 131, 145; reimbursed, 218, 226.
Baker, Jonathan, processioner, 243, 244.
242, 244; reimbursed, 179, 248, 249, 255, 260; son of James, 170.


Baker, Mary, indigent person, 223.


Baker, Robert, land processioned, 116, 117; present at processioning, 116, 117; processioner, io.

Baker, Samuel, land processioned, 34, 38 (note), 80, 105, 170, 172, 193, 214; present at processioning, 80, 146, 147.

Baker, William (sometimes designated captain or colonel), accounts of, 50, 54, 57, 123; churchwarden, 88, 89, 91, 93, 94, 95, 99, 104, 118, 119; deceased, 95, 156; land processioned, 29, 31, 32, 33, 69, 72, 75, 111, 112, 116, 136, 148; member of committee to sell devised land, 173; present at processioning, 69, 116; processioner, 100, 120, 130, 148, 159, 173.

Baker, Wm., jr., present at processioning, 72.

Baker, prominent family in Upper Parish, xix.

Balk (Rabb), William, land processioned, 31, 31 (note).

Balfour (Balfoure), Rev. William, minister of Upper Parish, xxxvi-xxxvii, 12, 14, 15, 16.


Ballard (Balard, Ballad), Elisha, land processioned, 68, 82, 113, 147, 148, 163, 173, 210, 212; processioner, 100, 120, 130, 148, 159, 173.


Ballard’s Corner, 147.

Ballot, vestrymen chosen by, 257.

Baly, Jno., present at processioning, 71. See also Bailey; Bayley.

Bandy, James, processioner, 25, 33.

Banns, George, see Bains, George.

Baptists, levy on, 240.

Barbecue (Barbacu, Barbacue, Barbque, Barbicure, Barbique) Swamp, 8, 9, 34, 64, 65, 66, 83, 136, 170, 233.

Barfield, John, present at processioning, 30. See also Bearfield, John.

Barkeley, Joshua, processioner, 208 (note), 210.

Barker, David, land processioned, 192, 192 (note).

Barkley, John, land processioned, 35, 73, 112; present at processioning, 112; processioner, 75, 159, 208. See also Berkeley, John.

Barkley, Samuel, reimbursed, 260.

Barr, John, land processioned, 234; processioner, 243, 252, 255.

Barradale, Matthew, processioner, 132. See also Buradall, Mathew.

Barret, Jese, paid for services, 122.

Barry, John, paid for services, 103.

Bascomb, James, present at processioning, 185.

Baskervill, Hamilton P., Andrew Meade of Ireland and Virginia . . . (book), xviii (note), xix (note).

Bass, Jacob, land processioned, 109; paid for services, 250.

Bastard children, women fined for having, 29, 55, 120. See also Childbirth; Orphans.

Bateman, Jethro, processioner, 242, 244.

Bateman, John, processioner, 252, 253.

Bateman, William, indigent person, 176, 195; land processioned, 35, 164; paid for services, 179; processioner, 24, 33. See also Beatman, William.

Baten, see Batten.


Bates, Edward, land processioned, 81, 110, 142.

Bates, Henry, paid for services, 219;
present at processioning, 192; processioner, 161.
Bates, Hester, indigent person, 220.
Bates, James, processioner, 243; reimbursed, 219, 260.
Bates, John, paid for services, 230.
Batten (Baten), Daniel, land processioned, 33, 69, 107, 150; present at processioning, 69, 107.
Batten, Jno., present at processioning, 214.
Battle, Elisha, present at processioning, 30.
Battle, Jesse (Jessey), land processioned, 147, 148, 173, 212; present at processioning, 212; processioner, 130, 148.
Battle, William, land processioned, 4, 30, 59, 215, 236; present at processioning, 215, 236.
Bawls (Rawls), William, land processioned, 34, 34 (note).
Bawls (Rawls), William, Jr., land processioned, 34, 34 (note).
Bayley, Rev. Thomas, xxx, xxxi.
See also Bailey; Baly.
Beal (Beel), Benjamin, land processioned, 185, 209, 242, 245, 253.
Beaman, ——, land processioned, 265; present at processioning, 265.
Beaman, Absolem (Abs.), sr., present at processioning, 265.
Beaman, Francis, land processioned, 192.
Beaman (Beamon), John, land processioned, 117; present at processioning, 117.
Beaman (Beamon), Mary, land processioned, 116, 117.
Beaman (Beamon), Thos., present at processioning, 117.
Beamon, Israel, processioner, 231.
Beamon
See also Bemond.
Bearfield, John, land processioned, 70.
See also Barfield, John.
Beasley (Beaseley, Beslee), Wim., land processioned, 83, 113, 163; present at processioning, 113.
Beatman, William, land processioned, 72, 112, 137; present at processioning, 73, 112.
See also Bateman, William.
Beverdam (Bever Dam) Swamp, 4, 9, 10, 11, 60, 65, 66, 67, 80.
Beckett, Rev. J. (or Thomas), xxxvii (note), 19, 22.
Bed (Bead), 55.
Beds for almshouse, 97.
Beel, Benjamin, see Beal, Benjamin.
Bell, Gertrude, indigent person, 52.
Bell, for new church, I, li, 47, 241.
Bemba, Sarah, indigent person, 255.
Bemon, Absalom, see Beamon, Absalom.
Bemond, Nathanhill, processioner, 10.
See also Beaman Beamon.
Benches, for church, 102; for Middle Chapel, 21.
Benn, Elizabeth, indigent person, 259.
Bennet, John, land processioned, 150.
Bennett, Rev. Thomas, leader of Independent congregation, xxiv.
Berkley, John, land processioned, 137; processioner, 59.
See also Barkley, John.
Berry, Sophia, indigent person, 127.
Beslee, Wim., see Beasley, Wim.
Best, Henry, land processioned, 148, 172.
Best (Bist), John, land processioned, 31, 35, 72, 73, 112, 137, 143; paid for services, 90, 91; present at processioning, 72, 73, 82, 112, 143, 144, 212, 213; processioner, 24, 35.
Best, John, Jr., present at processioning, 143, 144; processioner, 231, 232; teacher, 207.
Best, Kedar, present at processioning, 144; processioner, 159, 168.
Best, Lewis, processioner, 252, 253.
Best, Sarah, paid for services, 241.
Best, Wm., present at processioning, 173.
Bible, for new church, li, 93; formerly used in Suffolk Church, lxxiv.
Bids, for building chapel, lv, 128; for
building church, 20, 46; for enclosing churchyard, 128; for work on Suffolk Church and poorhouse, 184.

Bills, for dissolving vestry, xx; for establishment of poorhouse in Bruton Parish, lix; for raising money by lottery, lxxiii; for religious freedom, lxv; for support of Christian denominations, lxv, lxxix. See also Acts; General Assembly; Laws.

Binse (Bins), Charles, 150, 150 (note).

Bird, Aaron, land processioned, 146.

Bird, Barna, indigent person, 91.

Bird, Charity, land processioned, 146.

Bird, Edmund, land processioned, 71, 146.

Bird, Jacob, land processioned, 146.

Bird, John, land processioned, 71; paid for services, 91; present at processioning, 71.

Bird, John (son of Wim.), land processioned, 146.

Bird, William, land processioned, 34, 146; paid for services, 247, 248, 250, 256; present at processioning, 146. See also Burd; Byrd.

Birdsong, Charles, land processioned, 150, 214; present at processioning, 214.

Birt, Arter, land processioned, 137. See also Burt.

Bishop, ——, indigent person, 260.

Bishop, ministers to present evidence of ordination by English, xxvi.

Bishop of London, xliv; Commissary in Virginia for, xxv, 177 (note); letters to, xxviii, xxx, xxxi, xxxv, xxxvi.

Bist, John, see Best, John.

Blackwater River, xvii, 7, 33, 62, 87, 107, 150, 232; petition of inhabitants over, liv, 87.

Blade, Eliza, indigent person, 206.

Blade, Jean, indigent person, 177, 206.

Blade, Lawrence, land processioned, 170.

Blair, James, controversy with Gov. Francis Nicholson, xxxiv; deputy in Virginia for Bishop of London, xxv; letter to Bishop of London, xxx.

Blake, ——, land of, 84.

Blake, George, indigent person, 52.

Bland, Richard, and “Two Penny” act, xli (note); in case of vestry vs. Rev. Patrick Lunan, xli; To the Clergy of Virginia (book), xlii (note).

Blyth, Jno., see Blythe, John.

Blocks, for Middle Chapel, 21; horse, 32, 50.

Bly, Harrell, reader at Middle Chapel, 47.

Blythe (Bith), John, indigent person, 12, 17, 21, 26.

Boodkins, ——, land processioned, 31.

Boice, James, see Boyce, James.

Bois, James, see Boyce, James.

Bolts, for glebe, 220.

Bond, ——, 226.

Bond, Susanah, indigent person, 97. See also Bond.

Bond, collector of parish levy to give, 14, 18, 22, 46, 54, 58, 87, 92, 126, 157, 158, 162, 167, 176, 179, 195, 202, 218, 233, 235, 238, 240, 242; contractor to give, 83; custodian of child to give, 180; interest on churchwarden’s, 227; trustees of poorhouse to give, 84.

Bonood, John, present at processioning, 236.

Book of Common Prayer, formerly used by Suffolk Church, lxxiv; purchased, li, 93; Puritan refuses to use, xxiv.

Booth, Abraham, land processioned, 148.

Booth, Eliza, indigent person, 150, 162; paid for services, 179.

Booth, Henry (H., Hen.), present at processioning, 217.

Booth (Boothe), James, land processioned, 39, 80, 81, 127, 131, present at processioning, 141; processioner, 11; reimbursed, 225.

Booth, Jethro, land processioned, 211, 233.

Booth, Joseph, 44; land processioned, 41, 43, 137, 143, 188, 211, 217, 233.

Booth, Kedar, paid for services, 250; refuses to have land processioned, 244.

Booth, Moses, land processioned, 188, 233; present at processioning, 211; processioner, 231, 233.

Booth, Robert, executors of, 167; land processioned, 43, 136, 137; sexton at Cyprus Chapel, 157, 158, 161, 167.
Boothe, ———, land processioned, 75².
Bound, Jethro, indigent person, 223.

See also Bond.

Boundary, of Chuckatuck, Lower and Upper parishes, xv, xv (note); of Isle of Wight and Nansemond counties, xiv (note), xv, xvi (note); of Isle of Wight, Upper Norfolk and Lower Norfolk counties, xiv, xiv (note); of Upper and Suffolk parishes, xvi, xvii; of Virginia and North Carolina, xvi, xvii, xix, xxix, lii (note), 116, 148.

See also Processioning of land.

Bower, Edwd., land processioned, 233.
Bowser, Mrs. ———, indigent person, 152.
Boyce, ———, land processioned, 137².
Boyce, Benjn., land processioned, 233.
Boyce (Boice, Bois, Boys), James, land processioned, 44, 188, 211, 233²; present at processioning, 188, 211.

Boyd, ———, 43.
Boyte, Arthur, processioner, 208.
Boyte, Ann, indigent person, 17, 21.
Boyte, Edward, land processioned, 75², 78; processioner, 5.
Boyte (Boyte), John, 36; land processioned, 121.
Boyte, Arthur, processioner, 208.
Brewer, Edward, indigent person, 247; paid for services, 237, 239.

Brewer, Jacob, present at processioning, 106².
Brewer, James, land processioned, 211; paid for services, 207.
Brewer, John, land processioned, 192², 235², 245; present at processioning, 117²; processioner, 66, 132, 139 (note), 182, 192, 231, 235, 252.
Brewer, Joseph, present at processioning, 106.
Brewer, Mary, indigent person, 250, 251, 256, 259; land processioned, 117².
Brewer, Moses (Mos., Mosses), land processioned, 140, 141, 193, 194; paid for services, 206; present at processioning, 106, 193²; processioner, 131, 141.
Brewer, Newby, land processioned, 233.
Brewer, Rachel, land processioned, 117².
Brewer, Robert, land processioned, 76², 106².
Brewer, Solomon, present at processioning, 106.
Brewer, William, paid for services, 127; present at processioning, 106.
Brewer's Creek, formerly Duke's Creek, xvii, xvii (note).

Brick, almshouse built of, 84.
Brick Church, see Church.
Brickle, John (sometimes designated captain), churchwarden, 240, 242; land not processioned, 235²; land processioned, 245; resigns from vestry, 246; vestryman, 238, 239, 246.
Brickle (Brickel), Thos., vestry held at home of, 194, 196, 197.

Bridges, see names of particular bridges: Jarnagan's; Knuckle Swamp; Porter's; Yeats, Robt.
Briggs, James, land processioned, 235².
Brinkley, Cajar, land processioned, 212².
Brinkley (Brinkly), Eley, land processioned, 37², 190²; present at processioning, 37; reimbursed, 176.
Brinkley (Brinkly), Henry, land processioned, 37², 189², 234²; present at processioning, 37², 189², 234; processioner, 131².
Brinkley (Brinkly), James, land processioned, 37², 189², 211, 234; present at
processioning, 37, 189; processioner, 8, 100.

Brinkley (Brinkly), John, land processioned, 37, 38, 188, 189, 190, 191, 211, 233, 234; present at processioning, 190; processioner, 231, 234.

Brinkley (Brinkly), Kader (Kadah), land processioned, 234; present at processioning, 190.

Brinkley, Michall (Micall), land processioned, 10, 37, 38.

Brinkley, Mills, present at processioning, 234.

Brinkley, Peter, land processioned, 188, 189.

Brinkley, William, land processioned, 234; present at processioning, 37.

Brinkley, —, land processioned, 108.

Brinkley, Mary, indigent person, 27, 27.

British, Virginia invaded by, lxvii.

British Public Record Office, xxxiii (note), xxxiv (note), xxxv (note), xlv (note).

Bromegom, Edwd., administrator, 86.

Bromegom, Judith, administrator of, 86.

Brothers, John, land processioned, 188, 189, 233, 234; paid for services, 237, 239, 241; present at processioning, 188; processioner, 231, 234.

Brothers, Richard, land processioned, 37, 38.

Brothers, Wm., land processioned, 189, 234.

Brouns, —, orphans of, 219.

Brown, Dr. —, 96, 103, 119.

Brown, Ann, indigent person, 198.

Brown, David, present at processioning, 142.

Brown, Fenol, indigent person, 22.

Brown, Isabela (Isal., Isbell), indigent person, 123, 241, 256, 260.

Brown, Jesse, land processioned, 33.

Brown, Dr. Jesse (Jesey, Jessey), accounts of, 91, 97, 162, 207.

Brown, Joell, indigent person, 17.

Brown, Robert, processioner, 99.

Brown, Dr. Robert, accounts of, 21, 50, 86, 91, 123, 127; vestryman, 128, 130, 132.

Brown, Sarah, indigent person, 168.

Brown, Terel, indigent person, 123.

Brown, Thomas, present at processioning, 39, 85.

Brumton, Thomas, land processioned, 146.

Brunswick Co., St. Andrew's Parish in, xxxix.

Bruton Parish, petition for poorhouse for, lix.

Bryant, William, land processioned, 116; present at processioning, 70.

Brydon, Dr. G. MacLaren, x, xxxi (note).

Bucker, Wm., present at processioning, 173.

Bucket, 118, 179.

Buntley, —, indigent person, 96.

Buradall (Buradal), Mathew, land processioned, 109; present at processioning, 109.

See also Barradal, Matthew.

Burd, Edmund, present at processioning, 170.

See also Bird; Byrd.

Burgess (Burges), Rev. Henry John, substitute at Holy Neck Chapel, xlii, xliii (note), 225.

Burgesses, see House of Burgesses.

Burials, of indigent persons, 12, 16, 21, 50, 52, 55, 56, 86, 87, 91, 96, 97, 102, 103, 123, 152, 156, 158, 179, 195, 202, 219, 220, 223, 226, 229, 237, 239, 243, 247, 248, 250, 251; of soldiers, lxvi, 236; sheets for, 179, 219, 241.

See also Coffins; Deaths; Funerals; Graves.

Burket, Charles, paid for services, 243.

Burley, Matthew, paid for services, 102.

Burt, John, land processioned, 137.

See also Birt.

Burtell, Rev. James, minister of Upper Parish, xxxiv.

Busskin, Mourning, 1.

Butcher, 82.

See also Meat; Pork.

Butler, —, land processioned, 68.

Butler, Absolam, land processioned, 105.

Butler, Danl., indigent person, 249, 251.
INDEX 273

Butler, Henry, land processioned, 83, 113, 114, 163, 210; present at processioning, 114, 158, 164; processioner, 60, 83.

Butler, James, indigent person, 98, 239, 241, 243, 247, 248, 249, 255; land processioned, 82; present at processioning, 82.

Butler, John, 60, 139, 180; land processioned, 29, 31, 69, 70, 74, 75, 82, 83, 112, 113, 116, 138, 163, 164; present at processioning, 138, 163; processioner, 60, 83; reimbursed, 255.

Butler, Moses, land processioned, 171.

Butler (Butter), Peter, land processioned, 30, 68, 71, 72, 83, 110, 114, 164, 171, 210; paid for services, 13, 16, 248, 256; present at processioning, 71; processioner, 4.

Butler, Saml., paid for services, 239.

Byrd, Aaron, land processioned, 34.

Byrd, Edward, land processioned, 34.

Byrd, Jacob, land processioned, 34; paid for services, 243.

Byrd, John, land processioned, 34.

Byrd, John, jr., land processioned, 34.

Byrd, John, sr., 34.

Byrd, Col. William, comments on religion in Nansemond Co., xxix; Histories of the Dividing Line Betwixt Virginia and North Carolina, ix (note); History of the Dividing Line, Run in the Year 1728, iii (note).

Cairnes, Alexander, processioner, 58; to build pew in church gallery, li, 88, 93.

Calendar of Virginia State Papers and Other Manuscripts (book), xlvii (note), xlviii (note), xlix (note), lxv (note), lxvi (note).

Calf, 68.

Callis, George, clerk of vestry, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 252, 256, 257, 258; reimbursed, 250, 251.

Camm, Rev. John, sent to England about "Two Penny" act, xxxvii.

Campbell, David, present at processioning, 216.

Campbell (Campbel), James, paid for services, 220, 226.

Campbell (Cambel, Cambell, Cambell, Cambewel, Cambwell, Camble, Campbell, Campbell, Campbell), John, clerk, Cyprus Chapel, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 198; land processioned, 39, 81, 142, 192, 216, 217; paid for services, 57, 85; present at processioning, 39, 81, 82, 110; processioner, 132, 142; reader, 18, 20, 45, 52; reader, Cyprus Chapel, 194, 197; reader, Summerton Chapel, 47; reader, Upper Chapel, 49; sexton, Cyprus Chapel, 175, 178, 182, 194, 197.

Campbell, Julia, indigent person, 259.

Campbell, Nathl., paid for services, 13.

Capitol Landing, petition for poorhouse at, lix.


Car, Joshua, present at processioning, 215.

Car, Nathan, present at processioning, 110.

Car, Robert, jr., land processioned, 108.

Car, Robert, sr., land processioned, 33.

Car, Thos., land processioned, 116.

Carr, James, land processioned, 150, 214.

Cadogans (Cadogans, Codowgwan), William, certain properties of, devised to Upper Parish, lv, lvi, lxi, 125, 173, 173 (note); land of, to be surveyed, lvii, 84; will of, to be obtained and recorded, 128.
Carr (Car), John, land processioned, 29, 72, 110, 111, 149, 150, 214; present at processioning, 214; processioneer, 231, 232, 252; reimbursed, 12.

Carr, Jos., present at processioning, 215.

Carr (Car), Robert, land processioned, 33, 69, 107, 150, 211-5, 236; present at processioning, 69, 107, 149, 150, 215, 236.

Carr (Car), Saml. (S.), present at processioning, 216, 217.

Carr (Car), Titus, land processioned, 215; present at processioning, 236.

Carr, Wm., processioneer, 243.


Cary, Benj., present at processioning, 149.

Cary, Edward, clerk, Nottoway Chapel, 95; land processioned, 149, 215, 236; present at processioning, 215, 236; processioneer, 131, 149, 150, 181, 187; reimbursed, 102.

Cary, James, ferryman, 133; land of, as site for chapel, 88, 89; land processioned, 33, 108, 149, 187; paid for services, 96, 103.

Cary, James, Jr., clerk of vestry, 52, 54, 57.

Cary, Natha., present at processioning, 108.

Cason, Charles, land processioned, 235.

Catechism, only Church of England, to be taught, xxvi.

Cearl (Cearle), Joseph, land processioned, 149; present at processioning, 149, 150.

Chaplain, at Yorktown, xlvii; to garrison in Portsmouth, xlvii; to Virginia Regiment, xxxviii (note).

Chaplainson, to be reported, 127, 154, 158, 179; building of, liv, 87, 89, 128, 129; hinges for, 57; location of, lii; minister neglects duties at, 16; ornaments of, removed to Suffolk, lii, 91; readers at, 16, 18, 27, 52; repair of, 52, 262; sextoness, 50; tarred, 87; yard cleaned, 118, 198, 203, 219, 220, 230, 241.

Chapels, at Norfleets, 153; blocked up, 127, 154, 158, 179; building of, liv, 87, 89, 128, 129; hinges for, 57; location of, lii; minister neglects duties at, 16; ornaments of, removed to Suffolk, lii, 91; readers at, 16, 18, 27, 52; repair of, 52, 262; sextoness, 50; tarred, 87; yard cleaned, 118, 198, 203, 219, 220, 230, 241.

See also names of particular chapels: Cypress; Holy Neck; Lower; Middle; Nottoway; Somerton; Union; Upper.

Chapman, Chance, indigent person, 195.

Chesapeake Bay, lxv.

Childbirth, 12, 127, 202, 223.

See also Bastard children; Children.

Children, allowance for education and maintenance of, xxi, lvii; almshouse trustees to report on indigent, 124; bastard, 29, 55, 120; bound out, lxi, 124; provided for, 12, 13, 21, 57, 85, 86, 105, 152, 177, 180, 239, 243, 250, 251; school in almshouse for, lvii, lx, 97, 103, 104, 119, 123, 129; taken to court, 86.

See also Orphans; Schools; Teaching.

Chivers, Thos., processioneer, 131.

See also Shavass; Shiffers; Shivers.

Christmas, lxvi, 12, 90, 96, 97; services at Suffolk Church on, lxiv, 153, 154, 228.

Chuckatuck Parish, xiii (note), xv (note), xxxiii, xxxiv, lx; boundaries of, xv (note); debate at church in, xxxiv; formerly West Parish, xv; minister of, xxx, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv, xxxvii, lviii (note); united with Lower as Suffolk,
xvi; vestry book of, xiii; vestry of, fined, xv, xxvi.
See also Lower Parish, Nansemond Co.; Suffolk Parish; West Parish.

Church, R. W., x.

Church, bell for, li, 47, 241; benches for, 102; building of, li, li, 46, 53, 54, 88, 89; clerk of, 56, 85, 90, 95, 101, 122, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 201; communion cloth in, li, lxxiv, 86; demolished, lxxiv, lxxiv (note); erected in Suffolk, xxi; galleries in, 46, 47, 93; glazed, 198; ladder for, 91, 152; linen of, 229; lot adjoining purchased, li (note), 156; marble font in, li, lxxiv, 86; ministers of xlix, lxxiv, 225, 226, 231; money for building, 17, 22, 23, 27, 46, 47, 50, 55, 57; nails for, 239; old brick, xlix, lii; galleries in, 2, 3, 47, 48, 58, 82; organ for, li, 86, 91; ornaments, li, lii, 46, 89, 91; petition to raise money to rebuild, lxxii, lxxiv; pew in gallery of, li, 88, 89; plans for, xlix, 19, 20; readers at, 18, 118, 194, 197, 205, 207, 218, 222, 225, 229, 236, 239, 240, 243; repairs to, 45, 91, 103, 184, 206, 219, 239, 262; services at, 153, 154, 227; sexton of, lxxiv, 50, 52, 56, 85, 90, 96, 102, 122, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167, 168, 176, 178, 182, 194, 197, 201, 205, 218, 222, 226, 229, 236, 240, 243; site for, xlix, 20, 46, 48; yard of, 12, 128, 133, 184, 243.

See also Chapels; St. Paul's Church, Suffolk.

Church of England, established in Nansemond County, xiii; formalism and rationalism of, xxi; ministers required to conform to orders and constitutions of, xxi, xxvi; Rev. Patrick Lunan ordained according to rites of, xli; religious decline in, xxv; rites and doctrine of, xxi; slandered by Quaker teachers, xxvii; successor to, in Virginia, lxxvii; vestrymen required to subscribe to the doctrine and discipline of, xxvi.

See also Established Church; Protestant Episcopal Church.

Church Road, cleared, 45; land on, processioned, 3, 39, 58.

Church Street, Suffolk, li.

Churchwardens, 1, 2, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 29, 45, 48, 49, 51, 54, 55, 67, 68, 83, 85, 87, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 98, 99, 104, 118, 119, 120, 124, 125, 126, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135, 151, 153, 154, 155, 157, 159, 161, 167, 168, 175, 177, 178, 184, 194, 197, 198, 200, 203, 204, 218, 221, 222, 225, 227, 228, 229, 236, 239, 240, 242, 245, 248, 249, 250, 252, 255, 257, 258; accounts of, 13, 17, 22, 23, 27, 29, 50, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 85, 86, 87, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 102, 103, 123, 128, 130, 133, 153, 156, 157, 158, 159, 163, 168, 177, 179, 180, 183, 195, 198, 202, 206, 207, 223, 226, 229, 238, 239, 243, 247, 249, 251, 256, 259; apprentice fee given by, 49; chosen, 1, 15, 18, 23, 29, 48, 51, 55, 68, 88, 94, 99, 104, 120, 124, 128, 130, 135, 135, 156, 168, 180, 187, 200, 218, 224, 230, 240, 244, 248, 249, 252, 257, 258, 262; Chuckatuck Parish fined for not swearing in, xv, xxvi; collectors of parish levy, 22, 27, 162, 202, 218, 223, 227, 238, 251, 257; deaths of, 95, 153; fines to, 15, 200; glebe land processioned by order of, 77; interest on bond of, 227; oaths administered to, 1, 15, 18, 23, 48, 94, 120, 168, 180, 201, 218, 224, 230; order poorhouse discontinued and rented for benefit of poor, lxxiv, 203, 204; persons refusing to have land processioned certified to, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67; processurers report to, 134; sheriffs and tobacco collectors give bond and security to, 14, 18, 46, 54, 87, 92, 126, 157, 158; to advertise and sell poorhouse, lxxiv, 242; to advertise for minister, 257; to advertise sale of glebe land, 104; to answer petition of inhabitants of Upper Parish, 1; to change manager of poorhouse, 129; to
deed galleries in new church, 46, 47; to convey indigent persons to poorhouse, 97; to dispose of poorhouse furniture, 227; to establish title to glebe land, 88; to get deed for lot for poorhouse, 84; to have glebe land surveyed, 84; to inform convention of lack of minister, 262; to interview minister, 153; to inventory church property, 262; to investigate donation of land, 125; to obtain and record Cadowgan's will, 128; to pay delegates to convention, 258; to pay for work on new church, 88; to pay Lunan, 228; to persuade Lunan to relinquish glebe, xlv, 228; to prepare deed for land for church, 20, 4.6; to present gift to minister, 19; to provide for poorhouse, 97, 104, 199, 219; to purchase tobacco, 225; to raise money to repair church and chapels, 262; to sell tobacco, 17, 22, 23, 27, 47, 50, 53, 57, 86, 87, 90, 102, 103, 122, 126, 133, 152, 155, 157, 162, 167, 176, 178, 183, 195, 197, 199, 201, 205, 218, 222; to supply money for building Holy Neck Chapel, 28; to report on certain lands, 196; to sell houses, etc. on glebe, lxvii, 246; to serve minister with order, 16; to survey land at Wickham, 84; to treat with Suffolk Parish for caring for poor, 99; tobacco levied for poorhouse, 96; vs. John Norfleet (Norpleet), 92; vs. Capt. Lewis Merideth, 17; vs. Narney, 95.

Churchwell, Mary, indigent person, 259.

Circuit Court, of Suffolk, xiii.

Clark, Danl. (Dan.), 201, 219.

Cleeves, John, land processioned, 37; present at processioning, 37.

Cleny, William, land processioned, 29.

Clergy, and "Two Penny" act, xxxviii (note), xli (note); discontinuance of levies for support of, lxxv; Meade's criticism of, xxxii; religious and moral decline of English, xxxii.

Clerks, of churches and chapels, xxi.

See also Readers; names of clerks: Allmand, Aaron; Callis, George; Campbell, John; Cary, Edward; Cary, James, jr.; Darden, Elisha; Fry, Robert; Glover, John; Jackson, Christopher; Maget, Nicholas; Norfleet, Edward; Parker, Hardy; Rambow, Isaac; Richardson, Archd.; Riddick, Lemuel; Sheekleton, William; Skinner, Henry; Spivey, George; Webb, Richard.

Cloth, Communion, 86.

Cloth, country, 45.

See also Cotton; Flax; Linen; Oznaburg.

Clothes, for indigent persons, 24, 49, 52, 56, 57, 86, 91, 96, 152, 154, 156, 220, 221, 230, 238.

See also Oznaburg; Shoes.

Coat, for indigent person, 220.

Coffield, Edwd., processioner, 10.


See also Burials; Deaths; Funerals; Graves.

Cohoon (Cohown), Samuel (Saml.) (sometimes designated captain or doctor), accounts of, 156, 158, 162, 168, 183, 195, 198, 202, 206, 219, 223, 226, 229, 238, 239, 241, 243; churchwarden, 218, 221, 223, 224; land not processioned, 213; land processioned, 210; processioner, 150, 169; vestryman, 204, 205, 218, 225, 227, 228, 229, 236, 239, 242, 246, 250.

Cole, John (Jno., Jon.), land processioned, 71; paid for services, 17, 21; present at processioning, 134; sexton, 50, 52, 56, 85.

Cole, John, jr., land processioned, 71; processioner, 8.

Coles, ———, land processioned, 263.

Coles, Abraham, processioner, 231.

Coles (Cole), John (Jno.) (sometimes designated captain), churchwarden, 248, 249; present at processioning, 134; processioner, 252; vestryman, 240, 242, 246, 247, 255.

Collation, of clergymen, xxxix (note).
INDEX 277

Collings, Frans., provided for by parish, 12.
Collins, Jesse, land processioned, 194; present at processioning, 194; processioner, 208, 211.
Collins (Collins, Collins, Collings), William (Wim.), land processioned, 35, 75, 76, 106, 140, 141; present at processioning, 35.
Colmer, Rev. Davis, chaplain, xxxviii, xxxviii (note), 152.
The Colonial Church in Virginia (book), see Goodwin, Edward Lewis.
Colonial Churches in the Original Colony of Virginia, 2d ed., rev. and improved, lxxiii.
Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia (book), see Mason, George Carrington.
The Colonial Clergy of Virginia (book), xxxi (note), xxxiv (note), xxxv (note), xxxvii (note), xxxviii (note), xxxix (note), xlvi (note), xlvii (note).

Commission of Enquiry into the Losses and Services of the American Loyalists, xlviii (note), xlix.
Communion cloth, li, lxxiv, 86.
Communion plate, 162.
Compass heads, windows in church to have, 55.
Conaway, Jno., indigent person, 55, 56.
Conspiratory act of 1802, lxxiv.
Connell, Marjorie, x.
Conner, Eliza., indigent person, 207.
Conner (Connar), Elizabeth, xlviii (note).
Constables, 219, 222.

Constant, James, land processioned, 109.
Contractor, required to give bond, 85.
Contractors, see Pugh, Daniel; Riddick, Josiah.
See also Agreements.
Conventions of Protestant Episcopal Church, see Protestant Episcopal Church.
Conyears (Cunyerds), land so called, not processioned, 43, 77.
Cooling's (Coolings) Creek, xv (note).
Cooper, see Cowper.
Coor, Henry, processioner, 5.
See also Core.
Coors, 5, 61.
Copelan (Couplan), Abraham, land processioned, 170; present at processioning, 106, 114, 169.
Copelan (Coupland, Cowpland), Elisha, land processioned, 141, 194; processioner, 160, 208, 243; reimbursed, 237.
Copelan (Couplan, Coupland), Henry, 131; land processioned, 76, 105, 106, 140; present at processioning, 76.
Copelan, John, jr., present at processioning, 114.
Copeland (Copland), Francis (Fran.), branch, see Copeland's Branch.
Copeland, Jesse, processioner, 252.
Copeland (Copelan, Coplan, Coupland, Cowpland), John, 55, 68, 88, 249; land processioned, 29, 68, 82, 83, 114, 164, 210; present at processioning, 83, 170, 193, 194; processioner, 181, 194, 231, 252; reimbursed, 251, 259.
See also Coupland.
Copeland (Copland, Coupland's), Branch, 9, 10, 65, 66, 136, 233.
Copland, ———, land processioned, 263\textsuperscript{3}; present at processioning, 263\textsuperscript{3}.

Core, Thos., land processioned, 70.
Core, Thomas, jr., land processioned, 31.
Core, Thomas, sr., land processioned, 31\textsuperscript{3}.
See also Coor.

Corn, 93, 195, 202, 219, 223, 226.
Cornelus, ———, indigent person, 85, 86.
Cornelius (Cornelas), Sarah, indigent person, 90, 91, 96.
Cornwallis, General, xlvii.
Corpse (Corps), 52.

Cotten, Hannah (Hanah), paid for services, 162, 202.
Cotter, Elizabeth, paid for services, 55.
Cotter, Garrot (Garritt), paid for services, 17, 50.

Cotton, 199.

Coulden, Thos., present at processioning, 143.
Council, ———, land processioned, 263.
Council, Lemuel, processioner, 263.
Council, authorized to silence nonconformists, xxvi; case of Rev. Wm. Andrews before, xxviii; meeting of, 54; petition of inhabitants of Upper Parish to, 1; Puritan minister summoned before, xxiv; Rev. T. Bayley charged before, xxxi; vestrymen members of, xviii.
See also General Court.

Council Journals from Decr 1st 1781 to [November 16th 1782] (book), xlviii (note).

County court, xxviii; and indigent children, lx, 86, 124; church property and revenue to be reported to, lxviii; of King George, xxxi; orders regarding processioning, xxii, 2, 35, 120; petition in, against Rev. Patrick Lunan, xliii (note); to issue warrants for transgressors of laws, xxvii; tobacco sold at, 22, 47, 50, 53, 57, 86, 90, 96, 102, 122, 126, 153, 152, 155, 157, 162, 167, 176, 178, 183, 195, 197, 199, 201, 205, 218, 221, 222; vestrymen judges of, xviii; witnesses in, paid for services, 104, 118.

County levy, lxx.

Coupland, Mary, fined for having bastard child, 120.
Coupland, William, deceased, 51; vestryman, 45.
Coupland, Wm., land processioned, 164\textsuperscript{3}; present at processioning, 141\textsuperscript{3}, 213\textsuperscript{3}.
See also Copelan; Copeland.

Court of Oyer and Terminer, churchwardens to appear before, l.

Courthouse, sale of tobacco at, 47; vestry held at, 12, 16, 18, 98, 99, 101, 104, 117, 121, 124, 129, 153, 177.

Courts, see Circuit Court of Suffolk; County court; Court of Oyer and Terminer; General Court.

Cow, 68.

Cowling, Josiah, reimbursed, 260.
Cowling, Willis, reimbursed, 248.
Cowper, John (Jno.), land processioned, 191, 192\textsuperscript{3}, 245; processioner, 182, 192.
Cowper, Capt. John, land processioned, 253.
Cowper, John, jr., land processioned, 192.
Cowper, Robert, churchwarden, 262; oath signed by, 261; vestryman, 261, 262.
Cowper (Cooper), Willm. (Will., Wm.), land processioned, 235\textsuperscript{3}, 245; paid for services, 230; witness to Lunan's renunciation, 229.
Cowper (Cooper), Wills (Wells) (sometimes designated as captain), accounts of, 156, 202, 206, 220, 223, 226, 229; churchwarden, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230; resignation of, 240; vestryman, 219, 221, 236, 239, 258.

Cowper & Riddick, assignees of Wm. Gwin, 195.

Cowpland, see Copelan; Copeland.

Cox, ———, land processioned, 136.

Craiford, ———, land processioned, 165\textsuperscript{3}.
See also Crawford.

Craighead, Thos., paid for services, 220.

Craney (Crany) Creek, 191, 235.

Crawford, Mrs. ———, land processioned, 148.
See also Craiford.

Creeks, see names of particular creeks: Brewer's; Craney; Duke's; Everits;
INDEX

Gumbs's; Indian; Keatons; Parkers; Pugh's; Somerton.

See also Branches; Rivers; Runs.

Cromwell's Party, member of, xxiv.

Cross, Edwd., land processioned, 236.
Cross, Hardy, paid for services, 248; processioner, 245, 252, 255.
Cross, James (Jas.), land processioned, 134; processioner, 208.
Cross, John, land processioned, 33, 79, 115, 134; present at processioning, 70, 115; processioner, 7, 63, 131, 134, 135.
Cross, John, sr., processioner, 80.
Cross, Jonathan, reimbursed, 259.
Cross, William (Willm., Wm., Wm.), land processioned, 79, 115, 134; present at processioning, 79, 134; processioner, 100, 116, 160.
Crothers, Dr. ———, accounts of, 179.
Cummings, George, indigent person, 259.
Cunningham, Charity, indigent person, 243.
Cunyerds, see Conyears.
Curle, Exum, present at processioning, 236.
Curle (Curl), Joseph, processioner, 25, 33, 160.
Curle, William, land processioned, 215, 236; present at processioning, 215.
See also Carl; Cearl.
Customs, act for preventing frauds in, 14 (note).
Cutchens, Mrs. ———, land processioned, 165.
Cutchens (Cuchin, Scutchins), John, land processioned, 32, 70, 112.
Cutchens (Cuchins), Thos., land processioned, 70; present at processioning, 111, 136.
Cutchens, Adam, present at processioning, 263.
See also Scutchens; Scutchins.

Cypress (Cyphres, Cyprus, Sypruss) Chapel, clerk of, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 198, 201, 229; reader at, 194, 197, 205, 218, 222, 226, 236, 239; schedule for divine services at, 153, 227; sexton of, 157, 158, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 197, 201, 205, 218, 222, 226; sextoness of, 240, 243; site and dimensions of, liv, 128; temporary minister at, xliii, xlv, 225, 226; well at, 158.

Darby, Mrs. ———, 260.
Dardan, Ann, land processioned, 151.
Dardan, John, land processioned, 215.
Dardan, Mary, land processioned, 151.
Darden, Africa, reimbursed, 256.
Darden, Amey, reimbursed, 256.
Darden (Dardan, Durden), Carr (Car), land processioned, 33, 69, 107; present at processioning, 69; processioner, 7.
Darden (Dardan), Elisha, clerk, Holy Neck Chapel, 178, 182; clerk, Nottingham Chapel, 176; land processioned, 214; processioner, 208, 214; reader, Holy Neck Chapel, 194, 197, 201, 205, 218, 222; reimbursed, 255; vestryman, 246.
Darden (Dardan), Holland (Holand, Hollan), present at processioning, 150, 151, 214; processioner, 181, 231, 232.
Darden (Dardan, Durden), Jacob, land processioned, 33, 69, 107, 116, 148, 150; present at processioning, 69, 107, 169, 214; processioner, 7, 131, 150, 151.
Darden (Dardan), Jethro, present at processioning, 70 113, 116, 136, 148, 151.
Darden, Capt. John, land processioned, 236.
Darden (Dardan), Joseph, land processioned, 149; present at processioning, 79, 166.
Darden (Dardan, Durden), Moses (Mosses), land processioned, 33, 69, 107, 150, 214; present at processioning, 71, 150, 214; processioner, 100, 107, 108, 160, 169.
Darden (Dardan, Durden), Robert (Robt.), land processioned, 33, 69, 107, present at processioning, 107, 150, 151; processioner, 62, 69.
Darden (Dardan), Stephen (Stephin), land processioned, 29, 32, 69, 71, 110.
Darnal, Robert, indigent person, 53.
Daughtery, land processioned, 194.
Daughtrey (Daughtree), Jacob, paid for services, 238; processioner, 208.
Daughtrie, James, present at processioning, 107.
Daughtrie, Lucas, land processioned, 111.
Daughtrie (Daughtree, Daugterey, Dawtrey), Michael (Michaell, Michal), land processioned, 33, 69, 107, 150; present at processioning, 69, 107, 108, 150, 151, 169.
Daughtry, land processioned, 263.
Daughtry (Daughtree, Daugtry), Bryan (Bryant, Bryun), land processioned, 32, 70, 75, 76.
Daughtry, Bryun, jr., land processioned, 32.
Daughtry, Bryun, sr., land processioned, 32.
Daughtry (Daughterey, Daughterie, Daughterrie, Daughtire, Daughtree, Daughtrey, Daugtery, Daugtry, Daughtrie), Henry, land processioned, 75, 175; present at processioning, 75; processioner, 25, 31, 61, 75.
Daughtry (Daughterey, Daughterie, Daughtrie, Daugtherrie, Daughtree, Daugtry, Daughtery, Daugtry, Daugtry), John, land processioned, 29, 32, 70, 111, 112, 136, 165, 194, 263; present at processioning, 136, 165; processioner, 63, 69, 70, 70 (note).
Daughtry (Daughterey, Daugtherie, Daughtrie, Daugtherrie, Daughtree, Daugtry, Daughtery, Daugtry, Daugtry, Daugtry), Lewis, land processioned, 32, 69, 70, 136, 165, 254; present at processioning, 136, 263.
Daughtry, Robert, present at processioning, 263.
Daughtry (Daughtrie), William (Wim.), land processioned, 111; present at processioning, 76.
Davidson, Will, processioner, 231, 232.
Davis, Thos., present at processioning, 245.
See also Burials; Coffins; Funerals; Graves.
Declaration of Independence, xlvii.
Declaration of Rights, religious liberty in, lxv; violated by incorporation law, lxx.
Deeds, for chapel lands, 28, 50; for galleries in new church, 47; glebe, lxiii, 205; for land for new church, 20, 46; for land for poorhouse, 84, 174.
Dembey, John, jr., land processioned, 109.
Dembey, John, land processioned, 136, 137, 143.
Denbigh, John, land processioned, 39.
Denby, John (Jno.), land processioned, 43; paid for services, 13, 17, 21; present at processioning, 83.
The Desert (Desart), 9, 10, 66, 136, 191, 233.
Devoll, William, land processioned, 74, 75.
Dilereace, John, land processioned, 188.
Dismal Swamp, lv.
Dissenters, assessed for ministers' salaries, etc., 240 (note); Established Church challenged by, xxxi; in Upper Parish, xxxii, 240; strongest in poorer counties, xxxix; taxation of, for benefit of church abolished, lxv, lxvi.
See also Baptists; Independent Congregation; Presbyterians; Puritans; Quakers.
Dixon, Wm., paid for services, 220.
Dixon's Old Corner, 147.
See also Brown, Jesse; Brown, Robert; Cohoon, Samuel; Crothers, ; Edmonson, Thomas; Fanin, ; Fleming, Wm.; Gourlay, Arthur; Hay,
INDEX

Joseph; Purdie, John R.; Tembey, Hening; Tyre, James; Wright, Christopher.

Doors, in Nottoway Chapel, 89.

Doughtie (Doughtey), Daniel, land processioned, 30, 31, 35, 112.

Doughtie, Edward (Edwd.), reimbursed, 13, 17, 21; vestry held at home of, 1, 15.

Doughtie (Doughte, Douthtie), Mary, land processioned, 72, 143; paid for services, 45, 49, 52, 56, 86.

Downing, John, land processioned, 143.

Dragon (Draggon) Swamp, 64.

Draper, Philip (Phillip), land processioned, 34, 147, 170; present at processioning, 34.

Drew, John, land processioned, 33.

Driver, John, accounts of, 243; churchwarden, 240, 242, 243; present at processioning, 143; vestryman, 238, 239, 247, 247 (note).

Driver, Thos., paid for services, 13.

Dudle, John, indigent person, 91.

Dues, Rebeckah, fined, 93.

Duke, Aaron, present at processioning, 143.


Duke, Assia (Asia), land processioned, 143; present at processioning, 143.

Duke, Benja., reimbursed, 259.

Duke, Betty, indigent person, 259.

Duke, Elisha, processioner, 243, 244.

Duke, Francis (Frances, Frans.), land processioned, 34; paid for services, 102, 226; present at processioning, 147; processioner, 25, 34, 64, 160, 170, 208.

Duke, Hardy, reimbursed, 259.

Duke, Jacob, processioner, 182, 231, 232; reimbursed, 259.

Duke, John, processioner, 25; reimbursed, 259.

Duke, Judith, paid for services, 248.

Duke, Mace, present at processioning, 108.

Duke, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 34, 147; present at processioning, 147; processioner, 25, 243, 252.

Duke, William, indigent person, 259.

Duke's Creek, xvii (note).

Duncan, Rev. William, xliiv, xliiv (note), 228.

Dunmore, Lord, lxv.

Dunn, Joseph B., The History of Nansemond County, Virginia, xiii (note), xxiv (note), xxv (note), xxviii (note), lxv (note), lxvi (note), lxxvii (note), lxxiv (note).

Darden, see Dardan; Darden.

Dyal, ———, indigent person, 96.

Dyson, Willis, indigent person, 241.

Ease (Eas), John, land processioned, 170, 188; paid for services, 177, 206, 219, 248, 250, 256, 259.

Ease, Sarah, indigent person, 229, 236, 239, 241, 244, 247, 248, 250, 256, 259.

East Parish, establishment of, xiv, xiv (note); glebe appropriated to, xxiii; name changed to Lower Parish, xv.

See also Lower Parish, Nansemond Co.


Easter Tuesday, vestry held on, 23, 48, 124.

Easter week, lxxviii.

Eckenrode, H. J., The Revolution in Virginia, xlviii (note), lxv (note), lxvii (note), lxxi (note); Separation of Church and State in Virginia . . ., xxiii (note), xxiv (note), xxv (note), xxxii (note), xl (note), lxvi (note), lxix (note), lxxi (note), lxxxii (note).

Edmonson, Dr. Thomas, accounts of, 56.

Education, see Children; Grammar school; School; Teaching.

Edwards, Matt, land processioned, 214.

Edwards, Soloman, land processioned, 214; present at processioning, 214.
Edwards, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 33, 69, 107, 150; present at processioning, 107, 150, 169; processioner, 62, 69.

Election, of vestrymen, xx, lxviii, lxix, lxxii, 99 (note), 257, 261.

Eley (Eluye), Edward, land not processioned, 137; land processioned, 112, 137; present at processioning, 35, 73'; processioner, 3, 130, 137.

Eley, Elias, indigent person, 249.

Eley, James, land processioned, 76; present at processioning, 76; processioner, 5.

Eley (Eluye), John, land processioned, 35', 73', 112; processioner, 208.

Eley, Michael, land processioned, 35, 75'; present at processioning, 75'.

Eley, Moses (Moses), land processioned, 185, 209, 242, 245, 253; present at processioning, 185, 245, 253'; processioner, 207, 209.

Eley, Wm., 243.

Eliot, Ann, land processioned, 135'.

Eliot, James, land processioned, 115'.

Ellis, Micajah, land processioned, 146.

See also Ellis.

Elizabeth City County, Nansemond County formed from, xiv; New Norfolk County formed from, xiv.

Elizabeth River, lxv.

Elizabeth River Parish, minister of, xxiv.

Ellet, James, land processioned, 79.

Ellis, Joseph, land processioned, 214, 233; payment to, 187.

Ellis, Norman, land processioned, 193.

Ellis (Ellis), Sarah, indigent person, 120, 123, 241, 251, 256.

See also Ellis.

Elsberry, Jessy, land processioned, 112.

Elsberry (Ellsberry, Elsberry), Joseph, paid for services, 239, 241, 244, 247, 260.

Elsberry, Mary, indigent person, 206.

Elsbury, Philip, land processioned, 73'.

See also Alesbury, Phillip.

Elye, see Eley.

Episcopal Church, see Protestant Episcopal Church.

Established Church, challenged by dissenting sects, xxxi; clergymen of, and "Two Penny" act, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxviii (note); disestablishment of, lxv; dissenters and support of xxviii, xxxii, 240 (note); effect of war on, lxviii; result of political and social revolution on, lxv.

See also Church of England; Protestant Episcopal Church.

Evangelical denominations, growth of, in Virginia, lxv.

See also Dissenters.

Evangelical revival, spread of, xxxii.

Evans, ______, indigent person, 260, 260 (note).

Evera, Alexander, land processioned, 38.

See also Averi, Alexander.

Evera, Wilm., present at processioning, 38.

Everard's Mill, xvi.

Everat, Wm., land processioned, 71'.

Everits Creek, 5, 59.

Everitt (Everit), Dred (Dread), present at processioning, 215', 235, 236.


Everitt, Willis, overseer of poor, 258; reimbursed, 259.

Executive Journals of the Council of Colonial Virginia, xvi (note), xxviii (note), xxxi (note), l (note).

Executive Papers, xlvi (note).


See also Administrator; Administratrix.

Fanin, Dr. ______, accounts of, 91.

Farrow (Farrum), Elizabeth (Eliza.), paid for services, 12, 21, 26, 52.
INDEX

Farrow, Jesse, indigent person, 127.
Farrow (Farow), Michael (Michal), land processioned, 184; present at processioning, 185; witness for Upper Parish, 102.
See also Forrer, Mikel.
Faulk, William, processioner, 252.
See also Folks; Foulks.
Fees, act concerning, 14 (note); apprentice, 49.
Felps, Pharoah, see Phelps, Pharoah.
Femiley (?), Simon, present at processioning, 105.
Ferry, at Suffolk, 87, 96; over Nottoway River, liv, 124, 133, 153, 156, 158.
Ferryman, 87, 96, 133, 153, 156, 158.
Field (Feild), Thomas (Thos.), present at processioning, 81, 142.
Fields, Elizth., paid for services, 237.
Fields, Sebiah, indigent person, 223.
Fines, Capt. Danl. Pugh's executors to report on, 15; for breach of laws, xxvii; for offenses against morality and church discipline, xviii; on masters of vessels, xxv; on minister, xxxi; on vestry, xv; paid, 1, 29, 55, 88, 93, 120, 183; payments made out of, 1, 29, 55, 105, 187; report on, 29, 55, 98, 130, 157, 187, 200.
Fire, houses on glebe destroyed by, lxiv, lxvi.
Fisher, Thos., land formerly belonging to, processioned, 214; land not processioned, 169; present at processioning, 168.
Flat Swamp, 60.
Flax, 199.
Fleming, Mary, land processioned, 111, 112.
Fleming, Nathaniel, reimbursed, 197.
Fleming (Flemin, Flemings, Fleming), Dr. Wm., accounts of, 57, 86, 91, 97.
Flemming, William, present at processioning, 69.
Flemming (doubtless intended for Fleming), Isaac, land processioned, 29, 29 (note).
Fletcher, Elizabeth, paid for services, 226.
Fletcher, Samuel (Saml.), present at processioning, 169; processioner, 180.
Flint, Isabella (Isabella), payment made to, 29, 55.
Flour, 198.
See also Meal.
Folks, John, land processioned, 44; present at processioning, 44.
See also Faulk; Foulks.
Font, marble, li, lxxiv, 86.
Foot, 162.
Forbes, Rev. Alexander, indictment of some ministers, xxxi; on clerical salaries, xxx; minister of Upper Parish, Isle of Wight Co., xxviii.
Forrer, Mikel, land processioned, 31; present at processioning, 31.
See also Farrow, Michael.
Forset, ——, land processioned, 68.
Forset, Ann, land processioned, 212.
Forset (Forsett), Benjamin (Benja., Benjamin), land processioned, 143, 173, 173, 212; processioner, 100, 120, 159, 173.
Forset, Francis, land processioned, 172; present at processioning, 68.
Forset, Frances, land processioned, 30, 143.
Fortune, Richd., present at processioning, 215.
Foulks, Anne, land processioned, 29.
See also Faulk; Folks.
Fowler, Edmund (Edmond), land processioned, 136, 165.
Fox, George, founder of Society of Frends, xxvii.
Francis Copeland's Branch, see Copeland's Branch.
Frank, a Portuguese, 53.
Franklin (Franklain, Frankline), Daniel (Danl.), land processioned, 188, 189; 234; present at processioning, 188, 189.
Franklin (Frankline), Eleanor (Eleanor, Ellener), land processioned, 189; 234; present at processioning, 189.
Franklin (Frankley), Peter, land processioned, 37; present at processioning, 37.
Frazier (Frasher, Frasure, Frazer, Frazier), Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 105, 145, 172, 193, 214; present at processioning, 172.
Frazier, Robt., indigent person, 21.
Frazier, Mrs., indigent person, 230.
Freeholders, appointed processioners, xxii; petition for dissolving vestry, xix, xx; vestry elected by, xx, 99 (note).
Freshet, 33.
Frith, George (Geo.), 118; land processioned, 42, 77, 78, 107, 144, 148, 166, 185, 209, 242; present at processioning, 78; reimbursed, 221.
Frith, John, present at processioning, 245; reimbursed, 229.
Frith, Martha, land processioned, 245; paid for services, 241; present at processioning, 82.
Frith, Martha, jr., land processioned, 245.
Frost, Gertrude, 29.
Frost, William (Wm.), land processioned, 136; processioner, 182.
Fry, Robert, clerk, paid for services, 12.
Funerals, of child, 219; of indigent person, 21, 27.
See also Burials; Coffins; Deaths Graves.
Furniture, for poorhouse, lxiii, 97, 219; in poorhouse to be sold, lxiii, 204, 227.
Gallery, in wing of church, 46, 47, 93; pew in, li, 88, 89.
Garden, of poorhouse, 184.
Gardener (Gardiner, Gardner), James (Jas.), land processioned, 69, 108, 150, 214; present at processioning, 69, 151, 214.
Gardener, Joseph, present at processioning, 165.
Gardener (Gardiner, Gardiner), Joshua, land processioned, 107, 151, 169, 214; present at processioning, 69, 150, 151, 214; processioner, 100, 107, 108, 181.
Gardener, Mathew (Matt., Mathew), land processioned, 107, 151, 214; present at processioning, 107, 108, 150, 151, 214.
Gardiner, Jas., jr., land processioned, 69.
Gardner (Garnes), John, present at processioning, 111, 111 (note).
Gardner, Priscilla (Prisa.), indigent person, 237, 238.
Garland, Ebenezer, indigent person, 239.
Garland, Elizth. (Betsey), indigent person, 241, 244, 247.
Garland, Priscilla, indigent person, 239.
Garnagan, George, see Jarnagan, George.
Garner, James, land processioned, 33, 169.
Garner, Joshua, land processioned, 169.
Garnes (Gardner), John, present at processioning, 111, 111 (note).
Gay, Charles, present at processioning, 74.
Gay, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 35, 74, 112, 137; present at processioning, 112.
General Assembly, order Chuckatuck vestry fined, xv; petition to, for dissolving vestry of Upper Parish, xix, xx; petition to, relating to dividing line between Suffolk and Upper parishes, xvi; petitions to, in defense of incorporation of Episcopal Church, lxxi; proposition to, from Quakers in Nansemond County, xxviii; report to, by jury of inquest in Nansemond County, xxvi; vestry of Suffolk Parish dissolved by, lx.
See also Acts; Bills; Council; House of Burgesses; House of Delegates; Laws.
General Court, charges against Rev. Patrick Lunan in, xi, 177 (note); destruction of records of, xlii; ecclesiastical jurisdiction of, xli, xlii.
See also Court of Oyer and Terminer.
Genkins, John, see Jenkins, John.

George, Frederick (Fredk.), land processioned, 184; processioner, 242.

Gewin, Thos., see Guen, Thos.; Gwin, Thos.

Giblin, John, paid for services, 56, 87.

Gibson, James, 156, 179, 183, 201; accounts of, 103, 123, 159, 163, 168, 176, 187; churchwarden, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 167, 168; land processioned, 191; on committee to inspect chapel, 153; on poorhouse board of visitors, 153; processioner, 130; vestryman, 132, 135, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 175, 177, 178, 180, 186, 194, 196, 197, 200.

Gibson & Granbury, accounts of, 198.

Gilchrist, Thomas (Thos.), 198; accounts of, 195, 198, 202; churchwarden, 187, 194, 196, 197, 198, 200; on poorhouse board of visitors, 200; to employ attorneys to prosecute Lunan, xl, 184, 186; vestryman, 180, 186, 201, 205, 219.

Giles, ——, land processioned, 265.

Giles, Edward, land processioned, 43; paid for services, 91, 96, 103.

Giles, John, conforms to doctrines, etc., of Episcopal Church, 237, 262; land processioned, 109, 138, 164, 263; patroller, 90; present at processioning, 109, 138, 164; processioner, 231, 232; reimbursed, 122, 237, 247, 245, 247, 260; vestryman, 257, 258, 261, 262.

Gladman, ——, indigent person, 13, 16.

Glass, for windows in chapel, 89.

Glebe, allowance to minister in lieu of, 16, 26, 45, 49, 52, 55, 85, 90, 95, 101, 118, 121, 126, 132, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 183, 194, 197, 201, 205; attorney to establish title to, 88; hinges and bolts for, 220; houses, etc., on, to be sold, lvii, 246; petitions relating to, lvi, lxiv, lxvi; processioned, 41, 42, 77, 107, 216; purchased, lxiii, 204, 207, 220, 224; quitrents for, 13, 27, 46, 50, 123; Rev. Patrick Lunan requested to relinquish, xlvi, 228; suit to determine bounds of, 92; surveyed, 90; to be sold, lxvi, 83, 104, 122, 128, 173, 173 (note); trees on, 91; vestry held for purchasing, 204; work done on, 219, 220, 230.

Gloucester County, Abingdon Parish, xxxiv.


Glover, Will, processioner, 231.

Godwin, Christopher (Christophr.), land processioned, 185, 209, 242.

Godwin, James H., xiii (note).

Godwin, Jeremiah (Jeremh., Jeremiyah, Jerimh., Jerimyah, Jerre­miah) (sometimes designated captain, major, or senior), accounts of, 183, 200; churchwarden, 180, 184, 186, 187; death of, 262; land processioned, 31, 35, 41, 42, 43, 72, 73, 77, 106, 107, 112, 137, 144, 184; on poorhouse board of visitors, 200; order prosecuting Lunan signed by, xl; present at processioning, 82, 112, 185; reimbursed, 237; vestryman, 168, 175, 178, 194, 200, 204, 218, 221, 222, 223, 227, 228, 229, 236, 239, 240, 247, 248, 249, 250, 255, 258, 261.

Godwin, Col. Jonathan (Johnathan, Jona.), 95, 102, 118; land processioned, 107, 151.

Godwin, Joseph, 43; land processioned, 77, 107; processioner, 58, 77, 130, 137.


Godwin, Margaret Joanna, land processioned, 79.


Godwin, Richard Wilkinson, present at processioning, 184, 184 (note); processioner, 181, 181 (note), 185.

Godwin, Samuel (processioner, 251, 252.

Godwin, Thomas (Thos.), 152; land processioned, 35, 73, 112, 137; present at processioning, 73, 107, 112; processioner, 100, 112, 159.

Godwin, Capt. Thos., sheriff, 126, 132.

Goff (Gouff), Hugh, land processioned, 71; processioner, 101, 114.

Gomer, Rebecah, indigent person, 248.
Good Friday, xlv, 154, 228.
Goodman, John, indigent person, 237.
Goodwin, Edward Lewis, The Colonial Church in Virginia, xxiv (note), xxv (note), xxx (note), xxxii (note), xxxiv (note), xxxv (note), xxxvii (note), xxxix (note), Iviii (note).
Goodwin, Martin, paid for services, 195, 198.
Gorley (Gorely, Gorlay), Arthur (Arthur), land processioned, 38, 80; processioner, 25.
Gorley, Colan, land processioned, 214.
Gorley, Daihea, land processioned, 145. See also Gourley.
Gornagan, George, see Jarngagan, George.
Gouff, Hugh, see Goff, Hugh.
Gouldie, Robert, processioner, 2.
Gourley (Gorlaj, Gourlay), Dr. Arthur, accounts of, 13, 27, 47, 53; 56.
Gourley, Norman, land processioned, 213. See also Gorley.
Graham, Mary, indigent person, 259.
Grammar school, conducted by Rev. Wm. Andrews, xlv; of College of William and Mary, xxxviii. See also School.
Granbury (Granbury), Josiah, deceased, 222; payment to, 206; to rent out poorhouse, 204; vestryman, 200, 201, 203, 204.
Granbury, Wm., processioner, 207; reimbursed, 201, 220.
Granbury & Gibson, accounts of, 198.
Grand jury, see Jury.
Graves, filling up several, 220; for indigent persons, 27, 127, 226. See also Burials; Coffins; Deaths; Funerals.
Great Bridge, battle of, lxv; damage done in, lxvi.
Green, Mrs. ————, indigent person, 56.
Green, Elizabeth, indigent person, 45, 49, 52, 53.
Green, Peter, land processioned, 42, 77, 107, 184, 185; processioner, 242.
Green, Rev. Roger, xxxiii.
Green, Sarah, fined, 93.
Gregorie, James, present at processioning, 139.
Gregorie, John (also designated captain), vestryman, 2; vestryman taken into Suffolk Parish, 14-15.
Gregory, James, land processioned, 235.
Gregory, John, 250.
Gregory, Rev. John, minister of Upper Parish, xxxii.
Gregory family, xvii (note).
Griffin, Elisha, present at processioning, 234.
Griffin (Griffin), Ely (Eley, Eli), land processioned, 190, 234; present at processioning, 234; processioner, 182, 188, 191.
Griffin (Grifen, Griffin, Griffin), Henry, land processioned, 146, 189, 190, 213, 234; processioner, 160, 208, 212.
Griffin (Grifin), Humphrey (Humphry, Humpy.), land processioned, 37, 38, 190, 234; paid for services, 27; present at processioning, 37, 234; processioner, 160.
Griffin, Humphry, jr., present at processioning, 37.
Griffin, James (Jas.), processioner, 243.
Griffin, John, land processioned, 234.
Griffin (Grifing), Joseph, land processioned, 37, 38; present at processioning, 146; processioner, 8.
Grimes, Judith, indigent person, 247.
Groves, Mrs. John, indigent person, 220.
Groves, Keziah, indigent person, 221, 224.
Groves, Mary, paid for services, 226, 237.
Guening, ————, land processioned, 170.
Guen, Thomas, land processioned, 147.
Gumb's [Creek?], 10, 66.
Gwaltney, Thos., land processioned, 236.
Gwin (Gwinn, Gwyn), David, land
INDEX

processioned, 188, 211, 216, 233; paid for services, 248, 250, 256, 260; present at processioning, 143, 170; processioner, 243.

Gwin (Gwinn), Henry, 88, 94; indigent person, 91; land processioned, 143, 170, 215, 216; paid for services, 248, 250, 256, 260; present at processioning, 83, 120, 216; processioner, 25, 35; sexton, Middle Chapel, 13, 16, 21, 26, 27, 46, 50, 52, 56, 85.

Gwin, Henry, jr., present at processioning, 108.

Gwin (Gwinn), John, land processioned, 30, 68, 148; paid for services, 12, 21, 27, 45, 50, 52, 56, 85, 90, 95, 102, 152, 154, 157; present at processioning, 50; processioner, 59, 68.

Gwin, Josiah (Josh.), land processioned, 148, 172, 215; paid for services, 178; present at processioning, 68, 147, 148, 173; processioner, 208.

Gwin (Gwinn, Gwyn), Mary, indigent person, 248, 250, 256, 260; paid for services, 96, 179, 195.

Gwin (Gewin, Gwinn), Thos., land processioned, 34, 148, 172, 215; paid for services, 162, 206, 239, 237, 239, 243, 248; processioner, 181, 193, 231.

See also Guen, Thomas.

Gwin, William (Wm.), 195; paid for services, 177, 179, 198; present at processioning, 68, 148; processioner, 181, 193.

Hacket (Hackett, Haket), Elizabeth (Eliza.), indigent person, 21, 162, 179, 183, 206, 207, 219.

Hacket, Margaret, 13.

Hains, Ann, 23, 29.

Hair, Bryant, processioner, 242.

Hair, Thomas, land processioned, 31.

Hair, William, land processioned, 34; processioner, 101.

Hairs, Mary, indigent person, 50.

See also Hare.

Hall, Margaret (Magaret), indigent person, 104, 105, 123, 215, 244, 248; paid for services, 230, 243, 249.

Hall, Moses, processioner, 7.

Hamilton (Hamleton), John, indigent person, 163, 167, 176, 179, 183, 195, 197, 203, 207, 220; land processioned, 40, 109; paid for services, 158.

Hamilton, Sarah, indigent person, 158.

Hamon, Thos., butcher for almshouse, 123.

Hannom, Thos., accounts of, 133.

Hannom, Mrs. ——, paid for services, 176.

Hannom (Hanum), Eliza., paid for services, 162, 168.

Hansel (Hansell), ——, indigent person, 219, 220, 226.

Hansel (Hansell), John, indigent person, 98, 206, 207; land processioned, 31; paid for services, 118; present at processioning, 82; witness for Upper Parish, 102.

Hanton, Jacob, 33.

Harculus, Charity, see Herculas, Charity.

Hare, Edward (Edwd.), present at processioning, 72, 115.

Hare (Hair, Haire, Heair), John, land processioned, 34, 36, 44, 76, 78, 79, 105, 106, 115, 121, 135, 140, 146, 169, 170, 175; present at processioning, 78, 80, 115, 135, 140, 146; processioner, 4, 60, 242, 252.

Hare, Judith, 29.

Hare, Luke, plantation processioned, 4.

Hare, Moses, 29.

See also Hair.

Harel, see Harrel; Harrell.

Harmon, ——, 47.

Harmon, Mrs. ——, indigent person, 97.

Harmon, Constantine (Constant), land processioned, 80, 105.

Harmon, Nicholas (Nickolas), land processioned, 145, 172, 193, 213; present at processioning, 105, 145, 172.

See also Hamon; Hannom; Hanom.

Harrard, see Harrod.

Harratt, Moses, see Harrell, Moses.

Harrel [?], ——, 260.

Harrel, Sarah, indigent person, 203; land processioned, 212.

Harrell (Harrel), Adam, land proce-
sioned, 34, 146; present at processioning, 34, 112, 113, 146.
Harrell, Barsilla, indigent person, 259.
Harrell, Jacob, land processioned, 105.
Harrell (Harrel), James (Jas.), land processioned, 34, 146, 212; present at processioning, 146, 170; processioner, 208.
Harrell (Harrel), Job, land processioned, 80, 145, 172, 193, 213; present at processioning, 38, 80, 170, 172, 193; processioner, 9, 131, 145.
Harrell, Job, jr., land processioned, 146; present at processioning, 170; processioner, 131, 147.
Harrell (Harrel, Harrel), John, land processioned, 38, 80, 113, 146, 169, 188, 211, 233; present at processioning, 113, 146, 169, 170, 211; processioner, 131, 160, 170.
Harrell (Harrel), Luke, land processioned, 146, 170; present at processioning, 170.
Harrell (Harrel), Moses, land processioned, 38, 80, 105 (note), 145, 172, 193, 213; present at processioning, 80, 193, 213; processioner, 64, 182.
Harrell (Harrel), Thomas (Thos.), land of, for chapel, liv, 128, 129; land processioned, 43, 211, 213; present at processioning, 43; processioner, 101, 145.
Harrell, Thomas, jr., processioner, 231.
Harrell, Wm., indigent person, 195; land processioned, 44.
Harrell, Mrs. ——, land processioned, 137.
Harris, Benjamin, present at processioning, 194.
Harris (Harres, Harriss), James, land processioned, 194; present at processioning, 137.
Harris (Harriss), John, land processioned, 113; present at processioning, 137.
Harris (Harriss), Mary, indigent person, 13, 17, 21, 26, 45, 52.
Harris (Harriss), Wm., jr., processioner, 60.
Harrison (Harisson), ——, sr., land processioned, 163.
Harrison, Mrs. ——, land processioned, 38.
Harrison (Harrison), Benja, present at processioning, 138.
Harrison, Gov. Benjamin, letter to, xlviii (note); pardon signed by, xlix (note).
Harrison, Henry, present at processioning, 263; vestryman, 261, 262.
Harrison (Harrison), James (Jas.), present at processioning, 69, 71, 72.
Harrison (Harrison, Harrison), John, 83; land processioned, 29, 68, 69, 71, 72, 106, 114, 138, 164, 165, 210; present at processioning, 71, 106, 114, 140, 164; processioner, 4, 130, 139 (note), 159, 164, 185.
Harrison (Harrison, Harrison), John (Jno.), jr., land processioned, 69, 163; present at processioning, 69; processioner, 181.
Harrison (Harrison), John, sr., present at processioning, 68.
Harrison (Harrison, Harrison), Thos., processioner, 130, 159, 169.
Harrison, Rev. Thomas, xxiv.
Harrison (Harrison, Harrison, Harisson), William (Wm., Wm.), jr., 155; land processioned, 69, 115, 138, 171; present at processioning, 164; processioner, 181.
Harrod, Adam, present at processioning, 71.
Harrod (Harrard), Thomas, paid for services, 250, 256.
Harrod (Harrard), Zilla, indigent person, 250, 256.
Hart, Eliza., land processioned, 187.
Hart, John, sr. processioner, 236.
Hart, Mary, land processioned, 33.
Hart, Moses (Moses), land processioned, 108, 149, 187; present at processioning, 108, 149; sexton, Nottoway Chapel, 126.
Harvey, Sir John, charged with silencing a minister, xxxiii.
Hawkins, Francis L., A Narrative of Events Connected with the Rise and Progress of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Virginia, xxiii (note), xxiv (note), xxv (note), lxxi (note).
Hay, John, land processioned, 69, 107.
Hay, Dr. Joseph, accounts of, 255, 259; delegate to church convention, 262.
Heafon, William, land processioned, 245.
Healy, Thos., land processioned, 171.
See also Hely.
Hearing, Wm., present at processioning, 116.
See also Herrand, William.
Hearths, laid in poorhouse, 202.
Hedgbeath (Hegebeth), Mary, indigent person, 237, 239.
Hedgbeth, Mrs. ———, indigent person, 230.
Hedgbeth, Africe, 120.
Hedgbirth (Hedgbith), Charles (Charles, Charls), land processioned, 111; present at processioning, 111, 116.
Hedgbirth, Wim., indigent person, 91.
Hedgbith, Pricila, land processioned, 111.
Hedgpeth, ———, 29.
Hedgpeth (Hedgeberth, Hedgepeth, Hedgpeth), Culbert (Culbirt), 29; land processioned, 70, 71, 72, 171; processioner, 6.
Hedgpeth (Hedgepeth), Henry, land processioned, 29, 72; present at processioning, 72.
Hedgpeth (Hedgbith, Hedgepeth), John, land processioned, 29, 72; present at processioning, 29, 72.
Hedgpeth, Sarah, indigent person, 120.
Heffeton, James, indigent person, 259.
Hely, ———, land processioned, 108. See also Healy.
Hening, William Waller, The Statutes at Large, xiii (note), xiv (note), xvi (note), xvii (note), xx (note), xxi (note), xxii (note), xxiv (note), xxv (note), xxvi (note), xxvii (note), xxviii (note), li (note), lii (note), lv (note), lx (note), lxiv (note), lxvi (note), lxvii (note), lxvi (note), lxx (note), lxxi (note), lxxii (note).
Henry, Mary, indigent person, 237, 238, 239, 241.
Henry, Patrick, xxxviii (note).
Henry, William (Wm.), land processioned, 34, 80.
Herculius (Harculus), Charity, indigent person, 237, 239.
Herl (Hurl), Joseph, land processioned, 108.
Herrand, William, present at processioning, 121. See also Herrand, William.
Hickman, ———, land processioned, 109, 110.
Hickmons, 81.
Hill, Benjn., processioner, 242.
Hill, Henry, land not processioned, 137; land processioned, 184, 185.
Hines (Hinis), Charles, land processioned, 214; present at processioning, 214.
Hines (Hine), John, land processioned, 68; processioner, 2.
Hines, Mourning, indigent person, 250, 251, 256, 259.
Hines, Rachel, indigent person, 248, 249, 256, 260.
Hines, Sarah, fined, 55.
See also Hyes; Hynes.
Hinges, for chapel, 57; for glebe, 220.
Hobby, John, indigent person, 162.
Hobgood, Henry, land processioned, 74.
Hoby, ——, 176.
Hodey, Mary, indigent person, 163.
Hodges, Jesse (Jessee), land processioned, 253; present at processioning, 253.
Hoes, 93.
Hogard, Mrs. ——, indigent person, 120.
Hoggard, John, indigent person, 246.
Hoggard, Patience, indigent person, 247, 256.
Holyday, ——, land processioned, 136.
Holland, Absalom, land processioned, 194.
Holland, Elijah, present at processioning, 112.
Holland, Lemuel (Lam.), land processioned, 163; present at processioning, 164.
Holland, Martha, land processioned, 150.
Holland, Moses, land processioned, 106.
Holland, Samuel, land processioned, 112.
See also Hollan; Holland.
Holeday, ——, land processioned, 136.
Holladay (Holaday), Anthony (Antho.) (sometimes designated captain or colonel), burgess, xx; churchwardens apply to, for will, 128; land processioned, 212, 213; glebe land purchased by, 122, 128; sheriff, 46, 50, 53.
Hollan, Spears, land processioned, 184.
Holland, ——, land processioned, 263.
Holland, David, processioneer, 252.
Holland, Eliza. (Elizth.), indigent person, 230, 237; land processioned, 137.
Holland (Holland, Hollan), Henry (Hy.), 77; accounts of, 123, 127; churchwarden, 120, 121, 124, 125, 126, 328; deceased, 130; land processioned, 6, 29, 71, 76, 106, 112, 136, 141, 194; plantation of, 6, 62; present at processioning, 70, 76; processioneer, 100, 112, 243, 252, 254; vestryman, 99, 101, 103, 104.
Holland, Henry, jr., land processioned, 32, 69, 76.
Holland, Henry, sr., 29; land processioned, 76.
Holland (Hollan), Jacob, present at processioning, 194.
Holland (Holland), James, land processioned, 6, 71, 72, 76, 106, 110, 137, 141, 171; paid for services, 123; present at processioning, 29, 72, 73, 112, 136, 140, 141, 263; processioneer, 30, 73, 100, 111, 160, 171, 172, 181, 252, 254.
Holland, James (son of Henry), land processioned, 77.
Holland (Holland), James, land processioned, 106; processioneer, 62.
Holland (Holland), James, jr., land processioned, 106; processioneer, 62.
Holland (Holland), James, sr., land processioned, 106.
Holland, Jesse, paid for services, 250.
Holland, Jethro, indigent person, 260.
Holland (Holland, Hollan), John, 25, 77; land processioned, 29, 33, 35, 71, 72, 73, 111, 112, 141, 171; present at processioning, 72, 73, 106, 140, 141; processioneer, 63, 263.
Holland (Holland), Joseph (Jos.), jr., land processioned, 171; processioneer, 62.
Holland (Holland), Jos., sr., land processioned, 171.
Holland (Holand, Hollan), Solomon (Solloman, Solomon), land processioned, 110, 171; present at processioning, 71; processioner, 100, 111, 208, 211.

Holland, Thomas (Thos.), present at processioning, 263; processioner, 231.

Holland (Holand, Holan), William (Will., Wm., Wm.), land processioned, 69, 76, 106, 112, 136, 141, 163, 194; present at processioning, 76, 106, 112, 141; processioner, 231.

Holland, William, sr., land processioned, 32.

See also Holan; Holand.

Hollaway, Joseph, land processioned, 35.

Hollowell, Dempsey, present at processioning, 235.

Homes, see Homes.

Holy Neck Chapel, 61; building of, 28; clerk of, liii, 85, 90, 132, 151, 154, 157, 163, 178, 182, 229; derivation of name, liii; reader at, 194, 197, 201, 205, 218, 222, 226, 235, 239, 240, 243; schedule for divine services at, 153, 154, 227; sexton at, 133, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 197, 207; sextoness at, 85, 237, 239, 240, 243; substitute minister at, xliii, lxiv, 225; Upper Chapel superseded by, liii, well at, 127, 154, 157, 161, 175, 178; work done at, 198.

Homes, Ann, indigent person, 220.

Homes, Moses, land processioned, 174.

Homes (Homes), Riddick, indigent person, 223, 226.

Homes, William, land processioned, 75.

Hoof, Sarah, 12.

Horse blocks, 12, 50.

Horton, Margaret, indigent person, 16.

Horton, John, land processioned, 117, 118, 191; present at processioning, 191; processioner, 101, 118, 161.

Horton, Joseph, land processioned, 71; present at processioning, 71; processioner, 30.

Horton, Joseph, jr., processioner, 26, 132.

Horton, Moses, land processioned, 71; processioner, 182, 193.

Horton, Samuel (Saml.), land processioned, 146; present at processioning, 71.

Horton, Sarah, indigent person, 206, 220.

Horton (Horten), William (Wm.), land processioned, 191; paid for services, 13, 17, 21, 26, 45, 50, 52, 132; processioner, 8.

Hosier, Ann, paid for services, 246.

See also Hower, Ann.

Housden, Rev. William, minister of Chuckatuck Parish, xxxiii.

House of Burgesses, ix; reject proposition of Quakers, xxviii; representatives in, from Nansemond Co., xx; vestrymen members of, xviii.

See also Petitions.

House of Delegates, Committee for Religion of, lxiv, lxiv (note); Committee of Propositions and Grievances of, lxiii.

See also Petitions.

Housekeepers, act enabling, to elect vestrymen, xx; vestry elected by, xx, 99 (note).

See also Freeholders.

Howard, Ann, reimbursed, 102.

Howard, James (Jas.), 259 (note); land processioned, 76, 174; present at processioning, 76; reimbursed, 52.

Howard, Lemuel, land processioned, 174.

Howard, Peter, land processioned, 76; present at processioning, 76.

Howard, Thomas, land processioned, 35, 75, 76; present at processioning, 76.

Howel, Mills, paid for services, 230.

Howell, Arthur, land processioned, 174; present at processioning, 263.


Howell (Howel), Edward (Edwd.), land processioned, 75, 165, 174; paid for services, 202; processioner, 61, 75, 139, 254.

Howell, Edward, jr., processioner, 252.


Howell, Hopkins, processioner, 231.

Howell, James, land processioned, 75.

Howell (Howel), John (Jno.), land processioned, 175; paid for services, 152.

Howell, Michael (Michl.), present at
Howell (Howel), Stephen, land processioned, 174; processioner, 208.
Howell (Howel), William (Wm.), land processioned, 36; land processioned, 36, 75, 78, 174; paid for services, 152, 203; present at processioning, 75, 78; processioner, 100.
Hower, Ann, paid for services, 239.
See also Hosier, Ann.
Hubbard, Joseph, processioner, 131, 146.
Hubbard, Mary, indigent person, 247, 248, 249, 256.
Hubbard, Polly, indigent person, 259.
Hudson, John, indigent person, 248.
Hughes, Rev. Thomas, xxxiv.
Hunter, Capt., land processioned, 108.
Hunter, Ephraim, land processioned, 69, 114.
Hunter, Riddick, processioner, 263; vestryman, 261, 262.
Hunter, William (Wim.), accounts of, 123; present at processioning, 83, 108; processioner, 9, 101, 109; vestryman, 94, 95, 98, 101, 103, 104, 119, 121, 124, 125.
Hunter's Mill Swamp, 147.
Hunter's Plantation, 4.
Hurl, Joseph, see Herl, Joseph.
Hynes, Charles, present at processioning, 169.
See also Hines, Charles.
Hynes (Hine), Ann (An), indigent person, 86, 90, 96, 102, 103, 127, 132, 151, 152, 155, 156.
Hynes (Hine), Hardy (Hardey), land processioned, 212; processioner, 242, 244.
Hynes (Hine), James (Jas.), indigent person, 168, 176, 179, 183, 195, 198; land processioned, 147; present at processioning, 68, 147.
Hynes (Hine), Rebecca (Rebeckah), 68; indigent person, 90, 91, 95, 96, 101; land processioned, 212, 213.
Hynes (Hine), Richard (Rich., Richd.), 90; land processioned, 68, 147; paid for services, 86, 90, 96, 102, 103, 127, 132, 151, 152, 155, 156; present at processioning, 147.
Hynes, William (Wim.), land processioned, 150; present at processioning, 150.
See also Hines.

Independent congregation, Nansemond County, xxiv.
Indian Creek, 3, 59.
Indigent persons, see Poor persons; Poorhouse.
Induction, of ministers, xxv, xxxiv, xxxix, xxxix (note).
Insolvents, 12, 17, 21, 27, 46, 50, 53, 57, 85, 90, 96, 102, 118, 122, 126, 132, 152, 155, 158, 167, 178, 183, 194, 197, 201, 205, 206, 221, 227, 238, 243, 251, 256.
Ireland, xliv.
Iron work, for almshouse, 103.
Isle of Wight County, xvi, xvii (note), xxx, xxxiii; assessors book for 1778, xlv; boundary of, xiv, xiv (note), xv, xvi (note); Lower or Newport Parish of, xxx; proposal of inhabitants of Lower Parish of, xv, xv (note); Upper Parish of xxviii.

Jackson, Christopher (Christo.), clerk, 21; land processioned, 40; list of tithables by, 13, 17, 45.
James, John (Jno.), indigent person, 85; paid for services, 241, 244, 247; present at processioning, 216; processioner, 252.
James River, xiv.
Jarnagan (Garnagan, Gornagan), George, land processioned, 36, 78.
Jarnagan, Hardey (Hardy), paid for services, 220, 223; sexton, 205, 218, 219, 222, 237.
Jarnagan, William (Will), present at processioning, 121; processioner, 231.
Jarnagan's (Jernagan's) Bridge, 3, 58, 59, 82, 244.
Jarnagan's (Jernagan's) Bridge Run, 4, 59.
Jarnakin, Wim., land processioned, 174, 175.
Jassey, Robert, processioner, 10.
Jefferson’s Reports (book), xl (note), xli (note), xli (note).
Jenkins, Charles, land processioned, 76.
Jenkins (Jenken), Dempsey, land processioned, 174, 175; processioner, 181; reimbursed, 197; sexton, Holy Neck Chapel, 178, 182, 197, 198, 201.
Jenkins, Henry, processioner, 181.
Jenkins (Genkins, Jenkens, Jinkins), John (Jno.), 6, 6 (note); land processioned, 5, 61, 75, 174, 175; paid for services, 96, 148, 163, 241; processioner, 175; sexton, Holy Neck Chapel, 133, 154, 157, 167, 175; sexton, Somerton Chapel, 151.
Jenkins, Jno., jr., land processioned, 160.
Jenkins, Willoughby, processioner, 252.
Jerico, 81.
Jinkins, John, see Jenkins, John.
Joanes, see Jones.
Job, Samuel (Saml.), land processioned, 32; paid for services, 85, 86.
Johns, Mrs. ———, land processioned, 40.
Johns, Sarah, fined, 29, 55; land processioned, 40; paid for services, 45, 49, 53, 56; transportation provided for, 50.
Johns, Wm., paid for services, 12, 13.
Johnson, ———, indigent person, 97.
Johnson, ———, paid for services, 102.
Johnson, Abraham, land processioned, 171.
Johnson, Ann, indigent person, 249, 250.
Johnson, Cathrine, paid for services, 266.
Johnson, Collins, land processioned, 212.
Johnson, Henry, land processioned, 29, 72, 111, 171.
Johnson, James (Jas.), land processioned, 29, 83, 111, 163.
Johnson, Jese, land processioned, 174.
Johnson, John, land processioned, 79.
Johnson, Moses (Mosses), land processioned, 114, 138.
Johnson, Norman, land processioned, 212; paid for services, 219.
Johnson, Thos., land processioned, 113; paid for services, 127; sexton, 90, 96, 102, 118, 122, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167, 168.
See also Johnston, Thos.
Johnson, William (Wim., Wm.), land processioned, 29, 72, 111; present at processioning, 111.
Johnston, Catherine, paid for services, 230, 241.
Johnston, Thos., sexton, 175.
See also Johnson, Thos.
Jones, A., land processioned, 214.
Jones, Absolom, 224.
Jones, Allbraxton, present at processioning, 169.
Jones (Joanes), Arthur (Arter), 78; land processioned, 36, 78, 121, 193; paid for services, 237, 241, 243, 248, 250; present at processioning, 36, 78, 138; processioner, 100, 120, 121, 160, 181; reimbursed, 247.
Jones, Arthur, sr., processioner, 231.
Jones, Arthur, jr., paid for services, 256.
Jones, Brittain, ferryman, 158.
Jones, Dempsey, land processioned, 211.
Jones (Joanes), Frederick (Featharick, Fredireck), land processioned, 36, 78; processioner, 25, 36.
Jones (Joanes), George, land processioned, 36, 78, 121, 137; present at processioning, 121.
Jones, Hardy, land processioned, 174.
Jones, Henry, land processioned, 75, 76, 174; processioner, 63, 77, 242, 252, 255.
Jones (Joanes), Jacob, land processioned, 36, 78, 121, 137; present at processioning, 78, 121; processioner, 25, 36, 131, 138.
Jones, James, land processioned, 166; 193, 194, 195; paid for services, 90; present at processioning, 43, 43, 107, 166.
Jones, Jamima (Jimimah), indigent person, 249, 259.
Jones, Jesse, paid for services, 158.
Jones, John, land processioned, 31, 42, 77, 107, 144, 166, 174; paid for work, 162; present at processioning, 82, 144; 169; processioner, 2, 231; witness in court for Upper Parish, 102.
Jones, M., indigent person, 243.
Jones, Mathias (Matt, Matthias), land processioned, 112; present at processioning, 214; processioner, 58, 99.
Jones (Joanes), Michael (Mical, Michal, Michl.), 36; indigent person, 237, 239, 241, 243, 247, 248, 250, 251, 259; land processioned, 36; present at processioning, 237.
Jones, Moses, land processioned, 174, 175; paid for services, 177; present at processioning, 76.
Jones, Rev. Nicholas, xxxiv, xxxv.
Jones, Riddick, indigent person, 241.
Jones, Sarah, land processioned, 216; sextoness, 239.
Jones, Theophilus, land processioned, 36, 78, 121; paid for services, 17, 21; present at processioning, 78; processioner, 5.
Jones (Joanes), Thomas (Thos.), 93, 94, 133; indigent person, 22, 98, 120, 123, 127, 195; land processioned, 5, 6, 36, 61, 62, 75, 76, 78, 103, 121, 140, 174; processioner, 6, 77; plantation, 6.
Jones, Thos., jr., processioner, 62.
Jones, Virginia, x.
Jones (Joanes), William (Wm., Wm.), land processioned, 36, 78, 121, 137, 190, 191, 193, 214, 234; processioner, 242.
Jordan, Josiah, land processioned, 185, 242, 245.
Jordan, Mary, indigent person, 16, 21, 27.
Jordan, Robt., land processioned, 245.
Jordan, Samuel, land processioned, 30, 144.
See also Saml. Jordan's Point.
Jordan, Sarah, 223.
Jordan, Thos., present at processioning, 68.
Jordan, Virginia, lxxiii (note).
Journals of the House of Delegates . . . of Virginia, lxii (note).
Journals of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, xv (note), xvi (note), xx (note), xxvii (note), xxviii (note), xxxviii (note), li (note), lvi (note), lix (note), lx (note).
Jucely, Susannah, paid for services, 255, 259.
Jury, grand, xxvii; of inquest, xxvi.
Justice, churchwarden sworn in by, 124.
Keatons (Katons, Keetons) Creek, 10, 66, 245.
Kean, Sarah, paid for services, 237.
Keen (Kean, Keene), George, land processioned, 76, 78, 105, 106, 140, 141, 193; paid for services, 179, 183; processioner, 6.
Keen, Jas., land processioned, 140, 193; present at processioning, 194.
Keen, John, present at processioning, 76.
Keen (Kean), Lemuel (Leml.), paid for services, 243; present at processioning, 193.
Keen (Keene, Ken), Lydia (Lide, Lidia, Lydda), land processioned, 36, 121; present at processioning, 138; reimbursed, 259.
Keen, Sarah, indigent person, 251, 256.
Keene, Mrs. ———, payment made to, 29.
Kelly, Mary, indigent person, 27.
Kendal, ———, 166.
Kenny, John, paid for services, 255.
Kerr (Karr), John, land processioned, 83; paid for services, 26, 50.
See also Car; Carr.
King, ———, 140.
King, David, land processioned, 210.
King, Jesse (Jessey, Jessy), land processioned, 163, 164; present at processioning, 73, 74, 83.
King, John, 83; land processioned, 29, 83, 110, 113, 140, 163, 171; present
at processioning, 113; processioneer, 251, 232; reimbursed, 122.
King, Capt. John, land processioned, 71.
King, Joshua, land processioned, 210; present at processioning, 73, 74; processioneer, 208, 210, 242.
King, Michael (Jhael, Michael), 140; land processioned, 68, 82, 113, 114, 163; sheriff, 221.
King, Michael, sr., land processioned, 4, 59.
King, William (Wm.), land processioned, 35, 74, 82, 83, 112, 113, 114, 137, 163, 210; paid for services, 237; present at processioning, 82, 112; processioneer, 130, 139 (note), 159, 164, 181, 185, 211, 232; reimbursed, 260; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; vestryman, 257, 258, 261.
King, Wm., jr., land processioned, 113; present at processioning, 113, 114.
King, The, land processioned, 148, 190, 191.
King George County Court, minister fined by, xxxi.
King's Bounty for Virginia, recipients of, xxxiv, xxxiv (note), xxxv, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxix, lvi, lvii (note).
Kingsale (Kingsail, King Saile, King Sale) Swamp, 6, 7, 32, 62, 63, 263.
Knight (Night), James (Jas.), land processioned, 35, 74; paid for services, 102, 179, 183, 198, 206, 219, 239, 241; present at processioning, 212.
Knight (Night), John, land processioned, 146, 211; present at processioning, 212.
Knight, John (son of James), present at processioning, 212.
Knuckle (Knuckle, Knuckel) Swamp, 5, 7, 8, 11, 34, 44, 60, 63, 64, 67, 170, 188.
Knuckle Swamp Bridge, 67.
Lacitor, Abraham (son of John), 43.
Lacitor, John, 43, 44; land processioned, 43, 44.
Lacitor, John, sr., land processioned, 43.
Lacitor, James, jr., processioneer, 21.
Lacitter, James, land processioned, 37; processioneer, 37, 38.
See also Lacitor; Lasiter; Lassater; Lasseter; Lassetor; Lassiter.
Lackey, Mary, land processioned, 30.
Lacy (Lacey), James (Jas.), paid for services, 17, 22, 85, 90, 91, 96.
Ladder, for church, 91, 152.
Lakey, Wm., land processioned, 68.
Lam, Isaac, land processioned, 213.
Lamb (Lam), William (Wm.), 94, 98; indigent person, 200; present at processioning, 146.
Land, adjoining church purchased, 156; devised to Upper Parish, iv, lvi, lxii, 84, 125, 173, 173 (note); for chapels, 28, 80, 88; for glebe, 204, 207, 220, 224; for new church, 46, 48; offered for poorhouse, 84, 174; to sell certain, 173, 173 (note), 196, 203.
See also Glebe; Processioners of land; Processioning of land.
Land grants, xv, xv (note), xxxiii.
Land patents, 84, 95, 147, 217.
Landing, John, present at processioning, 30.
Landing, William, land processioned, 70.
Langston (Langstun), Isaac (Isac), 36; land processioned, 78, 121, 137; paid for services, 118, 251, 256; present at processioning, 121; processioneer, 61, 78, 131, 181, 242.
Langston (Langstone, Longston), Jacob, 36; land processioned, 36, 78, 121; present at processioning, 36, 121; processioneer, 5, 61, 78.
Langston, John (Jno.), 27; land processioned, 36; processioneer, 243, 252.
Langston, Mical, 36.
Langston, Thomas, paid for services, 230; vestry held at home of, 227, 228; witness, 229.
Larrants; Laurence; Laurence, see Lawrence; Lawrence.
Lasiter (Lacitor), Abraham (son of Robert), land processioned, 43, 211.
Laseter, Kedah, present at processioning, 211.
Lasetor, Wm., present at processioning, 211.
Lasiter, 195.
Lasiter, Quacus, land processioned, 188.
Lasiter, Mrs.——, paid for services, 179.
Lasiter, Abraham (called Great Abraham), land processioned, 137.
Lasiter, Abraham (called Little Abraham), land processioned, 137.
Lasiter (Laseter), Isaac, land processioned, 142, 215, 216.
Lasiter (Laseter, Laseter, Laseter, Lasseter, Lassetor), Aaron, 179; land processioned, 39, 81, 82, 142, 192, 216; patroller, 90; present at processioning, 142, 192, 216, 217; processioner, 67, 82.
Lasiter (Laseter, Laseter, Laseter, Lasseter, Lassetor), Abraham (Abraham), land processioned, 43, 136, 137, 188, 211, 233; present at processioning, 43, 211; processioner, 9, 65; reimbursed, 259.
Lasiter (Lasater, Lassetor), Beck, indigent person, 260.
Lasiter (Lasater, Lassetor), Daniel, land processioned, 188, 211, 233; processioner, 160, 209, 211.
Lasiter (Laseter, Laseter, Lasseter, Lassetor), Jesse (Jesse), land processioned, 43, 136, 137, 188, 211, 233; paid for services, 239; present at processioning, 44, 211.
Lasiter (Laseter, Lasiter), Joseph, land processioned, 188, 211, 233; paid for services, 239; present at processioning, 211, 233.
Lasiter (Laseter, Lasiter, Lasseter, Lassetor), John, land processioned, 41, 43, 80, 109, 137, 141, 188, 192, 211, 217, 233; processioner, 26.
Lasiter (Lasiter, Lasseter), Mary, 260; paid for services, 250, 256.
Lasiter, Newby, land processioned, 233.
Lasiter (Lasater, Lassetor), Robert (Robt.), 43, 211; present at processioning, 233.
Lasiter (Laseter, Lassetor, Lasseter, Lassetor), Zaccheus (Zacheus, Zacheus, Zackes), land processioned, 211; present at processioning, 211, 233; processioner, 231, 233.
Lasiter, Jas., sr., paid for services, 17.
See also Lacitor; Lacter.
Law suits, churchwardens vs. Capt. Lewis Merideth, 17; churchwardens vs. John Norfleet, 92; churchwardens vs. Narney, 95; churchwardens vs. Rev. Patrick Lunan, 186; Lunan discharged of costs of, 238.
Lawrence, Ann, land processioned, 79; present at processioning, 79.
Lawrence, Thos. (son of Michil.), present at processioning, 69.
Lawrence, Amev, land processioned, 245.
Lawrence, Ephraim, ferryman, 133, 153.
Lawrence (Lawrence), George (Geo.), 25; land processioned, 31, 70, 108, 116, 148, 151; present at processioning, 70.
Lawrence (Larrans, Lawrence, Lawrence), Henry, land processioned, 31, 43, 44, 188, 211, 233; processioner, 7.
Lawrence, Jacob, processioner, 243.
Lawrence (Lawrance), James (Jas.), land processioned, 185, 209, 245; present at processioning, 185, 209, 245; processioner, 3, 231, 243.
Lawrence, John (son of George), processioner, 25.
Lawrence[2], John (son of Michael), processioner, 100.
Lawrence (Lawrence), Joseph (Jos.), present at processioning, 253; processioner, 24, 33.
Lawrence, Mary, indigent person, 283.
Lawrence (Lawrance), Michael (Michal, Michil.), 69, 100; land processioned, 31, 33, 70.
Lawrence (Lawrance), Paul, land processioned, 70, 116, 148; present at processioning, 70.
Lawrence (Lawrance), Robert (Robt.), land processioned, 79, 149, 166, 185, 186, 205, 236, 242; present at processioning, 149, 166, 215, 236; processioner, 59, 79, 100, 107, 207, 209.

Lawrence (Lawrance), Samuel (Sam), land processioned, 79; present at processioning, 79.

Lawrence, Sawyer, present at processioning, 253; processioner, 252, 253.

Lawrence (Lawrance), Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 31, 33, 69, 107; present at processioning, 69.

Lawrence, Wm., land processioned, 214.

Laws, enforced by vestries, xviii; for regulation of Quakers or other separatists, xxvii; relating to Established Church, xxvi; warrants for transgressors of, xxvii.

See also Acts; Bills; General Assembly.

Lawson, Epaphroditus, patent granted to, xv (note).

Lawyers, consulted as to certain lands, 196; employed to establish title to glebe land, 88; employed to prosecute Rev. Patrick Lunan, xi, xli, 186; fees of, 207; to be employed in recovery of land, 125.

Leach (Leatch), John, see Leitch, John.

Lee, Jno., present at processioning, 135.

Lee, Kindred, indigent person, 250.

Leg, 57, 162.

Leitch (Leach, Leatch), John (Jno.), indigent person, 45, 49, 52, 56, 86.

Lester, John (Jno.), paid for services, 12, 16, 21, 226; processioner, 209.

Lester, Rachell (Rachal), land processioned, 40; paid for services, 27.

Lettor, James, present at processioning, 148.


Leviston (Leveston), Richard (Richd.), accounts of, 176, 179, 183, 195, 198, 202, 206; administratrix of, 218, 220; sexton, 176, 178, 182, 197, 200, 205.

Levy, see County levy; Parish levy.

Lewis, ______, 140.

Lewis, Abraham, land processioned, 113, 163, 164, 210; present at processioning, 163.

Lewis, Abram, indigent person, 237.

Lewis, Elizabeth (Elizth.), indigent person, 241, 260.

Lewis, Exum, land processioned, 108, 150.

Liberty Spring Christian Church, lli (note).

Library Board of Virginia, see Virginia State Library.

Lightwood, 23, 48, 93, 128.

Linen, 207, 223; church, 229.

Liquor, 13.

See also Brandy.

“A List of the Counties, Parishes and present Ministers of Virginia . . .,” xxxv (note).

“A List of the Parishes in Virginia,” June 30, 1680, xxxiii.

“A List of the Parishes, Ministers, Tithables, Clergy, &c . . . in Virginia, July the 8th 1702,” xxxiii (note).

“A List of the sev'1 parishes within this her Matys Colony of Virginia with the names of the present Ministers thereof,” xxxiv (note).

Littlepage, ______, 238.

Liturgy, whole, to be read, xxvi.

Locks, for organ, 220.

London, Bishop of, see Bishop of London.

Long, James, land processioned, 71, 80, 105, 134; present at processioning, 80, 105; processioner, 101.

Long, John (Jno.), paid for services, 21; processioner, 10.

Longston, Jacob, see Langston, Jacob.

Lord’s Supper, see Sacrament.

Lots, see Land; Processioning of land.

Lottery, committee to prepare bill authorizing, lxxiii.

Lower Chapel, disappearance from vestry records, lli; improvements on, 12.
Lower Norfolk County, xxxiii; Elizabeth River Parish in, xxiv; formed from New Norfolk County, xiv.

Lower Parish, Isle of Wight Co., for adding part of Upper Parish of Nansemond Co. to, xv, xv (note); minister of, xxx.

Lower Parish, Nansemond Co., xxxiii, 152; formerly called East Parish, xv; land grant in, xv; minister of, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxv; part of Suffolk Parish formerly known as, lx; united with Chuckatuck as Suffolk, xvi.

See also Chuckatuck Parish; Suffolk Parish.

Lower Suffolk Parish, see Suffolk Parish.

Lowrey, Robt., indigent person, 219.

Lowther, Thomas (Thos.), land processes, 70, 75; present at processioning, 70.

Loyalists, royal governor supported by, lxv.

Lucy (Lucie), xxxiv, 298, 166.

Lunan, Rev. Patrick, allegations against, xi, xlii, 184; allowance in lieu of glebe, 154, 159, 161, 167, 178, 182, 194, 197, 201, 205; at processioning, 216; at vestry meetings, xxxix, 154, 159, 200, 201; charges against, xxxix, xlii (note), xliii, 177, 184; concerning prosecution of, xl, 186; Jefferson’s report on case of vestry vs., xl; paid for burial, xlv, 247; paid for relinquishment of rectorate, xlv, 228, 238, 239; processioning orders signed by, 161; received as minister of Upper Parish, xxxviii, xlv; refused admittance to churches and chapels, xlii, 221; rejected by vestry of St. Andrew’s Parish, xxxix; relinquishes rectorate, xlv, 239; requested to relinquish glebe, xlv, 228; salary of, xlii, 154, 159, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 194, 197, 201, 205, 218.

Lunatic, taken to Williamsburg, 219.

McClenny (Maccleney), John, reimbursed, 235.

McClenney (Macleney), John, land processioned, 114, 210; present at processioning, 114.

McClenney (Macleney, M.Cleney, Macleney, Mccleney, M:Clenny, M:Clenn, McClenny, Mackclenny), William (Wim., Wm.), land processioned, 29, 35, 74, 83, 112, 114, 137, 164, 210; present at processioning, 74.

See also Cleny, William.

McClenney, James, processioni, 253, 253.

Mace, John (Jno.), land processioned, 117, 118.

Mace, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 117, present at processioning, 117, 118.

Mcforn, Saml., indigent person, 220.

McFarron and Miller, 223.

McGovern, Mrs. Frances, x.


Mackalry, Jonah, land processioned, 37.

Mackenzie, Rev. John, minister of Suffolk Parish, xxxvii.

Maget (Maggett, Maggett), Nicholas (Nicholas), clerk, Nottoway Chapel, 94, 95, 101, 121, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161; reader, Nottoway Chapel, 118.

Main Street, Suffolk, lviii, 84.

Main or Norfolk Street, see Main Street.

Mainer, ——, land processioned, 108.

Manning, Elisha, present at processioning, 192.

Map, of Upper Parish, i.

See also Plots.

March, ——, land processioned, 108.


March, James (Jas.), church to be erected on property of, xliv, 20; land processioned, 30, 34, 115, 120, 135, 143, 147, 148; present at processioning, 68, 83, 108, 143, 147, 148.

March, John (Jno.), land processioned, 68, 147.

Mare Branch Road, 252.
Marriage, liberalization of law of, lxv; report on, by jury of inquest, xxvi; to be solemnized by lawful ministers, xxvi.

Martain, John, present at processioning, 145.

Maryland, xxix.

Masingel (Massigal), James, land not processioned, 107; land processioned, 69.

Mason, George Carrington, Colonial Churches of Tidewater Virginia, xlii (note), lii (note), lvi (note), lxxiv (note).

Mason, Peter, land processioned, 42', 77, 107, 184'; paid for services, 56; processioner, 58, 77, 159, 166.

Massigal, James, see Masingel, James.

Matthews, Mary, paid for services, 243.

Matthews (Mathews), Richard (Richd.), 93; land processioned, 1162; present at processioning, 112; processioner, 100, 112.

Maxwell, William, editor of The Virginia Historical Register, lxvii (note).

Meal, for poor, 176, 179, 230. See also Flour.

Meat, for poorhouse, 202. See also Butcher; Pork.


Meade, land processioned, 70, 136.

Meade, Mrs. ——, land processioned, 143, 147, 148', 172', 173.

Meade, Andrew, vestryman, 224, 228, 238.

Meade (Meed, Meede), Col. Andrew (And., Andr., Andw.), sketch of, xviii-xix; vestryman, 1, 2, 12; deceased, 15.

Meade (Mead, Meede), David, accounts of, 103, 119, 120, 123; churchwarden, 98, 99, 104, 118, 119; deceased, 128; land processioned, 30', 31', 40', 68', 70, 109', 111', 116'; member of committee on erection of church, 1, 46; to have gallery in new church, 1, 47; vestryman, 15, 19, 20, 22, 45, 48, 55, 67, 83, 85, 88, 89, 92, 94, 95, 98, 99, 125.

Meade, David, accounts of, 207, 222, 223; churchwarden, 200, 203, 204, 205, 207, 209, 218; land processioned, 165, 213', 216'; member of poorhouse visitors, 200; to employ attorneys to prosecute Lunan, xl, 184, 186; vestryman, 180, 186, 196, 200, 221, 224.

Meade, Susanah, land not processioned, 137.

Meade, Bishop William, Old Churches, Ministers and Families of Virginia, vii, vii (note), xiii, xiii (note), xviii, xviii (note), xxx (note), xxxi (note), xxxii, xxxii (note), xxxiv (note), xxxv (note), xxxvi (note), xxxvii (note), xxxviii (note), lxxiii (note).

Meadow Branch, 4, 6, 60, 62.

Meltair, fined, 187.

Meltair, Elizabeth, indigent person, 219.

Meltair, Josiah, present at processioning, 170.

Meltair, William, present at processioning, 170.

Meltair (Meltier, Militier), Dorothy, indigent person, 200, 207, 230, 237.

Meltair (Meltair, Meltiere), John, land processioned, 37, 189, 234; processioner, 131.

Mercer, Catherine, indigent person, 247.

Mercer, Jonas, land processioned, 215, 216?

Meridith, Capt. Lewis, suit against, 17.

Meridith and Webb, see Webb and Meridith.

Metcalf (Midcaf, Midcalf, Midcelf), Sarah, indigent person, 55, 88, 94, 98.

Midcalf (Midcap), William (Will), processioner, 231, 252.

Middle Chapel, lii; benches and blocks for, 21; bids for new church advertised at, 20; cleaned, 16; clerk of, 14, 53, 56, 85; identified with "the" chapel, lii; reader at, 47; repaired, 26; road to, cleared, 21; services at, lii, 47; sexton, 13, 16, 21, 26, 27, 46, 50, 55, 85; spring and yard at cleared, 21;
vestry to be held at, xxxvi, 15, 15 (note).
Miles, Chrestian, indigent person, 156, 165, 167, 176, 179, 183, 195.
Miles, Edward, paid for services, 49, 52, 53, 85; vestry held at home of, 47, 48.
Miles, Harmon, indigent person, 91.
Miles, John, overseer of poorhouse, lxii, lxiii, 202, 204, 220; processioner, 207, 253.
Miles, Mary, fined, 120; indigent person, 91.
Miltier, Dorothy, see Melteir, Dorothy.
Milner, Francis, present at processioning, 185.
Milner, John (Jno.), 14, 96, 136; land processioned, 32, 70, 111; surveyor, 95; vestryman taken in Suffolk Parish, 14-15.
Milner, John, jr., processioner, 2.
Milner, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 78, 148, 166, 185, 209, 242, 245, 253; present at processioning, 78, 79, 209, 253; processioner, 33, 181, 186, 242, 245.
Milner, Thomas, jr., processioner, 24.
Milner, Col. Thomas, parish land held in trust by, 125.
Ministers, advertised for, lxix, 257; and vestries incorporated, lxvi; appeal for veto of "Two Penny" act, xxxvii; charges against, xxvii, xxx, xxxi, xxxii, xxxvi, xxxix, xl, xli, xlii (note); xliii, 16, 177, 184; church to remove unworthy, lxvi; collation of, xxxix (note); convention notified of need for, 262; difficult to obtain, xxiii, xxv, xxix, xxx, lxix; employed by vestries, xviii; glebes and maintenance for, xxvi, 204; law concerning, xliii; lay readers in absence of, xxi; no tribunal to punish, xl; of Upper Parish, xxxii-xlvi, lxix, lxiii, 178, 221, 229, 257, 262; presentation and induction of, xxv, xxxiv, xxxix, xxxix (note); Puritans apply for, xxxii; salaries of, xxx, xlvi, lxxvi; ordination of, xxx, xxxvi, xlv; to conform to Church of England, xxiii, xxvi.
See also Chaplain; Clergy; Readers; Visitation, right of. See also names of ministers: Agnew, John; Agur, ———; Andrews, William; Balfour, William; Bayley, Thomas; Beckett, J. (or Thomas); Bennett, Thomas; Burgess, Henry John; Burtell, James; Camm, John; Colmer, Davis; Duncan, William; Forbes, Alexander; Fox, George; Green, Roger; Gregory, John; Harrison, Thomas; Housden, William; Hughes, Thomas; Jones, Nicholas; Lunan, Patrick; Mackenzie, John; Owen, Gronov; Rainsford, Giles; Rudd, William; Smith, Joseph; Story, Thomas; Wallis, Samuel; Webb, William; White, George; Willie, ———; Wood, John.
Minton, Mills, overseer of poor, 258.
Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia (book), xxv (note).
Money, almshouse building paid for in, 84, 97; almshouse overseer paid in, 97, 103; Bible and prayer books paid for in, 93; church in Suffolk paid for in, 88, 89; due to poor of parish, 67; Episcopalians enumerated in order to raise, 258; fines paid in current, 1, 29, 55, 98, 130; for building Holy Neck Chapel, 28; for purchase of church ornaments, 46, 89; glebe paid for in, 204; minister's salary paid in, 227, 228; paid for insolvents, 227, 238, 243, 251, 256; parish debts paid in, 1, 29, 37, 50, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 86, 91, 92, 96, 98, 102, 119, 120, 122, 123, 127, 133, 152, 156, 158, 168, 176, 179, 195, 198, 202, 206, 207, 219, 220, 221, 223, 224, 226, 227, 229, 230, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 243, 247, 248, 249, 250; parish levy paid in, 125; to raise by lottery, lxxiii; to repair church and chapels, lxxii, 262; tobacco sold for, 17, 22, 23, 27, 46, 47, 50, 53, 57, 86, 87, 90, 96, 102, 103, 119, 122, 126,
INDEX 301

Moore, ---, 88, 140.
Moore (Moor), Edward, land processioned, 31, 83, 113; present at processioning, 82, 168; processioneer, 24, 130, 144, 207, 213.
Moore, Eliza., indigent person, 251, 255, 256.
Moore (Moor), Henry, present at processioning, 117.
Moore, John, processioneer, 2.
Moore, Lawrence, land processioned, 113.
Moore, Sarah, indigent person, 227, 230, 236.
Moore (Moor, More), William (Willm., Wim., Wm.), accounts of, 53, 55, 56, 57, 85, 86, 90, 91, 96, 102; churchwarden, 51, 54, 55, 67, 68, 83, 85, 87; deceased, 207; land processioned, 29, 30, 35, 44, 68, 82, 113, 114, 148, 165, 164, 173, 210, 213; on committee for location for chapel, 87, 88; on committee to sell devised land, 173; present at processioning, 147, 148, 165; processioneer, 100, 114; sheriff, 158; vestryman, 51, 88, 89, 92, 93, 95, 98, 125, 126, 130, 135, 151, 153, 154, 155, 157, 159, 167, 173, 175, 177, 186, 196, 197.
See also Mour.
Morgan, Olive, fined, 93.
Morris, Jacob, land processioned, 191.
Morris, Rebacca, indigent person, 226.
Mour, Jas., 139.
See also Moore.
Myars, Charity, indigent child, 259.
Nail, Ann (An), fined, 55; indigent person, 123, 241; paid for services, 91. See also O'Neal, Ann.
Nail, Rachael, indigent person, 259.
Nails, for church, 239.
Nansemond County, x, xvii, xix, xx, 105, 107, 108, 114, 116, 140; boundary with Isle of Wight Co., xiv (note), xv, xvi (note); burgesses, xviii, xx, lix; clerk, xxvii; county line, 3, 4, 6, 7, 32, 59, 60, 62, 63, 107, 232, 263; destruction of local public records of, xiii, liii (note); dissenters in, xxx; dividing line between Suffolk and Upper parishes in, xvi; early religious services in, xxiii, xxxiii; early settlements in, xiii; formation of, xiv, xiv (note); invaded by British, lxvii; land grant in, xxxiii; magistrate, 120; name of Upper Norfolk County changed to, xiv; original manuscripts and petitions of, lxiv (note), lxv (note), lxxiii (note); overseers of the poor for, lxx, 258; Puritans in, xxiii, xiv; Quakers in, xxvii, xxviii; religious conditions in, xxvi, xxvii, xxix, xxx.
Nansemond River, xiii (note), xv (note), xvi, xvii, xvii (note), xxxiii; Southern Branch of, 3, 30, 58, 82; Western Branch of, xv (note), xvi, xvii, xxvii (note), xlix, 2, 58.
Narney, ---, suit against, 95.
Narney, John, present at processioning, 169; processioneer, 180.
Nash, Rebeckah, 1.
Natson, Mical, see Watson, Michl.
Negroes, lxv; minister solicits women to fornication, xli; work of woman compensated, 127.
Nelms, Archer, processioneer, 251, 252.
Nelms, Susanna, indigent person, 255.
Nelms, Thomas, processioneer, 251, 252.
Nelms (Nelmes), David, land processioned, 35, 42, 72, 107, 184; paid for services, 13, 56; present at processioning, 184.
Nelms, David, jr., land processioned, 42, 77; paid for services, 49, 52, 86.
Nelms, David, sr., land processioned, 77.
Nelms, Eleanor, land processioned, 184, 185.
Nelms, Ezekel, present at processioning, 191.
Nelms, Samuel, processioneer, 231.
Nelms, William (Wm.), land processioned, 77; paid for services, 226, 229; present at processioning, 185.

Nelson, Teagul (Tegal), indigent person, 237, 239.

New, ———, see Newby, Thomas.

New England, xxix, 12.

New Norfolk County, xiv.

New York, minister licensed for, xlix (note); minister goes to, xlviii, xlix.


Newby, Edward, indigent person, 50.

Newby (Newbey), Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 43, 136, 137, 143, 188, 211, 215, 216, 233; present at processioning, 43, 211.

Newby's (Newbie's, Nubies, Nuby's) Road, 9, 65, 136, 233.

Newland (Newlan), James (Jas.), 180; land processioned, 210; present at processioning, 212.

Newman, ———, land processioned, 263.

Newport Parish, Isle of Wight Co., see Lower Parish, Isle of Wight Co.

Newsom, see Nusom.

Newspapers, sale of glebe land advertised in, 104.

Nicholson, Gov. Francis, controversy with Commissary James Blair, xxxiv.

Night, John, see Knight, John.

Noble, Robert, present at processioning, 142.

Nobles, Susanah (Sussanah), indigent person, 205; paid for services, 220, 237.

Nonconformists, see Dissenters.


Norfleet (Norfleet), Christopher (Christo, Christor.), deceased, 57; land processioned, 30, 31; processerion, 24; trustee for building chapel, 28; vestryman, 15, 18, 19, 20, 24, 28, 48, 49, 52, 54.

Norfleet, Christopher (Chris., Christo.), land processioned, 108, 114, 143, 144, 165, 170, 216; present at processioning, 82, 83, 114, 143, 144, 216; processerion, 100.

Norfleet, Cordall, land processioned, 242.

Norfleet, Cordial, present at processioning, 79.

Norfleet, Edward (E., Edwd.), clerk of vestry, 11, 12, 14, 16, 20; deceased, 23; reader, 16; reimbursed, 13; vestryman, 1, 2, 12, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20.

Norfleet, Edward (Edwd.), land processioned, 216; present at processioning, 165, 216; processerion, 209, 215.

Norfleet (Norflet), Elisha, land processioned, 77, 107, 143, 184; present at processioning, 41, 82, 107, 143, 144, 168, 185; processerion, 100.

Norfleet, Eliza., land processioned, 185, 209.


Norfleet, Henry, present at processioning, 263.

Norfleet, Hezekiah (Ezekiah), land processioned, 189, 190, 212, 234; paid for services, 158, 179, 198, 220; present at processioning, 190; processerion, 208, 212; sexton, 201, 205, 218, 222.

Norfleet, James, land processioned, 148; processerion, 131, 181, 263.

Norfleet (Norflet, Norflit, Norfleet), John (Jno.), land processioned, 31, 41, 143, 170, 171; land of, for chapel, lv, 129; present at processioning, 263; processerion, 181; suit against, 92; vestryman, xxi, 1, 2, 12, 14, 16, 18, 24, 26.

Norfleet (Norflet, Norflett), Nathaniel, processerion, 252; vestryman, 251.

Norfleet, Samuel, present at processioning, 165.

Norfleet (Norflet), Thomas (Tho. Thos.), 108, 219; accounts of, 229; churchwarden, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 230; death of, 238; dissent from vestry, xliii, 221; land processioned, 30, 31, 43, 144; paid for services, 207; present at processioning, 144, 168; processerion, 58, 82; vestryman, 207, 218, 221, 222, 228.

Norfleet, Thos. (son of Thos.), land processioned, 108.

Norfleet, William (Wm.), land proces-
sioned, 31, 143, 144; present at processioning, 82; processioner, 5, 130, 144, 181.

Norfleet family, prominent in Upper Parish, xix.

Norfleets, chapel at, 153.

Norfolk, lxxv; constable, 219; destruction of, lxvi.

Norfolk, County, lxxvii; Portsmouth Parish in, lxxviii (note).

Norris, John, present at processioning, 70.

North Carolina, dividing line between Virginia and, xvi, xvi, xvi, xvi, xxix, liii (note), 116, 148.

See also Processioning of land.

Northcott, Capt. ——, paid for services, 91.

Northcott (Northcot), John (Jno.), land processioned, 117, 118; processioner, 66.

Noshar, Joshua, land processioned, 232.

Nottoway (Notaway) Chapel, clerk of, 94, 95, 101, 121, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 176; ferry to, 124; ornaments for, 91; payments for work done at, 96, 123; petition for, liv, 87; pew in, 103; reader at, 118; services at, 133; sexton of, 122, 126, 132, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175; site and dimensions of, liv, 88, 89, 128; tobacco levied for building, 90.

Nottoway Parish, Southampton Co., ministers of, lxxv (note).

Nottoway (Notaway) River, xvi, 7, 33, 63, 87, 88, 107, 150, 232; ferry over, liv, 124, 133, 135, 156, 158; petition of inhabitants over, liv, 87.

Nusom, Richard, land processioned, 38.

Oaths, administered to churchwardens, 1, 15, 18, 23, 48, 94, 120, 168, 180, 201, 218, 224, 230; administered to vestrymen, 15, 16, 19, 23, 45, 225; of Abjuration, 23, 45; of Allegiance, xxvi, lxxiv (note); of clerk of vestry, 54; of Supremacy, xxvi.

Odam (Odome, Odum), Abraham, land processioned, 34, 79, 145, 155; paid for services, 51, 52.

Odam, James, present at processioning, 79.

Oddy, Mary, 13, 243.

Odum, Jacob, present at processioning, 115.


O'Neal (Oneil), Ann, fined, 88; indigent person, 127.

See also Nail, Ann.

Operation, performed on woman, 21.

Oram, John, 162.

Oram, Kez, indigent person, 162.

Orapeak Road, 8, 64, 188, 253.

Ordination, of ministers, xxvi, xliv.

Organ, for new church, li, 86, 91; in Suffolk Church, lxxiv; repairs to, 159, 162, 201, 206, 220.

Organist, 159.

"Oronoko" tobacco parishes, xxx.


See also Children.

Osborn (Ozburn, Soborn), Samuel, land processioned, 35, 74.

Osborn (Ozborn), William (Wim.), land processioned, 75, 112; present at processioning, 74.

Osborn (Osburn), Mary, fined, 120; land processioned, 112.

Osburn, Sarah, 94.

Oscheal, Col. ——, paid for services, 12.

Oscheal, Daniel, land processioned, 73.

Oscheal, Elizabeth, paid for services, 56.

Oscheal, John, land processioned, 35.

Overseers of the poor, lxv, lxix, lxx, 258.

Overseers of poorhouse, lvi, 97, 103, 200, 220; dismissed, lxi, lxii, 129, 204; rules and orders for, 199; salary of, lxii, 200; to conduct school in, lvi, lx, lxi, 97, 103; to have woman assistant, 103.

See also Miles, John; Wallis, Samuel.

Owen, Rev. Gronow, minister of St. Andrew's Parish, xxxix (note).

Owens, Markum, processioner, 252, 254.
Owens, Robert, paid for services, 237, 239.
Ozborn (Ozburn), see Osborn; Osbourn; Osburn.
Oznaburg (Ozenbrigs), 93.

Pain, Richd., indigent person, 45, 57.
See also Payn, Richard.

Palmer, Ann, indigent person, 52, 57, 85.
Palmer, Joseph, 49.


Parish levy, 14, 18, 22, 27, 46, 50, 54, 57, 86, 87, 91, 92, 96, 102, 118, 119, 122, 126, 133, 152, 155, 158, 163, 167, 176, 179, 183, 195, 197, 202, 206, 218, 223, 225, 227, 228, 230, 238, 240, 242, 244, 247, 249, 251, 257, 260; allowance in, for benefit of poor children, lvii (note), lix; and poorhouse, lxii, lxiv, 199; collectors of, 14, 17, 18, 22, 27, 46, 54, 92, 119, 122, 126, 133, 152, 155, 157, 158, 162, 167, 176, 179, 183, 195, 197, 202, 206, 218, 223, 225, 227, 230, 238, 240, 242, 244, 247, 249, 251, 257, 260; collectors to give bond and security for, 14, 18, 22, 46, 54, 58, 87, 92, 126, 157, 158, 162, 167, 176, 179, 195, 202, 218, 223, 225, 227, 230, 238, 240, 242; glebe land to be surveyed before, 84; paid in money, 125.
See also County levy; Money; Salaries; Taxes; Tithables; Tobacco; Wages.

Parish register, delivered to minister, 29; keeper of, 20, 86, 87, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 197, 205, 218, 222, 225, 236; of Albemarle Parish, xlviii (note); of persons receiving relief, lx; of processions' returns, xxii, 24, 120.
See also Vestry book.

Parishes, dividing Upper Norfolk County into, xiv, xv (note), xxiii; history in acts of Assembly, xxiii; in colonial Virginia, v, xxiii; incorporation of ministers and vestries of, lxviii, lxix; law for poorhouses in, lviii, lix; ministers in, xxiii, xxv, xxvi, xxix, xxx, xxxi; new, organized, xxxii; petitions for adding parts of Upper Parish to other, xvi; processioning in, xxvi, 2; unequal value of tobacco in, xxix, xxx.
See also names of particular parishes: Abingdon; Albemarle; Bruton Parish; Chukattuck; East; Elizabeth River; Lower, Isle of Wight Co.; Lower, Nansemond Co.; Nottoway; Portsmouth; St. Andrew's; St. Bride's; St. George's; South; Suffolk; Upper, Isle of Wight Co.; Upper, Nansemond Co.; Upper Suffolk; West.
Parker (Parkor), ———, 34, 139.
Parker, Mrs. ———, land processioned, 112.
Parker, Abel, land processioned, 191, 192.
Parker, Abraham (Abram), land processioned, 134, 170; present at processioning, 121; processioner, 161, 209; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; vestryman, 257.
Parker, Absalom, indigent person, 187.
Parker, Charity, indigent person, 219, 224, 226.
Parker, Christian, indigent person, 251.
Parker, David, processioner, 243, 252.
Parker, Ephraim (Epherim), land processioned, 41, 110, 117, 191.
Parker, Francis, land processioned, 71, 78.
Parker, Hardy (Hardey), clerk, Holy Neck Chapel, 168, 178; land processioned, 175; present at processioning, 134; processioner, 161, 208, 242, 252, 253; vestryman, 261.
Parker, James, present at processioning, 112.
Parker, John, 88; land processioned, 35, 74, 191; present at processioning, 118.
Parker, Joseph (Jos.), land processioned, 117, 118; present at processioning, 80, 105, 145; processioner, 101, 118, 161.
Parker, Kedar, land processioned, 148; processioner, 160.
Parker, Mary, land processioned, 115, 121; paid for services, 206, 221.
INDEX

Parker, Matthew (Mathew), 227; land processioned, 41, 110, 117, 191; present at processioning, 117; processioneer, 161, 182.
Parker, Peter, land processioned, 71.
Parker, Priscilla (Priscilla), indigent person, 167, 176.
Parker, Richard (Richd.), land processioned, 36, 71, 146; present at processioning, 71, 134; processioneer, 132.
Parker (Parkor), Robert, land processioned, 34, 36, 44, 71, 78.
Parker, Samuel (Saml.), present at processioning, 74, 75.
Parker, Sarah, indigent person, 250.
Parker, Willis, land processioned, 148; processioneer, 182, 209, 243, 252.
Parker, Wm., land processioned, 112, 137; present at processioning, 112.
Parkers Creek, 191, 235.
Parks, Elizabeth (Eliza.), indigent person, 177, 179, 187, 195, 220.
Parks, Thos., indigent person, 123.
"Parsons' Cause", xxxviii (note).
Passport, minister asks for, xlviii.
Patents, see Land patents.
Patrollers, paid for services, 90.
Payn, Richard, 93.
See also Pain, Richd.
Peal, William (Wilm., Wm.), land processioned, 38, 71, 80; present at processioning, 80.
See also Peal.
Peare, John, land processioned, 38, 164; present at processioning, 82, 83.
Peare, Thos., land processioned, 82, 83, 164; present at processioning, 82, 83.
Peare, William (Wilm., Wm.), land processioned, 80, 145, 172, 193, 214; present at processioning, 38, 193; processioneer, 80, 80 (note), 231.
See also Peirce; Pierce.
Pearce, Joseph, present at processioning, 108.
Peck, Daniel, indigent person, 221, 224, 227, 231, 238.
Peel (Peal, Peale), Edey, indigent person, 198, 206, 219.
Peel, Edward, land processioned, 214.
Peel, Elizabeth, indigent person, 231, 236.
Peel (Peal), Ephraim (Epharem), land processioned, 38, 80, 105, 145, 172, 193; present at processioning, 80, 172, 193.
Peel (Peal), Ephraim, jr., land processioned, 105, 145.
Peel (Peal), Jesse (Jese), land processioned, 80, 105, 145, 193, 214; present at processioning, 193, 214.
Peel (Peal), Joseph (Joes.), land processioned, 193; present at processioning, 145, 146, 193.
Peel (Peelle), Joshua, land processioned, 34; processioneer, 25, 34.
Peel (Peal), Robert (Robt.), land processioned, 38, 80, 105, 145, 172, 193; present at processioning, 80, 172, 193; processioneer, 9.
See also Peal.
Peirce, John, land processioned, 29, 113, 114; present at processioning, 113.
See also Pearce; Pierce.
Pelham, Peter, 201.
Pender (Pendar, Pinder), John, fined, 93; land processioned, 31, 70, 75, 116, 148, 174.
Pender, Poll, land processioned, 54.
Perritt, Mrs. ———, indigent person, 152.
Perritt, Judith, indigent person, 102, 119, 123.
Perritt, John, land processioned, 82.
Perritt, Joseph, land processioned, 215.
Perritt (Perit, Perrit), Nicholas (Nicholas, Nickolas, Niclous), land processioned, 42, 77, 79, 107, 166, 185, 186, 209, 242, 245; paid for services, 91, 206; present at processionning, 41, 78, 79, 209; processioneer, 181, 186.
Perry, Edward, present at processioning, 147.
Perry (Perrey, Pery), Joseph, land pro-
cessioned, 43⁴, 44⁴, 170⁴, 171; processioner, 9, 65, 83⁵.

Perry, Nicholas, land processioned, 253.

Perry, William Stevens, Papers Relating to the History of the Church in Virginia . . ., xxv (note), xxviii (note), xxix (note), xxx (note), xxxi (note), xxxiv (note), xxxvii (note).

Petitions, complaining of behavior of Rev. Patrick Lunan, xxxix, 177; concerning payment for property in Suffolk, li (note); for dissolving vestry, xix, xx; for dividing Upper Parish, xvi; in county court against Rev. Patrick Lunan, xlii (note); in defense of Protestant Episcopal Church, lxxi; in regard to incorporation of Protestant Episcopal Church, lxx, lxxi; of inhabitants of Suffolk Parish, lxx; of inhabitants over Blackwater and Nottoway rivers, liv, 87; praying relief against order of vestry, li; regarding poorhouse for Bruton Parish, lxx; relating to glebe, lxvi, lxxvi; to raise money to rebuild church, lxxii, lxxiii; to sell certain lands, lvi; to sell poorhouse, lxxiv.

Pews, in gallery of new church, li, 88; in Nottoway Chapel, 103.

Phelps (Felps), Pharoah (Pharoh), land processioned, 105, 145.

Pierce, Ann, indigent person, 259.

Pierce (Peirce), James (Jams, Jas.), land processioned, 113, 210; present at processioning, 113, 114; processioner, 422.

Pierce, John, indigent person, 248, 249, 255, 256.

Pierce (Pearce, Peirce), Matthew (Marthw, Mathew), land processioned, 113, 164, 210; present at processioning, 75, 113; processioner, 100, 114.

Pierce, Stephen, processioner, 252, 253.

Pierce, Wm., processioner, 65.

Pinner (Piners), Francis, land processioned, 184, 207.

Pinner (Piiner), John (Jon), land processioned, 43⁴, 77, 107; present at processioning, 43.

Pinner, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 79; present at processioning, 253⁴; processioner, 59, 79.

Pinner (Piiner), William (Wm.), land processioned, 184, 185; processioner, 180, 184.

Pistoles, xxxvii, 19, 22.

Pitt, James, sheriff, 195, 197.

Plantations, see names of particular plantations, or names of owners: Hare, Luke; Holland, Henry; Hunter's Plantation; Jones, Thomas; Smith, Richard; South Key Plantation; Walter, William; White Marsh.

Plaster, of church repaired, 103; for poorhouse, 84.

Plots, copy of, 96.

See also Map.

Poquoson (Pocoson, Pocossen, Pocowson), 9, 66, 80, 136, 217, 233.

Pool, William (Wim.), 127, 162.

Pipes, of church organ, li, lxxiv, 162, 201.

Poor persons, act for employing and better maintaining, li; burial of, xlvi, 12, 16, 21, 50, 53, 56, 86, 87, 91, 96, 97, 102, 103, 152, 156, 158, 179, 195, 202, 206, 223, 226, 229, 236, 237, 239, 243, 247, 248, 250; cared for by vestry, xviii; clothes for, 24, 49, 52, 56, 57, 86, 91, 96, 152, 154, 156, 220, 221, 230, 238; coffins for, 13, 27, 96, 112, 127, 202, 219, 220, 223, 226, 229, 243; corn for, 202; cow and calf for, 68; doctors and medicine for, 13, 16, 17, 21, 47, 50, 53, 56, 57, 86, 91, 97, 103, 123, 127, 152, 156, 158, 162, 168, 179, 183, 195, 198, 202, 206, 219, 223, 226, 229, 238, 239, 241, 243, 255; graves for, 27, 127; land donated for benefit of, lvi, lvi, 125, 173 (note); leg made for, 57; moved out of parish, 178; overseers of, for Nansesmond County, lxx, 258; receiving relief, required to be registered, lx; rent paid for, 156, 163, 219, 221, 227, 241, 247, 256, 260; report on money due to, 67; shoes for, 26, 45,
103, 238; sundries for, 102, 123, 153, 156, 163, 168, 179, 198, 202, 220, 226, 237; wood for, 227.

Poorhouse in Bruton Parish, petition for, lxix.

Poorhouse in Upper Parish, act for building, lxiv, 84, 97, 173, 173 (note), 203, 219; actions of old vestry binding on new, xx, lvii (note); butcher for, 123; Daniel Pugh to donate land for, lvii, 84, 174; furniture for, lxii, 97, 204, 219, 227; hearths laid in, 202; inmates to work for parish, 104; iron work for, 103; located in Suffolk, lviii, lxiv, 84, 174; negro woman hired to, 127; order of vestry discontinuing, lxii, lxiii, 203, 204, 227; order of vestry reestablishing, lxiii, 219; overseers of, lvii, lx, lxii, lxii, 97, 103, 129, 199, 200, 202, 204, 220; plan for building, lvii, lviii, 84, 92, 173, 174; repaired, 97, 184, 198; rules and regulations for, lx, lxii, 196, 199, 203; school conducted in, lvii, lx, lxii, 97, 103, 104, 119, 123, 124; Suffolk Parish asked to cooperate in, xxvi, xxv, 99; sundries, etc., for, 97, 103, 119, 122, 123, 127, 152, 158, 176, 179, 183, 195, 198, 202, 207, 219, 220; to be sold, lxiv, 242; tobacco levied for building, 96; tobacco levied for expenses of, lxii, 199; vestry held at, 98; visitors for, lx, lxii, 124, 199, 200; woman assistant for, lx, 103, 152.

Poorhouses, law authorizing establishment of, lviii-lxix.

Pope, John, land processioned, 33, 149; present at processioning, 149.

Pork, 123, 152, 246. See also Meat.

Porter, John, sr., land processioned, 44, 113.

Porter, William, land processioned, 263.

Porter's (Poorters) Bridge, 2, 3, 58, 59, 244.

Portsmouth, lxv; chaplain to garrison at, xlvi; damage done in, by troops, lxvi; occupied by British, lxvii.

Portsmouth Parish, Norfolk County, xlvi (note); minister of, xlvi.

Portuguese, two provided for, 53.

Powell (Powel), Francis (Frances, Frances), land processioned, 35, 74, 112, 137, 210, 215; present at processioning, 73, 74, 112; processer, 208, 210.

Powell (Powel), John, land processioned, 212.

Powe, William, indigent person, 156.

Prayer books, see Book of Common Prayer.

Precincts, Upper Parish divided into, xxi, xii, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 24, 25, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 180, 181, 182, 207, 208, 209, 231, 242, 243, 251, 252.

Presbyterians, mentioned, xxx.

“The present State of Virginia for the year 1714 with respect to the Countys in particular”, xxxiv (note).

“The present State of Virginia with respect to the Colony in General”, 1726, xxxv (note).

“The present State of Virginia with respect to the Colony in General Anno 1729”, xxxv (note).

Presentation, of clergymen, xxxiv, xxxix, xxxix (note).

Price, Henry, indigent person, 259.

Price, Jacob, land processioned, 188, 211, 233; present at processioning, 211; processer, 65, 83, 161, 209; reimbursed, 259.

Price, John, indigent person, 260; present at processioning, 141, 170, 188.

Price, Joseph (Jos.), land processoned, 39, 40, 43, 109, 137; present at processioning, 109; processer, 132.
Price, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 40', 43', 169'.

Price, Walthoe, indigent person, 123.

Pritlow, Joseph, present at processioning, 253.°

Privy Council, charges against Sir John Harvey in, xxxiii.


See also Land.

Protestant Episcopal Church, x, xxv, xxvi; act for sale of glebes and related property, lxxiv; acts relating to, repealed, lxxiii; conventions of, lxix, lxxi, lxxii, 257, 257 (note), 258, 262; incorporation of, lxxii, 257 (note); law incorporating, repealed, lxv, lxxi, lxxii; petitions in defense of, lxxi; required to report property and revenue, lxviii; vestrymen promise to conform to doctrine and discipline of, 257.

See also Church of England; Established Church.

Protestant Episcopal Theological Seminary, original parish records in, v, vii.

Pruden, Jethro, land processioned, 213'; present at processioning, 212°.

Pruden (Prudent), Nathaniel (Nath., Nathaniel), land processioned, 30', 68, 147°, 173°.

Pruden, Wm., land processioned, 173, 212, 213; present at processioning, 212°, 173.

Pruer, Robert, reimbursed, 52.

Pryor (Prayer, Pryer), Edmund, land processioned, 109°; present at processioning, 109.

Pryor (Prayer), Edward, present at processioning, 83; processoner, 101, 109.

Public Record Office, see British Public Record Office.

Pugh, ———, land processioned, 30°.

Pugh, Daniel (sometimes designated captain or colonel), accounts of, 13, 15; churchwarden, 1, 2, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15; deceased, 15.

Pugh (Pught), Daniel (sometimes designated captain), accounts of, 50, 53, 54, 55, 56, 58, 86, 87, 88, 89; churchwarden, 51, 54, 55, 67, 68, 13, 85, 87; land processioned, 39, 40°, 41°, 82°, 110°, 118, 142; lot purchased from, 156; offers land for poorhouse, lvii, 84.; on committee on erection of new brick church, I, 20, 46; on committee on erection of poorhouse, 84, 173; on committee to sell glebe land, 173; present at processioning, 39°, 41°, 82°, 117°, 118°; processoner, 25, 41, 66; to build new church, li, 54, 55; to examine accounts of John Watson, 92; vestryman, 15, 16, 18, 19, 23, 24, 26, 28, 45, 46, 49, 51, 57, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 173.

Pugh, Esther (Easter, Ester, Hester),
land processioned, 39, 40, 41, 81, 82, 110, 117, 142.
Pugh, James, land formerly belonging to, processioned, 110; paid for services, 220.
Pugh, Theophilus, land processioned, 191, 192.
Pugh, Theos., reimbursed, 12.
Pugh, William (William, Wm.), land not processioned, 235; payments to, 241, 243; sheriff, 230, 251; vestryman, 244.
Pugh's Creek (Pugh's Mill Creek), xvi, 10, 66, 245.
Pulver (Purvis), John, processioneer, 63, 220 (note).
Purdie, Dr. John R., xiii (note).
Purdie & Dixon, publishers of The Virginia Gazette, xlii (note).
Puritan Revolution, xxiv.
Puritans, Nansemond County, xxiii, xxiv.
Purvis, ———, fined, 93.
Purvis (Purves), James (Jas.), indigent person, 45; land processioned, 34, 79, 115, 135; present at processioning, 115, 135; processioneer, 160.
Purvis, James, jr., land processioned, 115.
Purvis, James (son of John, jr.), land processioned, 134, 135.
Purvis (Purves), John, land processioned, 34, 79, 115, 134; processioneer, 63 (note), 80, 181.
Purvis, John, jr., 134, 135.
Purvis, William (William, Wm.), land processioned, 79, 115, 134; present at processioning, 79, 80, 115; processioneer, 134, 134, 135.

Quakers, decline of, xxxii; distrained for refusing to pay church dues, xxviii; in Nansemond County, xxvi, xxviii; in Upper Parish, xxii, 240; in Virginia, xxiv; laws relating to, xxv, xxvii; letter relating to, xxviii; literature of, prohibited, xxv; proposition to the General Assembly, xxviii; slander Church of England, xxviii; William Byrd comments on, xxix.
See also Story, Thomas.
Quitrents, lvi, 13, 27, 46, 50, 57, 93, 123.

Raby's Swamp, 9, 64, 65.
Rack, Richard (R, Richd.), indigent person, 13, 17, 21, 26, 45, 49, 53.
Ragged Islands, xv (note).
Raihey, Charles, paid for services, 221.
Raihey, Charity, indigent person, 105; land processioned, 211, 212.
Raihey, Eliza., indigent person, 239.
Raihey, Frue, land processioned, 212.
Raihey, Henry, land processioned, 212, 213; processioneer, 231.
Raihey (Raby), James (Jas.), processioneer, 64, 131, 146, 182; land processioned, 212.
Raihey, John, land processioned, 146.
Raihey (Raihey, Raby), Kedar (Cader), land processioned, 38, 80, 105, 145, 193, 214; present at processioning, 145, 193.
Raihey, Lemuel, land processioned, 146.
Raihey (Raihey), Moses, indigent person, 219, 221.
Raihey, Nicholas, land processioned, 146.
Raihey, Sarah, indigent person, 130.
Raihey, Wm., land processioned, 212.
Rainsford (Ransford), Rev. Giles, xxxiv, xxxiv (note).
Rales, Jon, 48.
See also Rawls, John.
Rambow, Isaac, clerk, Middle Chapel, 14; reader, 16.
Rand, ———, plans for church by, 46.
Randolph, John, attorney-general, xli, xlii.
Ransford, Rev. Giles, see Rainsford, Rev. Giles.
Rawles, ———, land processioned, 263.
See also Rales; Rawls.
Rawlins, ———, vestry held in home of, 28, 44.
Rawlins (Rawlings), Moses, land processioned, 81, 82; present at processioning, 110; processioneer, 67, 82.
Rawls, Mrs. ———, land processioned, 113.
Rawls, Absolum, present at processioning, 106.
Rawls, Amos, land processioned, 193, 213; present at processioning, 193, 213, 214.
Rawls, Ann, reimbursed, 182.

Rawls (Rawles), David, land processioned, 263; present at processioning, 114, 193, 194.

Rawls, Frances (Fr., Fra., Francis, Franes, Frances), land processioned, 36, 113, 141, 169.

Rawls, Gabriel, land processioned, 141.

Rawls (Ralls), Hardy (Hardey), 118; land processioned, 78, 121; land purchased from, 28; paid for services, 86, 224; present at processioning, 78, 121, 138; processioner, 131, 242, 252.

Rawls, Harry, land processioned, 175.

Rawls, James (Jas.), land processioned, 78, 121, 138; present at processioning, 78, 115, 116; processioner, 100, 120, 1121, 160, 208.

Rawls, Jesse, present at processioning, 106, 114.

Rawls (Ralls, Rawles), John (Jno.), 93; accounts of, 87, 88, 118, 127, 134, 156, 250, 256; churchwarden, 135, 151, 154, 155; land processioned, 36, 68, 75, 76, 78, 106, 121, 141, 164, 194, 263; on committee to sell land, 1173; present at processioning, 68, 76, 78, 105, 106, 138, 216, 263; processioner, 25; trustee for building chapel, 28; vestryman, 57, 67, 83, 85, 87, 93, 95, 104, 118, 125, 126, 129, 130, 133, 135, 173.

Rawls, John (Jno.), jr., present at processioning, 141, 194; reimbursed, 176.

Rawls, John (son of Thos.), 94.

Rawls, Joshua, present at processioning, 141.


Rawls (Ralls), Mary, allowances to, 126; paid for services, 51; sextoness, 50, 52, 90, 96, 118, 123, 126, 132, 133.

Rawls (Rawles), Ruth, sextoness, 56, 85.

Rawls, Solomon, land processioned, 147; processioner, 182.

Rawls (Rawles), Solo., jr., present at processioning, 263.

Rawls (Rawles), Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 44, 169; present at processioning, 44; processioner, 181, 188.

Rawls, William (Willm., Wim., Wm.), 34, 34 (note); land processioned, 113; 134, 146, 169; present at processioning, 44, 121; processioner, 60, 131, 160, 170, 181.

Rawls (Rawles), William, jr., 34, 34 (note); processioner, 4.

Rawls, Wm., sr., land processioned, 44.

Rawls (Rawles), Wm. (son of John), land processioned, 44.

Rawls (Rawles), William (son of Wm.), 44.

See also Rales; Rawles.

Reade, Ruth, paid for services, 223, 226.

Reade, Wm., land processioned, 216; present at processioning, 216.

Readers, lay, xxi.

See also Clerks; names of readers: Allmand, Aaron; Bly, Harrell; Campbell, John; Darden, Elisha; Glover, John; Maget, Nicholas; Norfleet, Edward; Rambow, Isaac; Sheekleton, William; Skinner, Henry; Spivey, George; Spivey, Joshua.

Redy Branch, 116.

Ridd (Red), Whitaker, land processioned, 171; present at processioning, 143, 171.

Ridd (Red), William (Wim.), land processioned, 143, 171; present at processioning, 143, 170, 171; processioner, 160, 171.

Rent, for indigent persons, 156, 163, 219, 221, 227, 241, 247, 256, 260.

Revolution, see American Revolution.

Reynolds (Ronnelds), Christopher (Chris- tor), land processioned, 69, 107.

Rice, ———, 30.

Rice, David, land processioned, 30, 31; 144.

Rice, David, sr., present at processioning, 82.

Rice, Sarah, paid for services, 163.

Rice, William, processioner, 11.

Richards, John, land processioned, 143; paid for services, 219, 223, 226.

Richards, Wm., land processioned, 137.

Richardson, Archd. (A.), clerk of vestry,
260, 261; delegate to church convention, 262; overseer of poor, 258.
Richmond, church convention held in, lxviii, lxix, 257, 262.
Riddick, —— (father of Capt. Henry), vestryman, deceased, 177.
Riddick, Capt. ——, 237.
Riddick (Reddick), Col. —— (probably Col. Lemuel), 183; accounts of, 176, 183, 195, 198, 200, 202, 205, 206, 207, 222, 223; land processioned, 106, 134, 137; lists of tithables furnished by, 86, 176, 178, 185, 193, 197, 207, 222; on committee on enclosing churchyard, 128; on poorhouse board of visitors, 200; report on fines, 187.
Riddick, Majr. ——, accounts of, 187, 195; on poorhouse board of visitors, 200.
Riddick (Reddick), Abraham, land processioned, 31, 70, 75, 116, 175; present at processioning, 75, 116; processioner, 25, 61, 70, 181.
Riddick, Amos, land processioned, 217; present at processioning, 217; processioner, 231.
Riddick, Daniel (Dan.), land processioned, 217, 234; present at processioning, 234; processioner, 208, 243, 252, 255.
Riddick, Dempsey, paid for services, 198; processioner, 231.
Riddick, Edward (Edwd.) (sometimes designated captain), churchwarden, 156, 157, 158, 159, 161, 168; land processioned, 235; payment to, 243; processioner, 208; resignation of, 180; vestryman, 153, 156, 177, 178.
Riddick (Reddick), Henry (sometimes designated captain, major, colonel), 179; accounts of, 187, 194, 196, 198, 202, 235, 239, 244, 256, 259; churchwarden, 187, 194, 196, 197, 200, 230, 231, 236, 239, 240, 252, 255, 257, 258; deceased, 258; land processioned, 141, 192, 217; on poorhouse board of visitors, 200; paid for services, 97, 241; present at processioning, 80, 81, 192; processioner, 209, 217, 243; sheriff, 176, 179, 183; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; vestryman, 177, 178, 180, 186, 201, 203, 204, 205, 218, 221, 222, 225, 227, 229, 240, 242, 246, 247, 248, 250.
Riddick, Hezekiah ( Ezekiah, Hezekiah, Hezikhiah), land processioned, 142, 192, 216, 217; present at processioning, 142, 235; processioner, 182, 192, 252; reimbursed, 195.
Riddick, James, present at processioning, 81.
Riddick, Jean, land processioned, 37.
Riddick (Reddick), Jesse, 118; land processioned, 37, 116, 148; 174; paid for services, 127; processioner, 64, 100, 116.
Riddick, Jethro, overseer of poor, 258; processioner, 243, 252; reimbursed, 256, 259, 260; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; vestryman, 257, 258, 261, 262.
Riddick, John (Joh., Jon.), accounts of, 247; churchwarden, 230, 231, 236, 239, 240; land processioned, 39, 81, 189, 190, 191, 211, 234; present at processioning, 217, 234; processioner, 182, 188, 191; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; vestryman, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 240, 246, 247, 250, 255, 257, 261.
Riddick (Reddick, Redik, Ridick), Josiah (Josah, Josia) (captain, major, colonel), 50, 175, 259; accounts of, 57, 85, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 102, 156, 157, 158, 159, 187, 200, 246, 247; and erection of poorhouse, lvii, lviii, liii, 84, 85, 93, 173; churchwarden, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 262; land processioned, 40, 81, 109, 110, 136, 137, 140, 141, 142, 188, 192, 211, 217; magistrate, 120; on almshouse board of visitors, 124; on committee for building church, 1, 46; on committee for enclosing churchyard, 128; present at processioning, 40, 41, 120, 147, 192, 217; processioner, 101, 110, 231; resignation of, 201; to conform to doc-

Riddick, Josiah, jr., present at processioning, 217.

Riddick, Josiah, sr., land processioned, 217.

Riddick (Reddick, Redick), Lemuel (Lamuel, Lem., Leml.) (sometimes designated captain, major, colonel), 126, 132, 179; accounts of, 47, 51, 53, 58, 86, 90, 91, 104, 123, 152; burgess, xx, lix; charges against Lunan, xxxix, 177; churchwarden, 45, 48, 49, 51, 99, 154, 218, 221, 222; clerk of vestry, 20, 23, 24, 26, 28, 29, 47, 52; copies of acts and lists by, 56, 226; dissents from Vestry, xliii, 218, 221; executors of, 229; fines paid out by, 29; land processioned, 39, 69, 70, 78, 79, 81, 105, 106, 110, 115, 116, 121, 134, 191; member almshouse board, 124; oaths administered to, 29; present at processioning, 191; processioner, 2, 24, 209; resignation of, 224; to build private gallery in church, 1, 46; trustee for building chapel, 28; vestryman, xxi, 2, 13, 14, 15, 16, 19, 20, 23, 24, 26, 28, 54, 55, 101, 104, 118, 119, 121, 124, 125, 129, 130, 132, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159, 161, 167, 175, 177, 178, 180, 186, 194, 196, 197, 201, 203, 205, 218.

Riddick, Lemuel, jr., present at processioning, 70.

Riddick (Reddick, Redick, Redik), Mills (Miles, Mihs) (sometimes designated captain), 46, 227; accounts of, 17, 22, 27, 29, 47, 50, 53, 54, 127, 130, 133; churchwarden, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 23, 24, 26, 27, 28, 47, 124, 125, 126, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135; land not processioned, 141; land of, purchased for glebe, lxiii, 204, 207, 220, 224; land processioned, 39, 80, 81, 132, 142, 192; on almshouse board of visitors, 124; on committee for building chapel, 128, 153; present at processioning, 141, 142; processioner, 25, 182, 192; tobacco collector, 22, 27; vestryman, 15, 45, 48, 49, 51, 52, 85, 88, 89, 94, 95, 98, 99, 101, 103, 104, 119, 121, 124, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159, 161, 167.

Riddick (Ridick), Miriam (Meriam), land processioned, 217; paid for services, 223.

Riddick (Redick), Moses, land processioned, 41, 109, 143, 217, 245; present at processioning, 109; processioner, 25, 41, 66, 252.

Riddick, Robert, processioner, 291.

Riddick, Robert (Ro.) M. (Moore) (sometimes designated captain), accounts of, 251; churchwarden, 248, 249, 250; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; vestryman, 246, 247, 255, 258, 261, 262.

Riddick, Samuel, present at processioning, 81.

Riddick (Redik), Solomon (Soloman), land processioned, 190, 211, 217, 234; patroller, 90; present at processioning, 39, 190; processioner, 160.

Riddick, William, processioner, 251.

Riddick (Reddick, Redick, Ridik), Willis (Willis, Williss) (captain, major, colonel), 102, 219, 256; accounts of, 50, 96, 123, 128, 133, 152, 177, 179, 180, 183, 196, 239; churchwarden, 120, 121, 124, 168, 175, 177, 178, 253, 255, 258; delegate to church convention, lxix, 257, 258; dissents from decision of vestry, lxiii, 221; land processioned, 39, 81, 115, 142, 192, 216; land not processioned, 145; on committee for building chapel, 128; on committee for enclosing churchyard, 128; present at processioning, 192; processioner, 26, 39, 101, 161, 209, 217, 243; sheriff, 87, 92; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; tobacco collector, 92; vestryman, 99, 101, 103, 118, 119, 125, 126, 132, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159.
INDEX

INDEX 313

161, 167, 180, 186, 194, 196, 197, 200, 201, 203, 204, 205, 218, 221, 222, 225, 228, 229, 236, 239, 240, 242, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 261, 262.

Riddick & Cowper, assignees of Wm. Gwin, 195.

Riddick family, prominent in Upper Parish, xix.

Right, James, land processioned, 139.

Right, Sarath, land processioned, 138.

See also Wright.

Rivers, see names of particular rivers: Blackwater; James; Nansemond; Nottoway; Roanoke.

See also Branches; Creeks; Runs.

Roads, cleared, 45, 50, 52, 56; from Brick Church to Jarnagan's Bridge, 58, 82; from Brick Church to Porter's Bridge, 58; from Jarnagan's Bridge to Porter's Bridge, 3, 59; from Thos. Jones to John Jenkins, 61; to Middle Chapel, 21; to the chapel, 62.

See also names of particular roads: Chapel; Church; Mare Branch; Newby's; Orapeak; Searum; Smith's; Somerton; Somerton Creek; South Key.

Roanoke River, settlement on, xxxiii.

Robbins, ———, land not processioned, 137.

Robbins, John, constable, 222.

Roberts, Benjamin, land not processioned, 184;

Roberts, C., deceased, 240.

Roberts, Christopher (Christor.), land processioned, 184; processioneer, 130, 137, 207, 213.

Roberts, Christo., sr., vestryman, 238.

Roberts, Christopher, jr., processioneer, 231.

Roberts, Christopher (Christo.) (sometimes designated captain), churchwarden, 244, 245, 246; vestryman, 240, 248, 249, 250.

Roberts (Roberds), James, land processioned, 71; processioneer, 67, 71.

Roberts, Jonathan (Jona.), land processioned, 41, 42, 77, 184, 185; present at processioneing, 77; processioneer, 24, 43.

Roberts, Mary, land processioned, 103.

Roberts, Richard, land processioned, 115.

Roberts, Thomas, land processioned, 253; processioneer, 252, 253.

Roberts, William, paid for services, 260.

Robinson, Mary, indigent person, 12, 226.

Robinson, Morgan Poitiaux, Virginia Counties . . ., xiv (note).

Robinson, William, deputy in Virginia for Bishop of London, 177, 177 (note); petition concerning Rev. Patrick Lunan presented to, xxxix; powerless to discipline or punish clergy, xl.

Rodes, John, land processioned, 73, 74, 75; present at processioneing, 73, 74.

Rodgers, ———, 34.

Rodgers, Alice, land processioned, 174.

Rodgers, Drewry, processioneer, 182.

Rodgers, Elisabeth, land processioned, 115.

Rodgers, Sarah, land processioned, 115.

Roger, Jethro, present at processioneing, 79.

Rogers, ———, indigent person, 219.

Rogers, Alice, indigent person, 200.

Rogers (Rodgers, Rodgerz, Rogger), Benjamin (Ben., Benjamin), land processioned, 34, 79, 115, 134; present at processioneing, 79, 115, 134.

Rogers, Bethel, indigent person, 220.

Rogers, Drewry, paid for services, 202.

Rogers, Eliza, land processioned, 134.

Rogers (Rodgers, Roggers), John, land processioned, 34, 71, 75; processioneer, 11, 67, 71.

Rogers (Rodgers, Roggers), Joseph (Jos.), 134; land processioned, 75; present at processioneing, 75, 116; processioneer, 5.

Rogers (Rodgers), Martha, indigent person, 237, 241.

Rogers (Rodgers, Roger, Rogers, Roggers), Robert (Robt.), 100, 115, 134; land processioned, 75, 79; present at processioneing, 75, 79, 115; reimbursed, 52.

Rogers (Rodgers, Roger, Rogers), William (Wm., Wm.), land processioned, 34, 71, 79, 115, 116, 134, 135;
present at processioning, 30, 135; procession, 116.
Rogers (Rodgers), William (Wim), son of Robert (Robt.), land processioned, 100, 115, 134.
Rogers, Wim., son of Joseph, land processioned, 134.
Rogers (Rodgers), Wim. (son of Wim.), land processioned, 1155.
Ronnelds, Christopher, see Reynolds (Ronndels), Christopher (Christopher).
Ross, Alexander, paid for services, 230.
Roundtree, Mrs. ———, land processioned, 2335.
Roundtree (Roundtree, Rountree), John, land processioned, 233, 2335; present at processioning, 233; processioner, 9, 101.
Roundtree, Newby, land processioned, 233.
Roundtree (Roundtree, Rountree), Robert (Robt.), land processioned, 2335, 233, 2335; present at processioning, 233; processioner, 9, 101.
Rountree, Elizabeth, indigent person, 206.
Rudd, Rev. William, xxxiv.
Runs, see names of particular runs: Baker's Mill; Jarnagan's Bridge; Spight's.
See also Branches; Creeks; Rivers.
Russell, Charles, land processioned, 715.
Ruther, Charles, constable, 219.
Sacrament, xli, 47, 240.
Sailor, 17.
St. Andrew's Parish, Brunswick Co., ministers of, xxxix, xxxix (note).
St. Bride's Parish, 201.
St. George Parish, Spotsylvania County, Vestry Book, 1726-45, xxxvi (note).
St. George's Parish, Spotsylvania Co., minister, xxxvi.
St. Paul's Church, Suffolk, vii, lxxiv, lxxiv (note).
Salaries, levies for ministers', discontinued, xlvi, lxvi; of clerk, 12; of clerk of Brick Church, 85; of clerk of Cyprus Chapel, 157, 161, 167, 178, 201, 229; of clerk of Holy Neck Chapel, 85, 90, 132, 151, 154, 157, 178, 229; of clerk of Middle Chapel, 14, 85; clerk of Nottoway Chapel, 95, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161; of clerk of Suffolk Church, 90, 95, 101, 122, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 201; of clerk of Somerton Chapel, 14, 161, 167; of clerk of Upper Chapel, 52, 56, 95; of clerk of vestry, 12, 16, 20, 57, 248, 250, 256; of master of Grammar School, xxxviii; of minister, xxxvii, xliii, xlix, 12, 16, 26, 45, 49, 52, 55, 85, 89, 90, 95, 101, 118, 121, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 194, 197, 201, 205, 218, 237, 239, 256, 240; of overseer of poorhouse, lvi, lx, lxxi, 97, 103, 127, 200, 202; of reader at Cyprus Chapel, 194, 197, 205, 218, 222, 226, 236, 239; of reader at Holy Neck Chapel, 194, 197, 205, 218, 222, 226, 236, 239, 240, 243; of reader at Middle Chapel, 47; of reader at Nottoway Chapel, 118; of reader at Somerton Chapel, 16, 47, 118, 236; of reader at Suffolk Church, 118, 194, 197, 205, 218, 222, 225, 229, 239, 240, 243; of reader at the chapel, 45; of reader at the church and chapel, 20; of reader at Upper Chapel, 12, 49, 50; Rev. Alexander Forbes on clerical, xxx.
See also Wages.
Salivation, 27, 86.
Saml. Jordan's Point, 87.
Sanders, ———, 171.
Sanders, ———, land processioned, 165.
Sanders, Mrs. ———, land processioned, 1655.
Sanders (Sander), Christopher (Chris., Christepher, Christo., Christor, Christopher), 12, 17; land processioned, 29, 315, 423, 71, 77, 107, 1105.
Sanders, Moses, present at processioning, 82, 1105.
Sanders, Sarah, land processioned, 165.
Sanders, Thos., land processioned, 1435.
INDEX

144, 184, 185; processioner, 180, 184.
Sanders, William (Wm., Wm.), land processioned, 32; 33, 69, 112; 136; present at processioning, 136; processioner, 25, 32, 33.
Sap, Mary, indigent person, 26, 45, 50, 52.
Sanders, James, present at processioning, 263.
Sanders, Job, present at processioning, 263.
Sawyers, John, present at processioning, 263.
Sawyer, Caleb (Kaleb), land processioned, 214; present at processioning, 214; processioner, 243, 252.
Sawyer (Savidge, Savige), James, land processioned, 115; present at processioning, 79.
Savage, Jean, indigent person, 97, 123, 130.
Savage, William (Wim.), land processoned, 79, 136, 170, 172, 193; present at processioning, 143.
Searbord, Sarah, indigent person, 223, 226.
Searbrough, ———, land processioned, 108.
Schonectady, N. Y., Rev. William Andrews at, xlv.
School, at poorhouse, lviii, lx, lxi, 97, 103, 104, 119, 123, 124, 129.
See also Children; Grammar school; Teaching.
Scott, Exum (Exam), 3, 3 (note); land processioned, 79; present at processioning, 79.
Scott, John, paid for services, 57, 91.
Scott, Joseph (Jos.), fine of, 183; land processioned, 185; 186, 209; 243; 245; 253; present at processioning, 74; 166; 209; processioner, 231, 242.
Scott, Mourning, land processioned, 79.
Scott, Sarah, land processioned, 74.
Scott, William (Wm., Wm.), land processioned, 35, 74; 112.
Scutchins (Scutchin), Thomas, land processioned, 32.
Scutchins (Scutchings), Mary, indigent person, 224, 227, 239.
See also Cutchens.
Searum Road, 7, 64.
See also Bond.
Sextons, see names of sextons: Booth, Robert; Campbell, John; Cole, John; Gwin, Henry; Hart, Moses; Parkin, Harder; Jenkins, Dempsey; Jenkins, John; Johnson, Thos.; Jones, Sarah; Leuiston, Richard; Norfleet, Hezekiah; Rawls, Mary; Rawls, Ruth; Spivey, Christian; Spivey, George; Taylor, Susana; Whitfield, William; Wiggins, William; Wright, Sarah.
Shavass, Jeen, land processioned, 34.
See also Chivers; Shiflers; Shivers.
Shaw, Cathrine, indigent person, 102, 103.
Shickleton (Shekelton, Shettleton, Shickleton, Shitleton, Shittleton), William (Wm.), clerk, Holy Neck Chapel, 85, 90, 132, 151, 154, 157, 168, 178; clerk, Nottoway Chapel, 126; clerk, Somerton Chapel, 101, 122, 161, 167; clerk, Upper Chapel, 52, 56, 95; present at processioning, 69; reader, Somerton Chapel, 118; reader, Upper Chapel, 12.
Sheets, for burials, 179, 219, 241.
See also Burials.
Shepherd, Samuel, The Statutes at Large of Virginia, lxxiii (note).
Shepherd, Stephen, land processioned, 265; present at processioning, 265.
Sheriffs, act defining duties of, 14 (note), 18; allowance to, for insolvents, 155, 158, 167, 183, 197, 205, 222, 238; allowance to, for tickets, 197, 201, 205, 222; collect parish levy, 14, 17, 18, 46, 57, 87, 92, 96, 119, 122, 126, 133, 152, 155, 157, 158, 167, 176, 179, 183, 195, 197, 206, 240, 242, 244, 247, 249, 260; to advertise election of vestrymen, xx; to collect fines, xxvii.
See also names of sheriffs: Godwin, Capt. Thos.; Holladay, Anthony; King, Michael; Moore, William; Pitt, James; Pugh, William; Riddick, Henry; Riddick, Willis; Tembey, Dr. Hening; Turner, James; Wright, Edward.

Shettleton (Shickleton), William, see Shickleton, William.

Shiffers, Thomas, land processioned, 31º; processioner, 31.

See also Chivers; Shavass; Shivers.

Shitleton (Shittleton), William, see Sheckleton, William.

Shivers, Thomas, land processioned, 70º, 75º, 116º, 148º; present at processioning, 70º, 75º; processioner, 7, 25, 160.

See also Chivers; Shavass; Shiffers.

Shively, Thomas, land processioned, 703, 75º, 116º, 148º; present at processioning, 70º, 75º; processioner, 7, 25, 160.

See also Chivers; Shavass; Shiffers.

Shoos, 26, 45, 103, 238.

Siers, Silas, paid for services, 226.

Simons, Augustin, land processioned, 74.

Simons (Simon), John, land processioned, 35, 112, 137º; present at processioning, 74º; reimbursed, 45, 52, 260.

Sivels, Wm., land processioned, 189º, 234º.

Skeato (Skeetoe, Sketo), James, land processioned, 137, 188, 211, 233º.

Skeatoe (Skeator, Sketor), Joseph (Jos.), indigent person, 179, 194, 195, 198, 203, 207, 220, 224, 226, 230, 237, 239, 241; present at processioning, 216º.

Skeatoe (Skeator), Rachel, indigent person, 237º; paid for services, 179.

Skeator, Ferebee, paid for services, 249.

Skeator, Ferebee, paid for services, 249.

Skinner (Skiner), Henry, 40; clerk, Somerton Chapel, 14; land processioned, 40º, 109º; present at processioning, 109º; processioner, 10; reader, Somerton Chapel, 16; reimbursed, 13.

Skinner (Skiner), Jesse (Jessey), land processioned, 164º; processioner, 208, 211.


Skinner (Skiner), Joseph (Jos.), land processioned, 145º, 170º, 216º; present at processioning, 216º, 233; processioner, 131, 143, 182, 231, 232.

Skinner (Skiner), Joseph (son of John), present at processioning, 108.

Slater, Moses, land processioned, 235º.

Slatter, Keesia, 68.

Slaughter, Philip, History of St. George's Parish, in the County of Spotsylvania, and Diocese of Virginia, xxxvi (note).

Small, —, 239.


Smith, Charles, 84.

Smith, Demsey, present at processioning, 170.

Smith, E., 259.

Smith, Jean, indigent person, 251.

Smith, John, 38; land processioned, 34, 80, 145, 146, 170, 172; paid for services, 202; present at processioning, 193º, 213; processioner, 231, 232, 252, 254.

Smith, John, jr., land processioned, 193.

Smith, John, sr., land processioned, 193º.

Smith, Joseph, land processioned, 146; processioner, 131, 147.


Smith, Margaret, indigent person, 259.

Smith, Martha, land processioned, 38.

Smith, Reuben, processioner, 252, 254.

Smith, Richard, plantation occupied by, 70; present at processioning, 70.

Smith, Robert (Robt.), land processioned, 71º; processioner, 101, 114, 182, 193.

Smith, Ruth, indigent person, 202.

Smith, Samuel (Samuell, Saml.), indigent person, 12; land processioned, 145, 172, 214º; paid for services, 198º; present at processioning, 145º, 172, 193º, 214º; processioner, 25, 38.

Smith, Saml. (son of Saml.), land processioned, 145º.

Smith, Thomas (Thos.), processioner, 243, 252, 255, 265.

Smithfield, Va., xiii (note).

Smith's Road, 8, 9, 11, 34, 64, 65, 67, 170.
INDEX

Society of Friends, see Quakers.
Soldiers, burial of, lxvi, 236; damage done by, lxvi.
Somerton, land at, devised, lv, lvi, 173, 173 (note); Upper Chapel located near, lii.
Somerton (Sommorton, Summerton, Sumr., Sumrton) Chapel, lii, 89; clerk of, 14, 101, 122, 161, 167; formerly known as Upper Chapel, lii, lii (note); reader, 16, 47, 118; services at, lii, 47; sexton, 151, 205, 218, 222; sextoness, 16, 96, 118, 122, 126, 132; well cleaned, 96.
Somerton Creek, 5, 61.
Somerton (Summerton, Summerton) Creek Road, 61, 116.
Somerton (Sumerton, Summ., Summerton, Summorton, Summ., Sumrton) Road, 4, 5, 8, 9, 11, 34, 44, 60, 64, 65, 67, 83, 170, 188, 252.
Somerton (Summerton, Summ., Sumrton) Swamp, 4, 5, 44, 60, 61, 188.
South Key Plantation, processioned, 136.
South Key (Keey) Road, 5, 6, 60, 61, 62, 116.
South Parish, formation of, xiv; name changed to Upper Parish, Nansemond Co., xv.
South Quay, depot for foreign trade, lxv.
Southampton County, Nottoway Parish in, xliv, xlv (note); territory added to, xvii, liv.
Sparling, Geo., processioner, 231.
Spencer, Abraham, paid for services, 162.
Spencer, John, land processioned, 108.
Spight, ———, land processioned, 108.
Spight, John, land processioned, 143.
Spight, Mary, 68, 88.
Spight's (Speight's, Spikes') Run, 4, 59, 83.
Spivey (Spivy, Spyva), Christian (Christain), land processioned, 188, 190; sextoness, 240, 243.
Spivey (Spivi, Spivy), George (Geo.), clerk, Cyprus Chapel, 198, 201, 229; land processioned, 43, 136, 137, 188, 233; processioner, 65, 131, 136; reader, Cyprus Chapel, 205, 218, 222, 226; sexton, Cyprus Chapel, 226.
Spivey (Spivy), James (Jas.), 211; land processioned, 137, 188; paid for services, 195; processioner, 25, 43.
Spivey (Spivy), Joshua (Josh, Joshula), land processioned, 37, 37 (note), 43, 190, 234; present at processioning, 190; processioner, 37, 38, 100; reader, Cyprus Chapel, 236, 239.
Spivey (Spivy), Joshua, jr., processioner, 25.
Spivey (Spivy), Thomas, land processioned, 39, 40.
Spivy, ——, former land of, processioned, 110.
Spivy, Moses, processioner, 64.
Spivy, Wm., land processioned, 190, 211.
Spring, church to be erected near, 20; cleaned, 21, 27, 50, 52, 56, 85; road to cleared, 45.
See also Well.
Stakes, Levin, reimbursed, 260.
See also Stokes.
Stallings (Staling, Stallins), James (Jas.), land processioned, 142, 192, 217; present at processioning, 192.
Stalling, John, present at processioning, 39.
Stallings (Stallins, Stallions), Joseph (Jos.), land processioned, 39, 81; 142; present at processioning, 40; processioner, 101.
Stallings, Joseph, jr., present at processioning, 39.
Stallings, Magaret, land processioned, 192, 217.
Stallings (Stallins, Stallions), Mary, indigent person, 187, 200, 224, 226, 256; paid for services, 206, 220.
Stallings (Stallins), William (Wm.), indigent person, 207, 220, 224, 226; land processioned, 39, 81, 142, 217; present at processioning, 217; processioner, 132, 142.
Stallings, Wm., jr., present at processioning, 39.
Stallins, Judith, paid for services, 237.
Stallins, Christian, indigent person, 250, 256.
Stallions, Uriah, processioner, 252.
Steaven, ———, 145.
Stewart, Charles, indigent person, 102.
Stogdale, James, present at processioning, 110.
Stogdale, John, present at processioning, 169.
Stokes (Stockes, Stocks), John, land processioned, 35.
Stokes, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 73, 75, 74.
Stokes (Stakes), Wm. Marshal (Marshall), land not processioned, 137; processioner, 208, 208 (note), 210.
See also Stakes.
Story, Thomas, Quaker, xxxiv.
Streater (Streator, Streeter), John (Jno.), land processioned, 144; paid for services of negro woman, 227; present at processioning, 70, 78, 79.
Streater (Streator), Willis, processioner, 207, 213; reimbursed, 238; vestryman, 222, 225, 229, 240, 244.
Stringfield, Richard, land processioned, 33.
Suffolk Parish, Nansemond Co., vii, lxxiv; adding part of Upper Parish to, xvi, xvii, xvii (note), li, 15 (note), 24, 25; and relief of poor, xxi, lx, lxx, 99; minister of, xxxvii; Lower and Chuckatuck parishes united as, xiii (note), xvi; vestry of, xiii (note), xvi; vestry held, 227, 235; vestry book of, xiii, xiii (note).
See also Chuckatuck Parish; Lower Parish, Nansemond Co.
Suffolk Parish, Nansemond County, Virginia, Vestry Book, 1740-1856, xxxvii (note).
Sugar, 251.
Sullivan, Judith, indigent person, 259.
Summer, ———, land processioned, 170.
Summer, Capt. ———, land processioned, 30.
Summer, David (sometimes designated captain), 156; land processioned, 78, 79, 115, 116, 121, 134, 135, 235; present at processioning, 78; vestryman, 99, 104, 121, 124.
Summer, Dempsey (Dempsey, Demsey, Demse) (sometimes designated captain, major, colonel), executor, 145; land processioned, 105, 145, 172, 174, 193, 214; to conform to doctrines of Episcopal Church, 257; vestryman, 257, 258.
Sumner, Elisha, land processioned, 212; present at processioning, 212.

Sumner, Jacob, accounts of, 206, 220; churchwarden, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 218; land processioned, 385, 105, 145, 172, 193, 214; on committee for building chapel, 128; on committee to inspect chapel, 153; present at processioning, 80, 121, 145, 193; processioner, 160; resignation from vestry, 238; vestryman, 99, 101, 103, 104, 119, 125, 126, 153, 154, 157, 167, 175, 177, 178, 196, 200, 225, 228, 229.

Sumner, James (Jas.), land processioned, 29, 38, 725, 111, 171; present at processioning, 71, 72, 111; processioner, 131.

Sumner, Jethro (Jothro) (sometimes designated captain), accounts of, 13, 17, 22, 23, 27, 50; churchwarden, 1, 2, 11, 12, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 24, 26, 27; deceased, 68; land of, desired for church site, 1, 11 (note), 46, 47; land processioned, 30, 34, 34 (note), 40; on committee on new church, 1, 46; vestryman, 48, 49, 51, 54, 55.

Sumner, Jethro, present at processioning, 82, 214.


Sumner, Mrs. Margaret (Margret), 1, li (note), 46, 47.

Sumner, Robert, present at processioning, 79.

Sumner, Samuel, processioner, 145.

Sumner, Thomas (Thos.), land processioned, 109, 115, 144; on committee to sell glebe land, 173; present at processioning, 82, 144; processioner, 159, 168; reimbursed, 123; vestryman, 68, 83, 89, 92, 93, 94.

Sumner, William, land processioned, 146, 147.

Sumner family, prominent in Upper Parish, xix.

Supremacy, oath of, xxvi.


Survey, of glebe land, 83, 84; of land offered for glebe, liii, 204; of land of Blake and Cadowgan, lii, 84.

Surveyors, lii, 83, 91, 95, 204.

Surveyor's chain, men paid for carrying, 90.

Sussex Co., Albemarle Parish in, xlvi.

Swamps, see names of particular swamps: Back; Barbecue; Beavercut; Cypress; Dismal; Dragon; Flat; Hunter's Mill; Kingsale; Knuckle; Raby's; Somerton; Wickam.

Svan, Samuel, tobacco collector, 157; vestry held at home of, 201, 203, 204, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225.

Sweep, for well, 179.

“Sweet Scented” tobacco parishes, xxx.

Tables, for almshouse, 97.

Talington (Tallington), see Turlington.

Tallow, 123.

Talor, Edward, see Taylor, Edward.

Tar, 23, 24, 48, 88.

Turlington (Tarlington, Tarnington), see Turlington.

Tarrauscoe Neck, xv (note).

Tatman, Nathl., present at processioning, 263.

Tavern, in Suffolk, xiii (note).

Taxes, act concerning, 14 (note); for religious purposes discontinued, xxxii, xlvi, lxi, lxvi; levied by vestries, xviii; minister subjected to double, lxi (note); proposition of Quakers relating to, xxviii.

See also Parish levy; Tithables.

Taylor, leg made for, 57.

Taylor (Talor), Edward (Edwd.), land processioned, 35, 75, 112, 137; present at processioning, 74, 75.

Taylor, Jethro, reimbursed, 260.

Taylor (Tayloe), John, land processioned, 71; processioner, 101, 105.

Taylor (Tayloe), Jonathan, land processioned, 80, 146.
Taylor (Tayloe), Richard (Richd.), land processioned, 145, 146, 172, 193, 214; paid for services, 158; present at processioning, 80, 193; processioner, 25, 28, 101, 105, 160, 172, 209, 214.

Taylor, Robert (Robt.), indigent person, 56, 57; salivation of, 86.

Taylor (Tayloe), Susana (Susanah), land processioned, 38; sextoness, 13, 16, 21, 26, 45, 49.

Teaching, lxi, 162, 198, 202; at almshouse, 97, 103, 104, 119, 123, 124, 129.

See also Best, John, Jr.; Children; Cotton, Hannah; Grammar school; School; Wallis, Samuel.

Tembey (Tembey, Tembte, Tembtie, Tembty, Temptey, Temty), Dr. Harning (Harning, Henning) (sometimes designated captain), 112; acts in sale of glebe land, 128, 173; churchwarden, 98; land processioned, 31, 35, 41, 68, 73, 74, 77, 107, 112, 113, 137, 144, 147, 165, 172, 173; present at processioning, 15, 21, 152; present at processioning, 82, 147; sheriff, 122, 126; vestryman, 15, 16, 18, 20, 23, 24, 48, 49, 67, 85, 88, 92, 94, 95, 98, 104, 118, 119, 121, 124, 125, 129, 130, 151, 153, 154, 155, 156, 159, 161, 167, 168, 173.

Terry, Emily, x.

Terry, John, indigent person, 260.

Terry, Richard, indigent person, 250.

Test, subscribed to by vestryman, 16, 23, 45.

Thomas, Ann, indigent person, 226, 230.

Thomas, Elisabeth, land processioned, 107.

Thomas, John (Jon., Jno.), indigent person, 206, 207, 221, 223, 237; land processioned, 32, 42, 45, 77; paid for services, 236; present at processioning, 42.

Thomas, Joseph, land processioned, 184; present at processioning, 184; processioner, 207, 213, 231.

Thomas, Priscilla, indigent person, 183.

Thompson, Alexander, indigent person, 259.

Tibbs, John, indigent person, 56.

Tickets, allowance for, 126, 132, 197, 201, 205.

Tithables, allowance for, gone to wars, 118; assessed for parish expenses, 14, 48, 22, 27, 46, 50, 57, 58, 86, 87, 91, 92, 96, 102, 119, 125, 126, 133, 154, 155, 158, 162, 167, 176, 179, 183, 195, 197, 202, 206, 218, 223, 225, 227, 228, 230, 238, 240, 242, 244, 247, 249, 251, 257, 260; dissenting, in Upper Parish, 240; listed, 13, 17, 45, 50, 53, 56, 86, 90, 176, 178, 183, 194, 197, 201, 205, 222, 226, 229, 238, 243; taxed for poorhouse, 199.

See also Parish levy; Taxes.

Tobacco, act regarding levies, etc., in, 14 (note); allowed minister in lieu of glebe, 16, 26, 45, 49, 52, 55, 85, 90, 95, 101, 118, 121, 126, 134, 154, 157, 161, 175, 194, 197, 201; casks, allowance for, 12, 16, 45, 49, 52, 55, 95, 90, 95, 101, 102, 118, 121, 134, 154, 157, 161, 167, 175, 178, 182, 194, 197, 201, 205; clergy's remonstrance against payments in lieu of, xxxviii; collectors of, 14, 14 (note), 17, 18, 22, 27, 46, 47, 54, 58, 87, 92, 126, 137, 158, 162, 167, 176, 179, 195, 202, 218, 223, 225, 230, 238, 240; levied for building chapel, 90; levied for building church, 1, 17, 22, 25, 27, 46, 47, 50, 53, 57; levied for parish debts, 14, 18, 22, 27, 46, 50, 54, 57, 86, 87, 91, 92, 96, 102, 119, 122, 136, 133, 152, 155, 158, 162, 167, 176, 179, 183, 195, 197, 202, 206, 218, 223, 225, 228; levied for poorhouse, lxi, 96, 199; not provided for Lunan's salary, xliii, 218; order of vestry relating to collection of, 223, 225; oronoco, xxx; paid for insolvents, 12, 17, 21, 27, 46, 50, 53, 57, 85, 90, 102, 118, 122, 126, 132, 152, 155, 158, 167, 178, 183, 194, 197, 201, 205, 221, 227, 238; poor, and clergy, xxix; purchased to pay debts due in, 225; shortage of, 125; sold to buy church organs, 86; sold to discharge cash accounts, 86, 87, 102, 103, 122, 126, 133, 152, 155, 162, 167, 176.
INDEX 321

178, 183, 195, 197, 201, 205, 218, 221, 222, 224; sweet scented, xxx; unequal value in parishes, xxx.

See also Commission; Money.
Toleration Act of William and Mary, xxvii.
Torlington (Torlinton), see Turlington.
Townsend (Towsin), John (Jno.), land processioned, 115, 135.
Trade, children from poorhouse to be taught a, lxi, 1124.
Treason, minister accused of, xlviii, xlix.
Treaty of Peace, 1783, xlix (note).
Trees, 37, 148, 189; on glebe marked, 91.
Trustees, as successors to vestries, lxxi.
Tucker, , 43.
Tucker, Majr. ——, 77.
Tucker, Mary, indigent person, 127.
Tucker, Robert (Robt.), land not processioned, 213; land processioned, 184.
Tucker's Neck, 21.
Tunstall, Robert B., x.
Turley, Richard, present at processioning, 193.
Turlington, , land processioned, 108.
Turlington, Major , processioneer, 243, 252.
Turlington, Benjn., processioneer, 231.
Turlington, James, land processioned, 245; processioneer, 252.
Turlington, John, present at processioning, 136; refuses to have land processioned, 244.
Turlington (Talington), Levin (Leavin), (Leving), land processioned, 235; paid for services, 247; processioneer, 208, 245.
Turlington (Talington, Tarlinton, Turlington, Torlington, Torlinton), Mansfield (Mansel), land processioned, 143, 170, 171, 216; present at processioning, 46, 83, 108, 145.
Turlington (Tallington), Thos., land processioned, 235; paid for services, 219; present at processioning, 191, 235; processioneer, 209.
Turlington (Talrington), William (Wim., Wm.), land processioned, 171.
215, 216; present at processioning, 216; processioneer, 182.
Turner, James, death of, 157; sheriff, 152, 155.
Two Penny Acts, clergy and, xxxvii—xxxviii, xxxviii (note), xli (note).
Tyler, Cathrine, indigent person, 202.
Tyre, Dr. James, accounts of, 133, 135, 152.
Union Chapel, Suffolk, lxxiv (note).
Upper Chapel, clerk, 53, 56, 95; identified with Somerton Chapel, llii, llii (note); new, lli, llii, lvi, 47; readers, 12, 49, 50; repairs on, 86, 87; sextoness, 13, 21, 26, 45, 49, 50, 52, 90.
Upper Norfolk County, divided into parishes, xiv, xv (note), xxiii; formed from New Norfolk County, xiv; name changed to Nansemond Co., xiv; Puritans in, xxiii.
Upper Parish, Isle of Wight Co., minister of, xxviii.
Upper Parish, Nansemond Co., act of dividing, xvi, xvii (note), 15, 15 (note); and convention of Protestant Episcopal Church, lxxii, 257, 262; area of, xv, xv (note), xxv; as Upper Suffolk Parish, vii, lxxiv; debts of, in cash, 1, 29, 47, 50, 53, 54, 56, 57, 86, 91, 92, 94, 98, 102, 119, 120, 122, 123, 127, 133, 135, 158, 165, 176, 179, 195, 198, 202, 206, 207, 219, 220, 221, 223, 226, 227, 229, 230, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 243, 244, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 256, 259, 260; debts of, in tobacco, 12, 13, 16, 17, 20, 21, 22, 26, 27, 45, 46, 49, 50, 52, 53, 55, 56, 57, 85, 86, 90, 95, 96, 102, 118, 119, 121, 122, 126, 131, 154, 155, 157, 158, 167, 176, 178, 194, 201, 205, 218, 222, 225; dissenters in, xxxii; end of ministry of Established Church in, xvi; formation of, xxiii; formerly called South Parish, xv, xv; land grant in, xv; map to be made of, 1; petitions of, xvi, xx, l, lvi, lxxiv, lxvi, lxxi, lxxii, lxxiii; prominent families in, xix; properties de-
vised to, lv, lvii, lxiii, 125, 173, 173 (note); Quakers in, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxx; religion in, xxii-xxxii; ruinous condition of, lxii-lxix; to raise money for repairs on church and chapels in, lxii, 262; to survey certain lands in, lvii, 83, 84; witnesses in court for, 102, 118. See also Chapels; Church; Ministers; Parish levy; Parish register; Poorhouse; Precincts; Processioners; Processioning of land; Tithepables; Vestry of Upper Parish, Nansemond Co.; Vestry book.

Upper Suffolk Parish, vii, lxxiv.

Uzzell (Uzel, Uzell, Uzzil), James (Jas.), land processioned, 33, 69, 111', 136', 165; present at processioning, 136', 165; processioner, 25, 32, 33.

Vaughn, John, vestryman, 262.

Vestries, and ministers incorporated, lxviii; and right of visitation, lxiii; dissolved by law, lxvii; duties and powers of, xiv, xviii, xxi, xxvi, lv, lxxiv; election of, lxvii; members of, as civil officers and judges, xviii; members of, to take oath of supremacy, xxvi; new, successors to former, lxvi, lxxiv; processioners appointed by, 2; processioners to report to, xxi, xxii; to meet legal demands promptly, lxvii, lxix.

Vestry book, of Albemarle Parish, Sussex Co., xlvi (note); of Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond Co., xiii; of Suffolk Parish, Nansemond Co., xiii (note); of Upper Parish, Nansemond Co., v, xiii, xiii (note), xix (note), xxii (note), xxii (note), xxxvi (note), xxxvii (note), xxxviii (note), xxxix (note), xl (note), xlii (note), xlv (note), xliii (note), xlv (note), xlii (note), xlii (note), xlii (note), lx (note), lxv (note), lxvi (note), lxvii (note), lxviii (note), lxix (note), lxx (note), lxxii (note).

See also Parish register.

Vestry of Chuckatuck Parish, Nansemond Co., fined, xv.

Vestry of Suffolk Parish, Nansemond Co., xiii (note), xix, lx, 14, 15.

Vestry of Upper Parish, Nansemond Co., actions against Rev. Patrick Lunan, xxxix, xl, xlii, xlv, 177, 184, 185, 218, 221, 228, 238, 239; agreements with ministers, 153, 227; and new church, xlii, 1, 19, 20, 46, 48, 54, 128; and poorhouse, lvii, lviii, lx, lxi, lxii, lxiii, lxiv, 84, 97, 124, 129, 173, 174, 196, 199, 200, 203, 204, 219, 227, 242; clerks of, 11, 12, 14, 16, 20, 24, 26, 29, 47, 52, 54, 55, 57, 67, 68, 85, 92, 98, 99, 101, 103, 104, 105, 119, 123, 124, 125, 128, 129, 132, 134, 135, 152, 154, 156, 157, 159, 161, 163, 168, 174, 177, 178, 180, 184, 196, 198, 203, 209, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 238, 242, 244, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 252, 256,
Wadkins, Peter, see Watkins, Peter.

Wafl (Worfl), George (Geo.), ferryman, 87, 96; orphan of, 177, 179, 183, 195, 198.

Wafl, Susanah, indigent person, 163.

Wages, of sexton of Brick Church, 50, 52, 56, 85; of sexton of Cyprus Chapel, 157, 161, 167, 178, 194, 197, 205, 218, 223, 226; of sexton of Holy Neck Chapel, 154, 157, 161, 167, 178; of sexton of Middle Chapel, 13, 16, 21, 26, 46, 50, 52, 56, 85; of sexton of Nottoway Chapel, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167; of sexton of Somerton Chapel, 151, 205, 218, 222; of sexton of Suffolk Church, 90, 96, 126, 132, 151, 154, 157, 161, 167, 178, 194, 197, 201, 205, 218, 222, 226, 229, 236, 239, 240, 243; of sextoness of Cyprus Chapel, 240, 243; of sextoness of Holy Neck Chapel, 85, 237, 239, 240; of sextoness of Somerton Chapel, 16, 96, 118, 126, 132; of sextoness of Upper Chapel, 13, 21, 26, 45, 50, 52, 56, 90. See also Salaries.

Wainwright (Weinright), Benjamin, land processioned, 42, 77.

Walker, 239.

Walker, Emanuel, 237.

Walker, Francis, 243.

Walkins, Peter, see Watkins, Peter.

Waller, Benjamin, allegations against Lunan presented to, xl, 184.

Wallis (Walllice), Samuel, accounts for sundries for poorhouse, 122, 127; overseer and teacher in poorhouse, lviii, lx, lxi, 97, 103, 104, 119, 123, 129; poor children taught by, lxi, 162, 198, 202; salary of, 103, 119, 123.

Wallis (Walllice), Rev. Samuel, minister of Chuckatuck Parish, xxxiv, xxxiv (note), lviii (note).

Walter, William, plantation of, 4, 60.

War, allowance for tithables gone to, 118.

See also Army.

Ward, Joshua, paid for services, 17.

Ward, William (Wim.), land processioned, 30, 31, 144; present at processioning, 144; processsioner, 181.

Warren, Etheldred (Dred), present at processioning, 236; processsioner, 208, 215, 252.

Warren, Robt., indigent person, 206.

Warren (Warran), Saml., land processioned, 33, 108.

Water table, 54, 55.

Wateridge (Wartridge, Waterridge, Watridge), John, land processioned, 43, 137, 188, 213; present at processioning, 211; processsioner, 131, 136, 183, 188.

Wateridge, Moses, land processioned, 193.

Waters (Warters), John, indigent person, 241; paid for services, 103.


Waters, Wim., jr., present at processioning, 143.

Water's Old Field, 163.

Watkins, Mrs. ———, indigent person, 120.

Watkins (Wadkins, Walkins), Peter, present at processioning, 68, 83, 108.

Watkins, Sarah, paid for services, 91, 96, 103, 119, 127, 152.

Watkinson (Watkison), Peter, land processioned, 114.

Watson, John, accounts of, 92, 123; land processioned, 40, 41, 75, 78, 109; to have pew in gallery of church, li, 88, 93.

Watson, Jonathan, indigent person, 51, 52.

Watson, Lemuel, land processioned, 174.

Watson, Mary, land processioned, 174.

Watson (Natson), Michl. (Mical), present at processioning, 36, 75.

Watson, Samuel (Saml.), land processioned, 75, 174, 175; processsioner, 100, 160, 175.

Weatherley (Weatherly), John, land processioned, 33; paid for services, 221.

Weatherly, William, reimbursed, 259.

Weaver, Jonathan, land processioned, 144.

Webb, Mrs. ———, paid for services, 47.
Webb, Ann, indigent person, 127; land processioned, 147.
Webb, David, indigent person, 256.
Webb, Henning, processioner, 231.
Webb, James, land processioned, 34 reluctance.
Webb, John, land processioned, 34 reluctance; present at processioning, 135; reimbursed, 256.
Webb, Kedar, land processioned, 185; present at processioning, 107, 144; processioner, 159, 166.
Webb, Richard (Richd.), 153; churchwarden, 134, 135; clerk of vestry, 54, 55, 57, 67, 68, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 92; indigent person, 248; land processioned, 31; paid for services, 13, 17, 21, 26, 45, 50; present at processioning, 144; processioner, 58, 82; vestryman, 130.
Webb, Thos., land processioned, 34.
Webb, William (not identified as minister), 119; land processioned, 109; paid for services, 133, 206, 223, 226, 229; present at processioning, 109.
Webb, Rev. William, allowances to, 26, 45, 49, 52, 85, 90, 95, 101, 113, 121, 126, 132; and "Two Penny" act, xxxvii; land processioned, 109; master of Grammar School, xxxviii; member of almshouse visitors, 124; on committee for building chapel, 148; on committee for building church, 1, 46; on committee for erection of almshouse, 84, 85, 173; on committee to sell glebe land, 173; paid for searching for patent, 95; parish register delivered to, 29; preaches in Suffolk Parish, xxxvii; present at meeting of vestry, 26, 38, 45, 48, 49, 51, 54, 55, 67, 83, 85, 87, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 101, 103, 104, 118, 119, 121, 124, 125, 126, 129, 130, 132, 135, 173; proceedings of vestry signed by, 29, 47, 48, 49, 91, 94, 54, 55, 67, 68, 85, 87, 88, 89, 92, 93, 94, 95, 98, 99, 101, 103, 104, 105, 119, 120, 123, 124, 125, 128, 129, 130, 132, 134, 135; processioning orders signed, 67; received as minister, 24; salary of, 26, 45, 49, 52, 55, 85, 90, 95, 101, 113, 121, 126, 132, 151; signs order for building chapel, 28; to examine accounts of John Watson, 92.
Webb and Meredith, 202, 219.
Weeks, Archilus, land processioned, 32.
Weeks, Stephen B., Southern Quakers and Slavery . . ., xxv (note), xxvii (note), xxviii (note), xxix (note).
Weignright, Benjamin, see Wainwright, Benjamin.
Welch, Margaret, indigent person, 259.
Well, at chapel, 179; at Cyprus Chapel, 158; at Holy Neck Chapel, 127, 154, 157, 161, 175, 178; at Somerton Chapel, 96; bucket for, 118, 179; repaired, 220; sweep for, 179.
See also Spring.
Wells, Mrs. ———, widow of Samuel, 29.
Wells, Mary, indigent person, 250.
Wells, Samuel, 29.
See also Wells.
West, Robert, land processioned, 108.
West Parish, establishment of, xiv, xiv (note); name changed to Chuckatuck Parish, xv.
Western Avenue, Suffolk, lii.
Whale, Ruth, indigent person, 24; payment made to, 29.
Whaleyville, lii (note).
Wharton, Joseph, land processioned, 34.
Wharton, William, land processioned, 34 reluctance.
Whimner, John, paid for services, 237, 251.
Whimner, Sarah, indigent person, 260.
Whinard, Sarah, indigent person, 13, 17.
White, Baker, land processioned, 32 reluctance.
White, Rev. George, xxxiii.
White Marsh, land and plantation on, for glebe, lxiii, 204, 207, 220, 224.
Whitfield, Muls (?), present at processioning, 165.
Whitfield, Robert, land processioned, 165 reluctance.
Whitfield, Eine, present at processioning, 265.
Whitfield (Wheatfield, Whitfield), John, land processioned, 32 reluctance, 69, 112, 136,
Whitfield, Solo., present at processioning, 263.

Whitfield, Thomas, land processioned, 263.

Whitfield (Whitfield), William (Wm.), paid for services, 206, 219, 223; sexton, 218, 222, 226, 229, 236, 239, 240, 243.

Whitlock, Wm., paid for services, 238; processioner, 242.

Whitney, Joseph, indigent person, 56, 86.

Whittleton, present at processioning, 236.

Wiat (Wiatt), Jean, indigent person, 123, 200, 206, 220, 224, 226, 230.

Wiat, Mary, indigent person, 179; paid for services, 102.

See also Wyatt.

Wickam (Wicham) Swamp, 7, 32, 63, 263.

Wickham's, land at, lvi, lvii, 84, 173.

Wiggins (Wigins), Ann, indigent person, 187, 207, 220.

Wiggins, D., indigent person, 239.

Wiggins (Wigins), James, land processioned, 174, 175; present at processioning, 75.

Wiggins (Wigens), Shad (Shadk., Sharderick, Shadk.), land processioned, 189, 234; present at processioning, 189, 233, 234; processioner, 208.

Wilkinson, William (Willm., Wim., Wm.), land processioned, 166, 185; present at processioning, 185, 209, 245; processioner, 130, 139, 159, 166, 242, 245.

See also Wilkinson.

William, of William Cadowgan, lv, lvi, 128, 173 (note).

William and Mary College, convocation of clergy at, xxxviii (note); Grammar School of, xxxviii.

William and Mary College Quarterly Historical Magazine, xxxviii (note), xxxix (note), xliv (note); 2d series, xvi (note).

Williams, Daniel (Danl.), land processioned, 33, 108, 149, 187; paid for services, 123; processioner, 100, 108, 160; vestryman, 124.


Williams, John, present at processioning, 215, 236; land processioned, 215.

Williams, Jordan, processioner, 243, 252.

Williams, Joshaa, land processioned, 33.

Williams, Josiah, present at processioning, 215, 236.

Williams, Mourning, land processioned, 236.

Williams, Richard (Richd.), land processioned, 33, 69, 107, 150, 214; present at processioning, 69, 107, 150, 169, 214.

Williams, Roht., present at processioning, 69.
Williams, Simon, present at processioning, 235.

Williams, Thomas (Thos.), paid for services, 12, 45, 52, 57, 85.

Williamsburg, 54, 219; idle persons in, lix; lunatic taken to, 219; minister employed as lecturer in, xxxv.

Willie, Rev. ——, minister of Albemarle Parish, xli.

Willis, ——, indigent person, 53; land processioned, 38.

Willis (Williss), Anabel (Ana, Anabil), indigent person, 163, 167, 176.

Willis, Eliz., indigent person, 257.

Willis, Judith (Judey), indigent person, 187.

Willis, Martha, indigent person, 230, 239.

Willis, Robert, paid for services, 53, 256; processioner, 252.

Willis, Thos., land processioned, 211; paid for services, 219.

Wills, Elizabeth, paid for services, 247.

Wills, Mary, indigent person, 247, 248, 256.

See also Wells.

Wilson, ——, indigent person, 57, 85, 127, 152, 154, 157.

Wilson, Jane, indigent person, 86.

Wilson (Willson), John, indigent person, 95, 96; land processioned, 35, 36, 72, 112, 213; orphan, 90; paid for services, 102.

Winburne (Winborne, Winborne, Winburn), James, 119; land processioned, 76, 106, 114, 138, 141, 164, 194; present at processioning, 140; processioner, 69, 60 (note), 69, 138.

Winbourn (Winborne), Jno., sr., land processioned, 69.

Winbourne, Josiah, land processioned, 194; present at processioning, 140, 141.

Winburne, Sarah, paid for services, 248, 249.

Winburne, Thomas (Thos.) (sometimes designated captain), accounts of, 176; churchwarden, 168, 175, 177, 178; land processioned, 68, 114, 138, 164; present at processioning, 68, 114; processioner, 100, 115, 160, 164; reimbursed, 182; resignation of, 180; vestryman, 133, 135, 151, 154, 157, 167.

Wine, for sacrament, 240.

Winfrey, Martha, x.

Wise, J. C., vii (note).

Wise, Wm., land processioned, 192; present at processioning, 192.

Witnesses, in court for Upper Parish, 102, 118; to renunciation of Rev. Patrick Lunan, 229.

Witwell, Matthew, paid for services, 250.


Wood (Woods), Sarah (S.), 1, 206, 219, 226.

Woodly, Thos., land processioned, 33.

Woodrop, Ann, land processioned, 209, 244, 245.

Woodrop (Woodroop, Woodrope, Woodroh), John, land processioned, 79,
Woodrove, Alexander (Alexr.), land processioned, 253; present at processioning, 253.

Woodson, ——, 127.

Woodward (Woodard, Woodord), Richard, land processioned, 235; processioner, 243, 245.

Woodward, William (Wim., Wm.), land processioned, 82, 118, 142, 191; processioner, 132, 139 (note).

Wrench, Rachel, indigent person, 12.

Wright, ——, grave for, 127.

Wright, Dr. Christopher, land processioned, 40; paid for services, 16, 17, 21, 50; present at processioning, 41; processioner, 24.

Wright, Edmund (Edmond), Belson, vestry held at home of, 154, 155, 156, 157, 161, 166, 175, 178, 186.

Wright, Edward (Edwd.), sheriff, 14, 17, 18, 21.

Wright, Henry, land processioned, 30; 60, 74, 147, 173; paid for services, 45; processioner, 4, 75.

Wright, Henry, jr., land processioned, 35; processioner, 59.

Wright, Jas., paid for services, 241.

Wright, John, list of tithables by, 50, 53.

Wright, Nathaniel (Nathanll., Nathll.), 12, 17; present at processioning, 191.

Wright, Priscilla (Pircelia, Pricila), 139; land processioned, 117.

Wright, Sarah, indigent person, 130; sextoness, 237, 240, 243.

Wright, Stephen, churchwarden, 130, 132, 133; on almshouse board of visitors, 124; on committee for building chapel, 128; on committee on enclosing churchyard, 128; vestryman, 124, 126, 129, 130, 133.

Wright, William (Wm.), land processioned, 213; present at processioning, 68, 147, 172, 173; reimbursed, 249, 256.

Wright, Capt. Wm., vestryman, 12; vestryman taken into Suffolk Parish, 14-15. See also Right.

Wyatt (Wiat, Wyat), John, land processioned, 35, 73, 74, 112; present at processioning, 74.

Wyatt (Wiat, Wyat), Nathan, land processioned, 83, 110, 111, 164, 210; paid for services, 52. See also Wiat.

Wythe, George, in case of vestry against Rev. Patrick Lunan, xl, xli, 186.